

Where were the early Tetes?

Lost Hite, with his many green children & many colonists including Jean-Baptiste gathered near the Oregon Valley in 1732. ~~Technically~~ Technically that would have been part of ^①Spatsylvania County - across the mountains to the east. In 1734 it became part of ^②Orange County still across the mountains but records of this area were ~~main~~ maintained. In 1738 ^③Frederick and Augusta Co's were cut off and Calverton in 1748.

These dates tell us where our Teter family was to be found in the records.

George and Sarah Fearis Teaser were living in "Botetourt in 1770, where by Orders of the Court he and many others recognized for service in the French and Indian War. It they were certified to the land office for County land, wording (page 272) is not too clear on that point. As a he would have received a little more land than a private eas later confirmed in Kentucky, where he took advantage land warrant. Perhaps one reason they went there so ear be able to take advantage of the best land in that ferti

Although he identified himself as Martin Wetzel and related details of his captivity, which had lasted two years and nine months, and even showed them the three scalps he had taken in effecting his escape, they did not believe him. They accused him of being a renegade spy and threatened to kill him. Part of the reason they did not believe him was because he told them that the war party he had accompanied came from Chalahgawtha, but many of the men at Bryan's Station had been on Clark's expedition last August and had found Chalahgawtha abandoned and burning when they arrived.

Wetzel had never met Daniel Boone but knew of him and asked that he be summoned to hear his story and judge for himself the truth of it. They agreed that, since Boone had himself been held captive by the Shawnees at Chalahgawtha and escaped from them, this would be a good idea and they sent a rider off to Boonesboro immediately. Slightly less than four hours later, Daniel Boone returned with the messenger and several other men. Once again Wetzel told the story of his captivity. He added, as well, that the Shawnees had rebuilt Chalahgawtha and, aided by the British, were planning to commence another major assault against the Kentucky settlements next spring.

"Well, boys," Boone said, when Wetzel finished his relation, "I don't find anything at all improbable 'bout what he says. There ain't no doubt in my mind that he's who he says he is and that things've happened the way he's told 'em. Better let 'im go."

"Still think we ort'a kill 'im," one of the settlers grumbled.

"Would you've wanted to kill me when I got away from 'em?" Boone asked reasonably. "If you're gonna kill white captives who escape from the Injens, that sure ain't gonna be much encouragement for others t'ry t'get away."

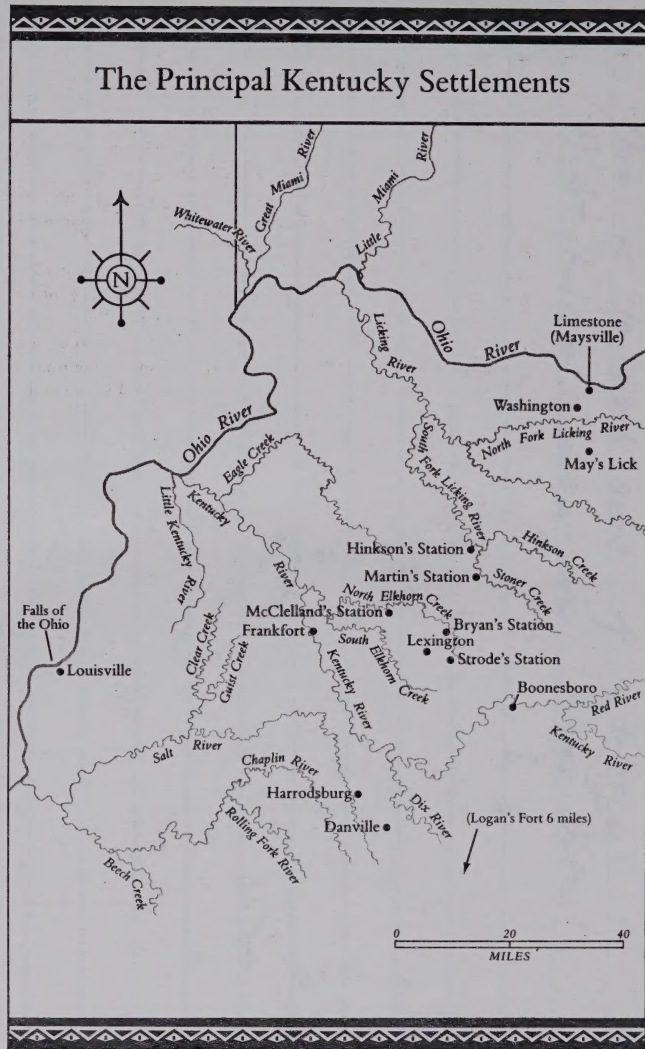
Martin Wetzel was released. Impressed by Boone and the beautiful rolling hills and vast meadows of this area, and hoping to have a chance to also meet Simon Kenton, of whom he had heard a great deal, Wetzel decided he'd stay in Kentucky and serve as a scout and spy for a while before heading back to Wheeling Creek.

[April 20, 1781—Friday]

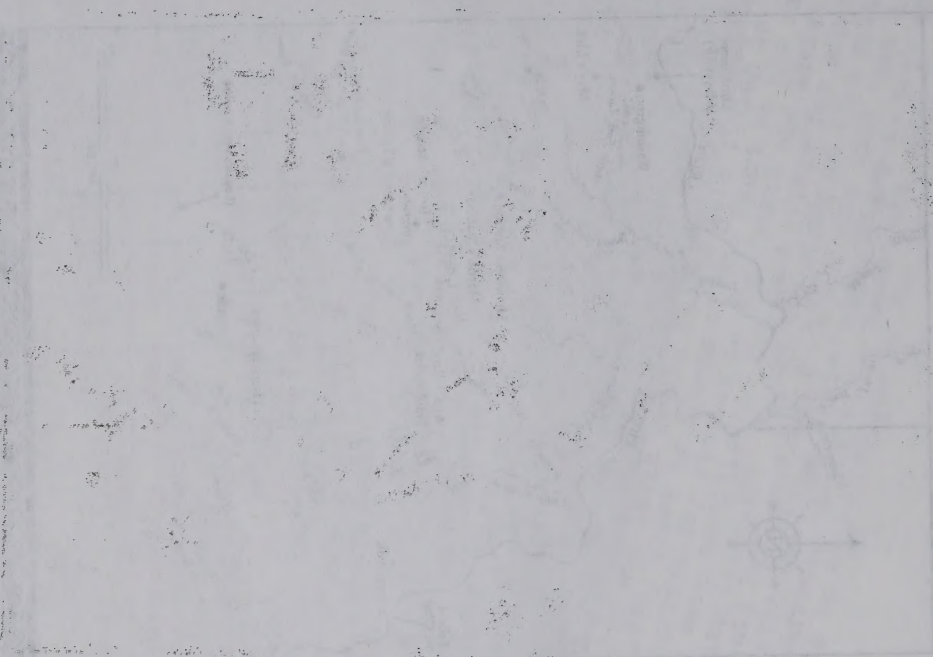
Gov. Thomas Jefferson of Virginia sat back in his chair and gazed dejectedly at the piles of correspondence and reports stacked on his desk, material he had spent all morning and much of the afternoon going over, bringing himself up to date in matters of the war and especially the situation on the frontier in respect to the Indians. He sighed and rubbed his eyes, feeling decades older than his 38 years.

The situation in Kentucky was particularly bad, he knew, and even though the settlements there were no longer so precariously perched on the brink of extinction as they had been in recent years, yet if the planned invasion by British-supported Indians were the success the enemy anticipated, the seeming permanency of the settlements could quickly be undermined.

One factor in the Americans' favor, of course, was the large number of emigrants still streaming down the Ohio and settling along its shores all the way from



Две Восточные Каналы Жерманы



The text on the left side of the page is a continuation of the article from the previous page, discussing the importance of the Eastern Canals of Germany for the country's economy and infrastructure. It mentions the role of these canals in connecting the North Sea to the Baltic Sea and the importance of maintaining them for the future.

The text on the right side of the page is a separate article titled "The Eastern Canals of Germany" (Две Восточные Каналы Жерманы). It discusses the history and development of these canals, highlighting the challenges faced by the German government in the early 20th century to improve the country's waterway system. The article mentions the role of the German government in the development of the canals and the importance of the canals for the country's economy and infrastructure.

This is in much need of updating.
A lot has been discovered since it was written!

Some books say
Samael Tetr are of this
family. Two other books
claim him.

I have doubts that he
is hers but am not sure.

Family Record

(Griffith Ancestors)

Family No.

Teter ①

Surname

Father - Jeorg DIETER

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1700		(Palatinate)	Germany	To America 1727 Ship "Allen"	
Death	before 22 Mar	1744	(1744)	Orange /	Zachary	Virginia	as religious refugee	
Buried							(Rev. Alexander Nicks group)	
Married		ca	17				arrived 15 Sep 1729 Philadelphia	
Occupation	Farmer			Military			Church - Dunker (17th Day Baptist)	
Places Lived	Germany, Holland, PA - to Orange Valley VA (then Williams) with last 400's group							
Other Wives								

His Father's Name

Dieter

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother - ? Margret () (name not found)

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1705?		? Germany		In Orange Co Court 1743/4 - admin of husband's estate?	
Death		17			VA			
Buried								
Occupation	home maker			Military			Church	Dunker or Lutheran
Places Lived	PA/VA (+?)							
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name

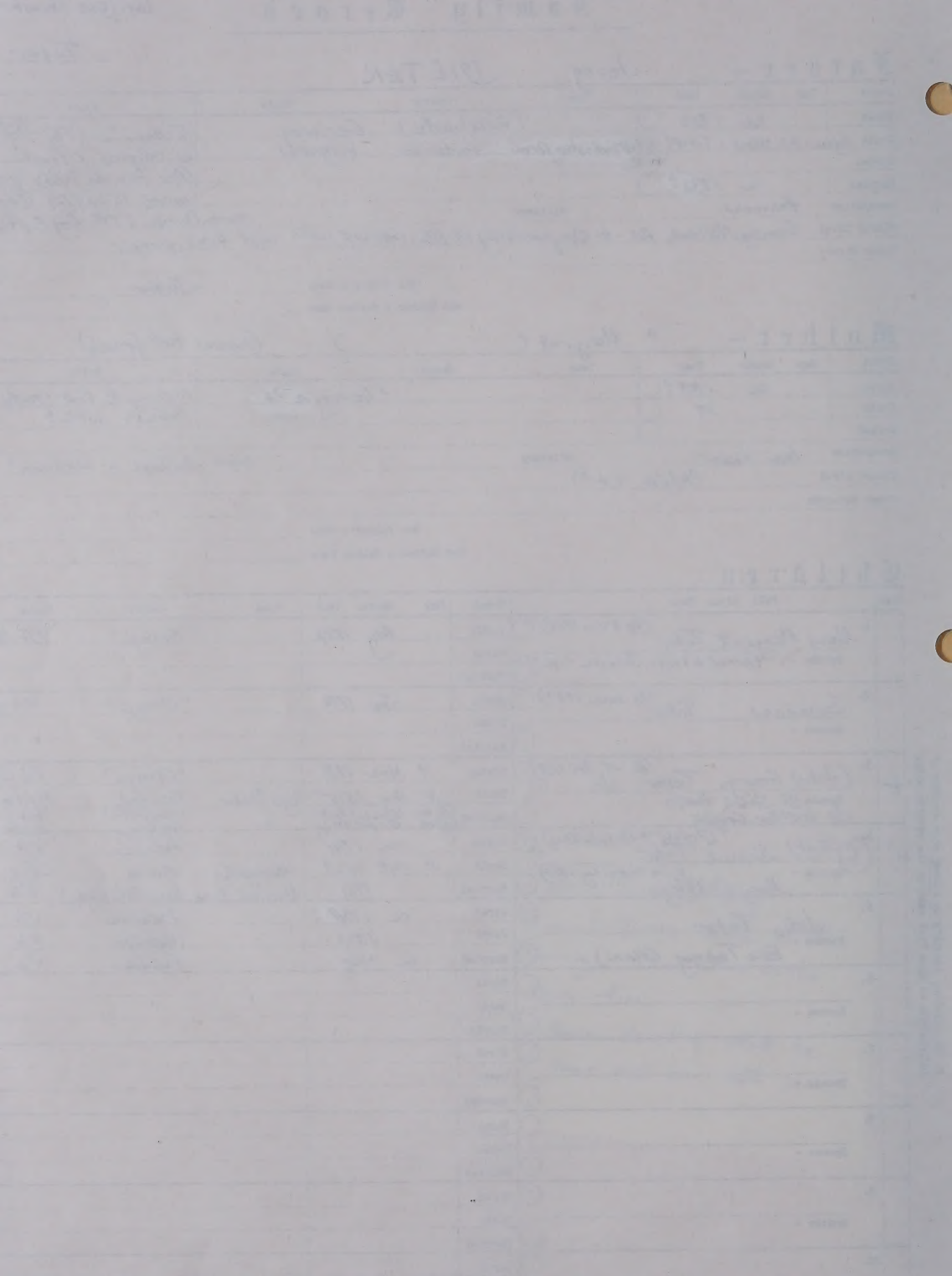
Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Mary Margaret Teter (bp 5 Nov 1730)	Birth		May	1734		"Orange"	VA Clay	
	Spouse - (bapt 6 Mar 1746?)	Death							
		Married							
2.	Susanne Teter (bp June 1737)	Birth		Sep	1736		"Orange"	VA Clay	
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
3.	(John) George Teter, Jr. (bp 28 Apr 1738)	Birth		9 Mar	1739		"Orange"	VA Clay	
	Spouse - Sarah Parris	Death		8 Aug	1815	Sage Creek	Garrard	Kentucky	
	② Esther Griffith	Married		ca March 1762		"	"Augusta"	VA Kentucky	
				24 Oct	1766		Garrard	VA	
4.	(Capt) Samuel Teter (Tr/Ind + Dannewillers) (bp 1740-3 May 1825)	Birth		ca	1741		Frederick	VA	
	Spouse - Mary Dabridge	Death		8 Oct	1823	Marysville	Knott	Ohio	
		Married			1769	Dunkard Creek (near Washington)	PA		
5.	John Teter	Birth		ca	1743?		Frederick	VA	
	Spouse - Eve Turney (Carni)	Death			1818		Washington	VA	
		Married		ca	1769		Frederick	VA	
6.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
7.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

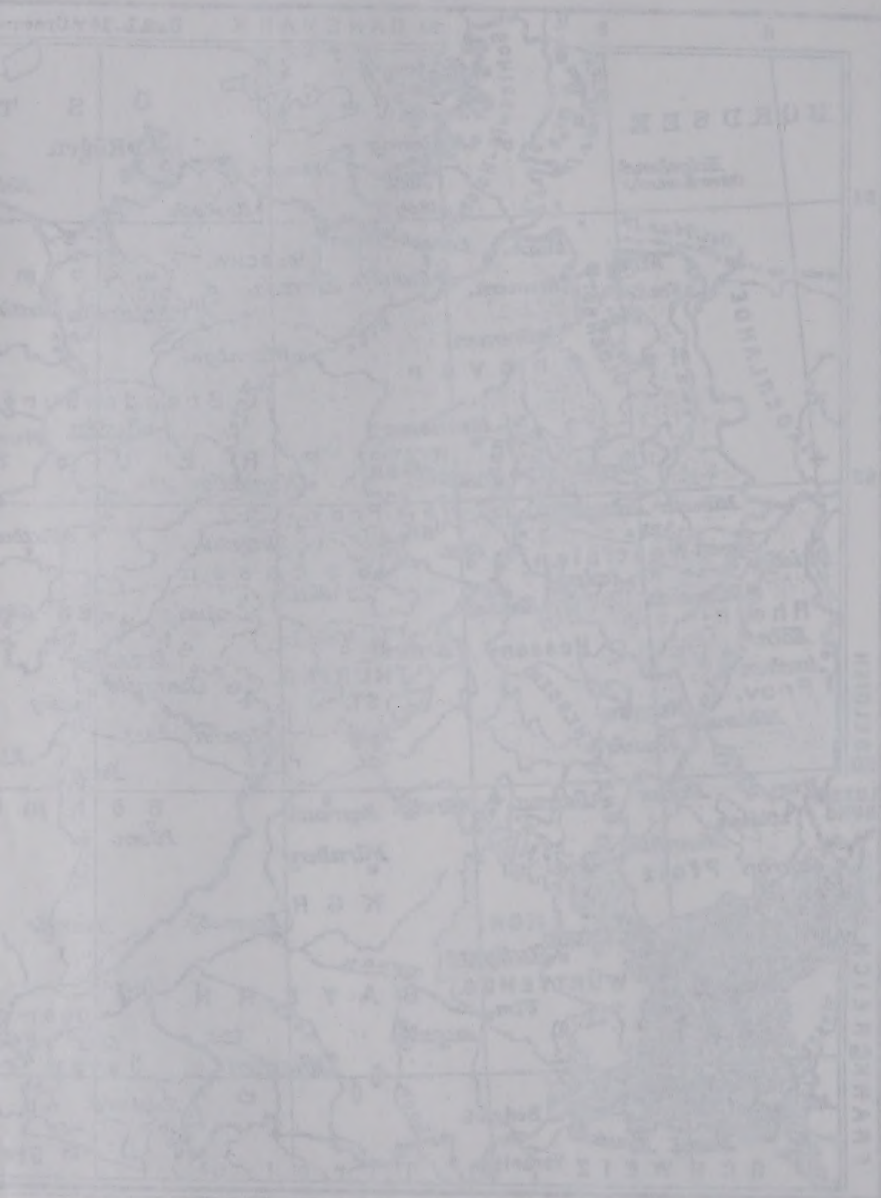
In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.



Teter

Germany





TETER FAMILY

CONTENTS

<u>Chapter</u>		<u>Page</u>
	Fore Words	
1	The Indignant Family	1
2	The Second Generation	11
3	The French & Mexican War	17
4	A Short Farewell to the Brothers	27
5	George in the Cherokee Campaign	31
6	The Young Couple	37
7	The Teters Go to Kentucky	51
8	Community Life on Sugar Creek	62
9	The Third Generation	71

TETER FAMILY

A HISTORY

BY

Norma Hansen Zaniewski

January 25, 1998

Dedicated to my Sister, Mrs Billie Gene Hansen Pringle and her helpful husband, Oran Allan Pringle, Jr. , who likes Genealogy, too.

THEY PAID

A HISTORY

IN

THE HANSEN BUILDING

January 25, 1995

Delivered to my sister, Mrs. Billie Rose Hansen, wife of
her husband, who lives in the Hansen Building, 100

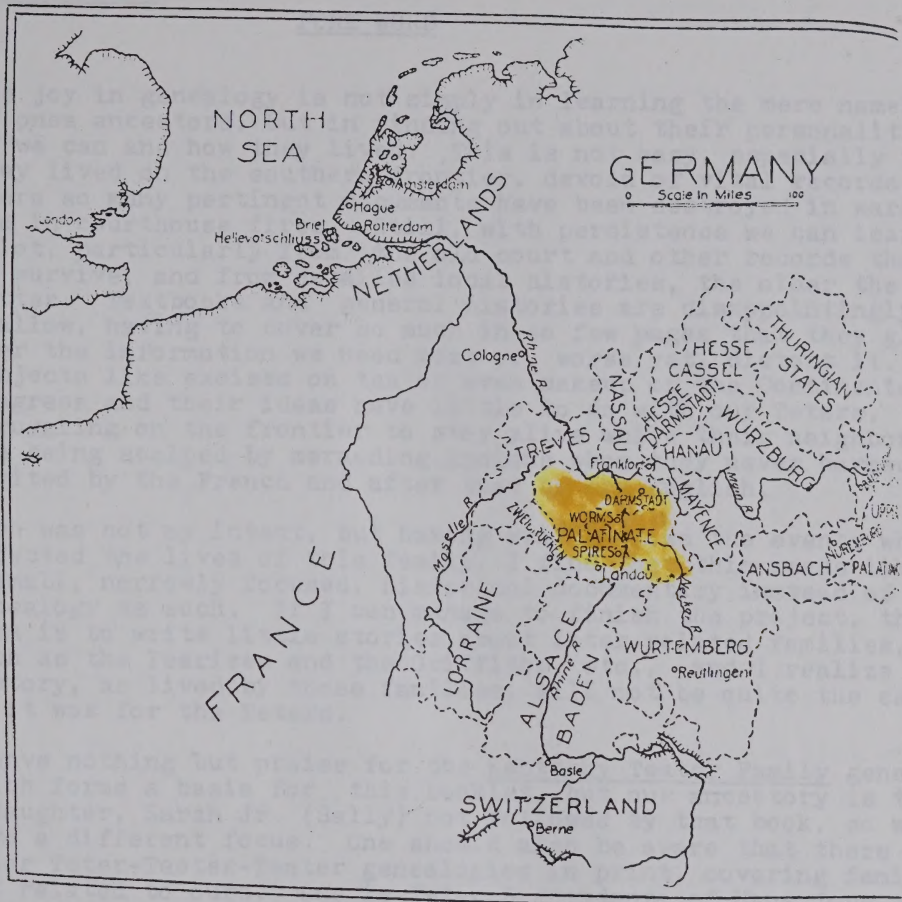
TETER FAMILYCONTENTS

<u>Chapter</u>		<u>Page</u>
	Fore Word	
1	The Immigrant Family	1
2	The Second Generation	11
3	The French & Indian War	17
4	A Short Farewell to Our Brethren	27
5	George in the Cherokee Campaign	31
6	The Young Couple	37
7	The Teters Go To Kentucky	51
8	Community Life On Sugar Creek	62
7	The Third Generation	71

Map of Germany, showing the sources of the Palatine Emigration.
 The borders of the Rhenish Palatinate are slightly shaded.
 Drawn by A. G. G. G.

CONTENTS

Page	Chapter
	Fore Word
1	The Immigrant Family
11	The Second Generation
15	The French & Indian War
27	A Short Farewell to Our Ancestors
31	George in the Cherokee Country
33	The Young Couple
51	The Taters Go to Kentucky
55	Community Life on Sugar Creek
71	The Third Generation



MAP OF RHINELAND, Germany, showing the sources of the Palatine Emigration.
The borders of the Rhenish Palatinate are slightly shaded.
Drawn by A. Cefola.

I had fun compiling this material and hope you enjoy reading it
even half as much.

January 1994

David Hanson (Lewistown)



Map of Rhine and Germany, showing the course of the Rhine River.
The border of the Rhine is shown in slightly irregular
Dashed line.

The joy in genealogy is not simply in learning the mere names of ones ancestors, but in finding out about their personalities if we can and how they lived. This is not easy, especially if they lived on the southern frontier, devoid of vital records, where so many pertinent documents have been destroyed in wars and in courthouse fires. Still, with persistence we can learn a lot, particularly from the old court and other records that do survive, and from detailed local histories, the older the better. Textbooks and general histories are disappointingly shallow, having to cover so much in so few pages that they gloss over the information we need most or, worse yet, distort it. Subjects like excises on tea or even makeup of the Continental Congress and their ideas have little to do with our Teters, struggling on the frontier to stay alive while their neighbors are being scalped by marauding Indians whom they never harmed, incited by the French and after that by the English.

Such was not my intent, but having written down the events which affected the lives of this family, I find that this reads like a small, narrowly focused, historical documentary instead of a genealogy as such. If I can manage to finish the project, the idea is to write little stories about inter-related families, such as the Pearises and the Griffiths, etc., and I realize that history, as lived by those families, will not be quite the same as it was for the Teters.

I have nothing but praise for the Kentucky Teater Family genealogy, which forms a basis for this booklet, but our ancestry is through a daughter, Sarah Jr. (Sally) not followed by that book, so we have a different focus. One should also be aware that there are other Teter-Teeter-Teater genealogies in print, covering families not related to ours. One is Teter Descendants of Hans Jorg and Maria Dieter, born in Germany and Emigrated to America in 1727 by Eva R. (Teter) Winfield, publ . 1992, about a Lutheran family which settled slightly up the Valley about the same time as ours. Mrs. Winfield, apparently unaware of our family, overlaps some of our family's deeds and military records, but this is not too hard to sort out because of slight difference in locale and migration pattern. Another book, Rouse-Stevens Ancestry and Allied Families by Dolly (Mrs. Paul) Stevens (1970) pages 127-9. Her Teeter segment is a strange mish-mash which combines the book just mentioned with descendants of Samuel Teter (1741-1823) our George's brother and makes mistakes with regard to both.

I had fun compiling this material and hope you enjoy reading it even half as much!

Norma Hansen Zaniewski

January 1998

CHAPTER ONE - THE IMMIGRANT FAMILY

Johann Jeorg Dieter, along with his fellow members of a Dunker congregation, arrived in Philadelphia on 15 September 1729 aboard the ship "Allen" from Rotterdam. The group renounced their German citizenship and swore allegiance to the King of Great Britain. Then they signed two copies of a document attesting to this fact. Photocopies show that Jeorg's signature, in German script as were all of them, was small but firm, as though he were accustomed to writing. (Considering the Dunkers' strong belief in the New Testament, it is surprising that so many in this group signed with an "X" though it is claimed that in olden times many people could read who could not write.) Expert handwriting analysts have identified Jeorg's signature as having been made by the same man who signed a road petition later in the Opequon Valley region of Virginia Colony.

Women are seldom mentioned in the male-dominated 18th century records of this kind. We have no way of knowing whether a wife and perhaps a young child came with him, or whether he married not long after reaching these shores. Dunkers were such devout people that one would assume Frau Dieter was one of them, but we cannot be sure of that--it is conceivable that she was Lutheran. The family did come under Lutheran influence later on. If so, he probably met her in Pennsylvania. He went by his middle name. The German pronunciation of Jeorg Dieter is about the same as George Teter in English--that is what people called him.

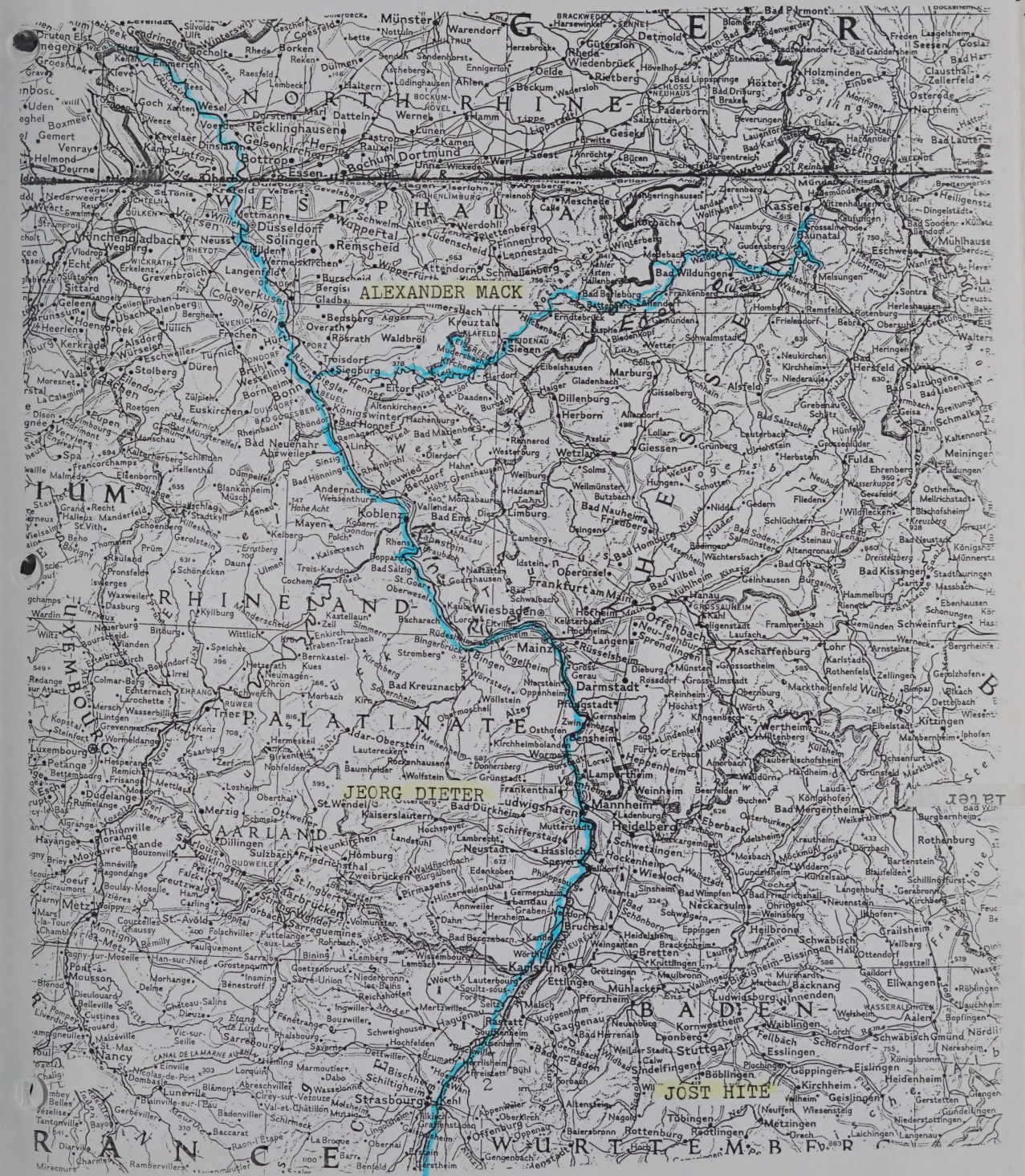
This story is an attempt to tell what our people were like and chronicle events in their lives as accurately as possible. In this case it won't be very easy. They appear in the records very seldom in the early years. However, it is possible to combine that meager information with data from secondary sources, such as Dunker records and lore, activities of their neighbors and associates in the Opequon Valley, and descriptions of the environment and histories of the region. The second generation is mentioned in military records.

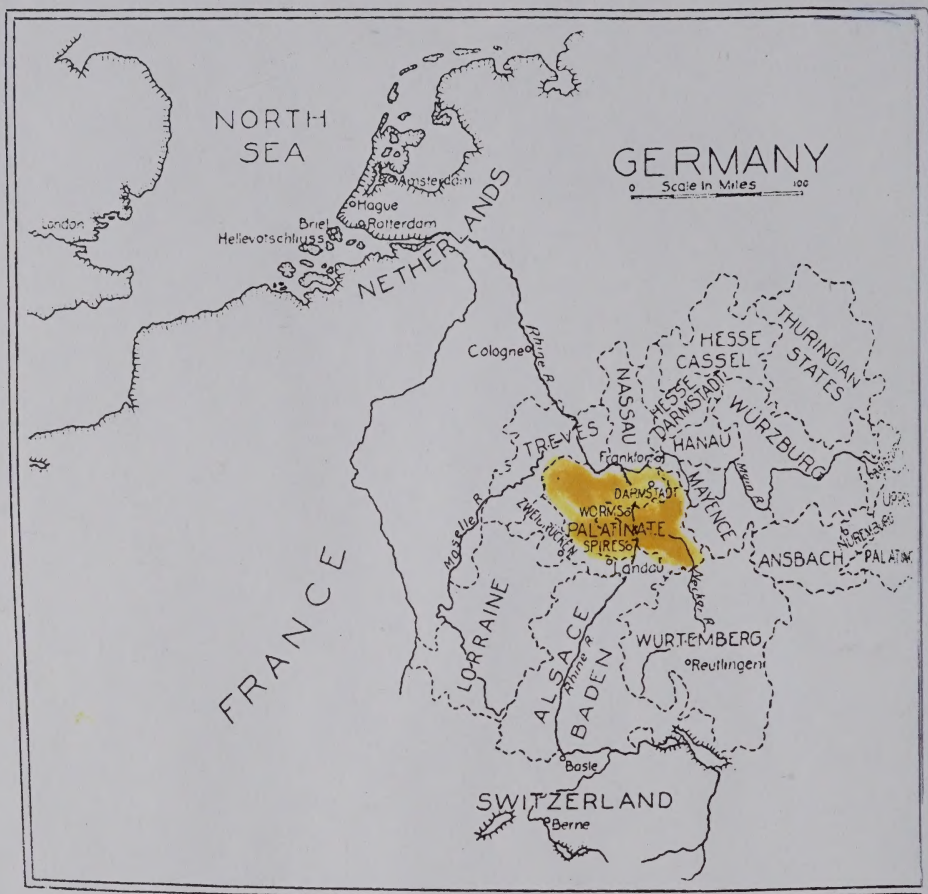
Let us commence with the very beginning of the Dunker movement in Southwestern Germany, through some of their earliest American settlements. Perhaps this story will tell more about certain individuals than is absolutely necessary--they were so interesting it is hard not get carried away. We will try to choose examples that teach us what frontier life was like in those trying times.

They called themselves "The Brethren," but soon came to be commonly styled as Dunkers or Duncards, from the German word tunken, meaning "to dip." This group had much in common with the earlier Mayflower Pilgrims, for they also were forced to find refuge in Holland for a period before sailing to the New World in search of religious freedom.

In Schwarzenau in the year 1708, Reverend Alexander Mack and seven other devout companions who believed as he did, gathered

Section of a modern map of Germany





MAP OF RHINELAND, Germany, showing the sources of the Palatine Emigration.
The borders of the Rhenish Palatinate are slightly shaded.

Drawn by A. Cefola.

From: Early Eighteenth Century Palatine Emigration by Walter Allen Knittle (1965-GRC)

The author starts with 1708 Palatine emigrants & identifies where a great many of the individuals' homes in Germany were. Most of the earliest were indeed from the Palatinate, shown here. The group continued to be called Palatines but they also came from all the localities shown. For instance Conrad Weiser was from Wurtemberg. A few were even Catholic. The area had been devastated by centuries of invading armies.

Galathea imports in the Ship: Olive James
Came in from Rotterdam but East from
Cebu as by Clearance Sheet

Albertson der Mack, ^{Frank} Langler
 Jo Jamesß mack
 Selten mack
 Albinus mack der jünge
 Johann Kaud rich Kalk Kglger
 Jacob Thallbolder
 Dindsey Boni
 Adelphus Knipper
 Thibet ^{lie} Bonder
 Mack
 Dieter Cella
 Louis gründe
 Jacob Biffon?
 Jacob reis
 (Gaspard Brundage
 Johannes Lindgren
 Zach Jencner
 Wilten Keder
 Jacob Seife
 rfeist ^{reger} Mann
 Paul ^{Frank} Lushy
 Carl ^{Frank} Lushy
 in Kalk Kglger
 in Kalk Kglger
 andrat Kglger

Ship Allen, September 15, 1729,
List 10 C.

Valentine X. Portant Hefles
Hixthens Jacob Kleiser
Tenna Rader
Joey Duber.
Jahen Jereubel
Abraham D. Giff
Hemming J. L. W. D. Giff
Jahen Jereubel
Jahen Jereubel

Philadelphia Sept. 15th 1729
The foregoing Qualifications were taken & certified
by the several Palatines whose Names are contained
on this & the preceding Page —

Ship Allen. September 15, 1729,
List 10 C (continued).

Photostatic Copy of the signatures of the members of Rev. Alexander Mack's congregation, who signed a pledge of allegiance when they arrived in Philadelphia. (They signed two sheets, this is one of them.) Georg Dieter's signature is 4th from top, at right.

From: Pennsylvania German Pioneers, Vol. 2 by R. L. Strassberger

together on the banks of the Eder River in Westphalia. After casting lots to see who would be first, they went to the water where, in turn, each dunked the next three times, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, for they believed in thrine immersion. Thus the Church of the Brethren was formed. They emphasized reading of the New Testament as their only creed, clean living, simplicity in all things, plain clothing, no swearing or oath-taking, observance of the seventh-day sabbath, and non-resistance to evil or violence. In America certain if not all of them never shaved, letting their beards grow long even if they touched the ground, and abstaining from eating meat.

Because of their high ideals, the new religion attracted much local attention and soon had enough converts to bring on bitter resentment and persecution from the established Reformed Church, which attempted to do away with these perceived rivals. They were forced to escape to Rotterdam, Holland. By 1719 twenty families, hearing of tolerance in William Penn's Colony, set sail for America. Life was made so miserable for those left behind that gradually all of them emigrated. The very last of the Brethren, including Jeorg Dieter, left with their leader, Rev. Mack. Thus the Reformed Church succeeded in its objective of completely eradicating the sect in Germany, for those few who did not leave returned to the old faith. The entire Church of the Brethren was transported to Pennsylvania.

This last group went on board the "Allen," James Craig, master, in Rotterdam in the spring of 1729 and sailed to Cowes on the Isle of Wight off England's southern seacoast, awaiting favorable winds. They finally set sail on July 7th. The ocean voyage took a little over two months, and was probably crowded and uncomfortable as most ocean journeys were in those days. They arrived in Philadelphia on 15 September 1729. All aboard took the oath of allegiance, which they also signed. This is the one time they relaxed their rule about oath-taking.

After arriving in Philadelphia most of them probably went to the Lancaster area, perhaps to the Ephrata vicinity where an old historical site dating back to 1732 still stands. They would have wanted to consult their friends about where to find good farmland. Few if any of them could speak English. They would soon have discovered that so many had been attracted there even at that early date that the cost of land in the entire Delaware Bay region was becoming prohibitive.

The Dunkers, coming from all over western Germany, had diverse backgrounds and even different former religions. Within a few years in America there were divisions. A dominant cloistered group led by Conrad Beissel remained at Ephrata, where the brothers and sisters were engaged in industry, especially in publishing and selling books. During the Revolutionary War they had one of the largest publishing houses in Pennsylvania.*

*An Index of Will Books and Intestate Bonds of Lancaster County, PA (1729-1850), etc..by Eleanore J. Fulton & Barbara K. Mylin (1936)
pg. vi

Another group lived near Harrisonburg, VA, during the Civil War, still pacifists. General Stonewall Jackson did not make them fight in his Confederate Army, but did force them into service as wagoners, provisioners, etc.*

I don't know what became of most of them. We are interested only in a faction led by the Eckerlings (spelt Eckerlin, Ackerly, etc. in the records). Dissention started when they arrived from Europe with an excellent set of chimes, which the Beissel group promptly condemned as too ostentatious and sold. Different attitudes and the desire for a more peaceful, contemplative environment finally caused them to leave in two groups. One went to start a settlement at Duncard Creek, a branch of the Monongahela, still on maps of extreme SW Pennsylvania touching the West Virginia border. We will refer to Duncard Creek later. The rest followed an ancient Indian trail to start Dunkard Bottom settlement in SW Virginia (present Radford). This place will be significant to us in regards to our next generation of Teters. Among those people were William and Alexander Mack. It is said that Max (Mack's) Meadows in Wythe County are named for this family.

Jost Hite, much featured in historical journals, was born in Baden-Wurtemberg. Head of a large, pious Lutheran family, he lived in New York a long time before coming south. Wishing to make a profit, he purchased a large land grant from the Van Meters. Virginia Colony law required a specified number of settlers be promptly seated on the land to keep it from being forfeited. Jost scrounged around fast to find families to go with him, even sending one son to Ireland for recruits.

Soon Jost was in Lancaster touting his land (truthfully) as a wilderness Eden at low prices, albeit somewhat isolated. Jeorg and Frau Dieter must have been convinced by his spiel, for they soon found themselves part of a long, slow-moving entourage following an ancient Indian path. Their goal was Opequon Creek, a long, winding tributary of the Potomac on the far side of the Blue Ridge mountains and Shenandoah River.

When the emigrant train finally reached Opequon Valley, the sight that greeted their eyes would have gladdened the heart of any conscientious, hard-working German farmer. Kegley says, "At the time of first settling, the Valley was like one vast prairie, affording the finest pasturage for animals. The country abounded in the larger kinds of game--the buffalo, elk, deer, bear, panther, wildcat, fox, wolf, beaver, otter, and all kinds of wild animals, fowl, etc., common to forest countries were substantially plenty." Modern archaeologists**say that all the old legends about first settlers' contacts with the Indians are untrue, that by 1670 all tribes previously residing there had been forced out by the

*The Great Wagon Road from Philadelphia to the South by Parke Rouse, Jr., (1995) page 251

**Settlement and Some Families of Back Creek Valley (1995) page 14

TETER FAMILY

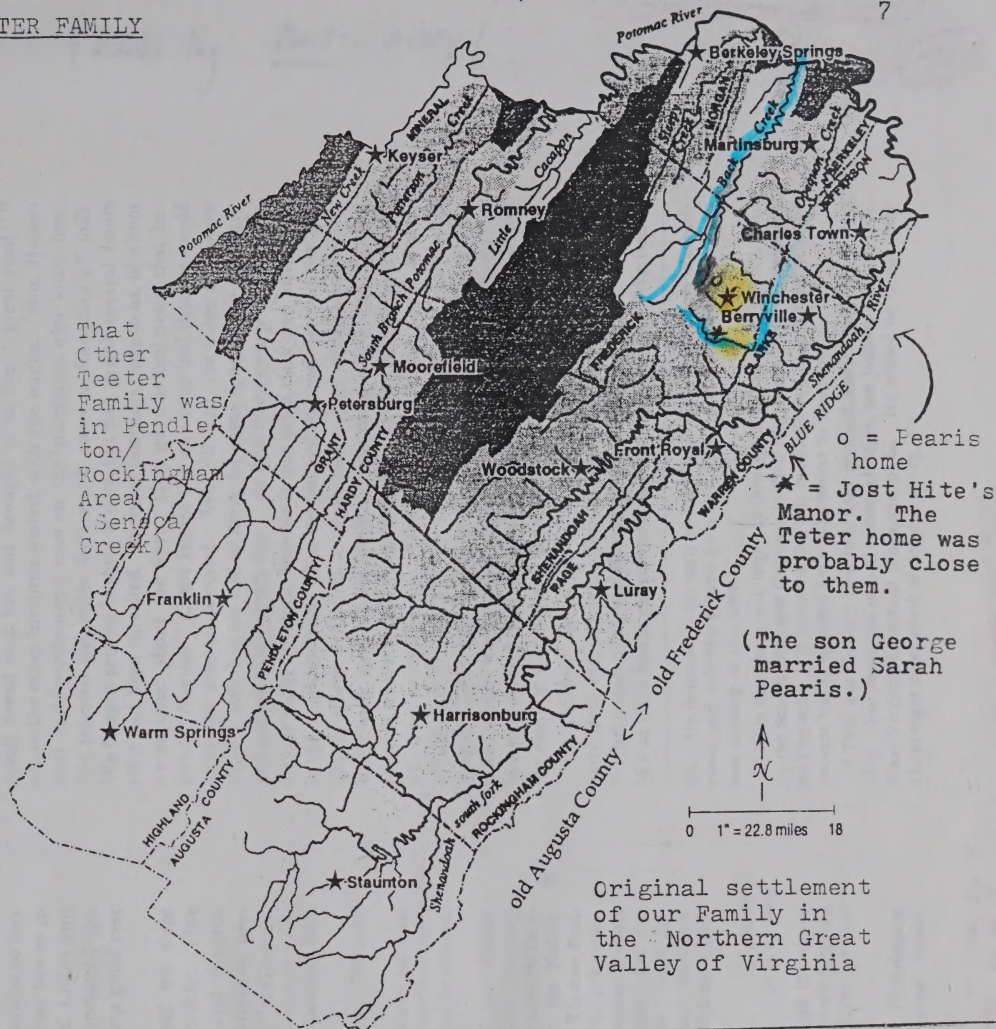
warlike Legion of the Iroquois so as to have productive hunting grounds to enhance the fur trade with the English and French. Despite tradition, any Shawnees encountered there before the War in the 1750's would have been merely transients in temporary campsites. When the first white settlers came to the Valley from Pennsylvania the Indians did not object because they were accustomed to fair treatment by the ruling Quaker faction. An early settlement there of Hopewell Quakers (Alexander Ross's group of English and Welsh Quakers) looked about for Indians to compensate for their grant, but could find no tribe to pay, for the land had been held in common by all.

The Kentucky Teater Family genealogy makes two assumptions about the family which certainly make sense and may be true, but of which I am not entirely convinced. First, they assume the Teters settled in Present Berkeley County, West Virginia. That does not seem right to me because they were clearly with Hite's group, and his grant was a bit south of there.

Second, because existing records do not show any deeds granted to Georg Dieter, they assume that he was probably one of Hite's tenant farmers. That is logical, for considering that the couple was fairly young and, between the social ostracism in Germany and the expense of a long ocean journey, probably had little capital left with which to buy land. On the other hand, it seems to me that his signature was that of a person with a little education, and at least two of his sons married into good families. The mere fact that no deed record has been found does not necessarily prove he did not own land.

The area at the time Hite's group arrived and up until 1734 was in Spotsylvania County. Then until 1738 it was in Orange County. After that it was in Frederick County. Deed records before 1738 are very incomplete and scattered. Some of them have since been destroyed. (See note on the bottom of the following page for one example of why.) Virginia Colony Grants such as Hite's, Ross's, and others, overlapped Lord Fairfax's Royal Patent. The result was lengthy litigation, both authorities selling the same land. Many settlers just gave up and moved farther on. Many of the manor rolls of Lord Fairfax or of Jost Hite were never turned over to Virginia authorities. Maybe the Dieters owned land and maybe they did not.

Jost Hite settled at a spring near a creek where, in 1732, he had a sturdy stone house built which he turned into "Hite's Fort," to be used in case of emergency. The need did not arise until over twenty years later, when the French & Indian War broke out. He brought with him five sons and their families, plus three married daughters and their families: Magdalene (Mrs. Paul



Quote from The Story of Frederick County (a compilation by various local authors. This is Chapt. 43 by Sylvia J. Brandt. Copied at Mormon Library, Salt Lake City US/CAN 975.5992 H25)

"The Shenandoah River Plantation, Long Meadows, built 1740, belonged to Jost's son, Isaac Hite. Isaac's son, Major Isaac Hite, built Belle Grove in 1783, part of the original Hite estate... During military movements through the Shenandoah Valley (Civil War) General Sheridan and his staff made their headquarters on the farm at Belle Grove. Union soldiers destroyed and stole everything they could. This accounts for the loss of records which were kept in the attic by Major Hite's wife, Eleanor Conway Madison Hite, sister of President James Madison. Major Hite also ran a still and sold liquor to the Red Lion Tavern, which still stands."

again soon came to water. We still had four miles to *Jost Haid's* mill.¹⁶ We pitched our tent beyond the mill. Bro. Jacob Loesch again joined us, after having been on several plantations to buy bread and oats, but he had gotten little. We put our horses in a meadow, as we had no more feed for them. Bro. Lisher and Merkli stayed with them at night. Bro. Gottlob conducted the evening worship. We lay down soon afterwards for a good rest under our tent.

On October 19, we rose at six o'clock, but we had not slept much, because the smoke had annoyed us considerably. One mile from here we had some bread baked for us, and towards nine o'clock we continued our journey. Several brethren preceded us two and a half miles to *Mr. Neuschwanger*,¹⁷ a German,

¹⁶ In connection with *Jost Haid's* mill, the following petition from the records of *Orange* county will be of interest:

To the worshipful his Majesty's Justices of *Orange* county. The petition of sundry inhabitants of *Opekon* sheweth:

That yr. Petitioners at present lay under great inconvenience for want of a Road from *Just Hyde's* Mill to *Ashby's* bent Ford on *Shenando*, humbly pray that yr. worship will order that a wagon road be cleared.

And yr. Petitioners, etc.

David Vance, *Ulrich Bucher, Abram. Hollingsworth, Robert Allane, William Hog, Robert Smith, Peter Wolff. Benj. Booden [Borden], Richard Wood, *Johannes Stöckli, Joseph Calwer, Charles McDowell, John Harrow, Nathanael Thomas, *Jerg Dieter, Jno. Nation, William Reed, Luke Vickery, Thomas Branson, Jr., Thomas Postgate, Robert Warth, James Vance, Ellis Thomas, Philip Kenney, Hugh De Vine, Isaac Perkins [Parkins], John Branson, William Vance, Edward Corder, John Gaskin, George Harreson, Isaac Davenport, John Hite, John McDowell, Geshem Woodel, Joseph Davenport, Charls. Barns, Robert Mackoy, George Bowman, *Abraham Weisman, *Jacob Weiss, Jacob Christman, Joseph Robins, *Gottfried Steffneha Gambeler.

June Court 1739.

[* The names marked * are written in German script.]

At a court held for *Orange* county on February 22, 1738, the above petition was laid before the court, and it was ordered that *Lewis Stephen* and *Jacob Niswanger* lay out the road. On March 22, 1738, the two men reported the completion of their work.

¹⁷ This was *Christian Newswanger*, who landed in Philadelphia August 24, 1728. See *Rupp's Collection of Thirty Thousand Names*,

who lives half a mile from the road, on the left side. A straight way has been cut from the road to his house. The brethren secured bread and hay and brought it to the "great road"¹⁸ where the other brethren waited with the wagon. Bro. Haberland accidentally met a man on the plantation who knew him. We traveled five miles farther and came to *Baumann's*¹⁹ mill. We bought several bushels of oats, but had to wait several hours till it had been threshed. Several Germans came to us, of whom we inquired about the way. They gave us bad news, that beyond "Augusti" Court House the way is so bad that we would hardly be able to proceed. We still had five miles to *Justice Funk's* mill, but we had to drive for some time during the night and arrived there pretty late. At first there were poor prospects for our night quarters, because it was pitch dark and little wood in the neighborhood. But we pitched our tent beyond the Mill Creek, where we found a comfortable place under a large tree. Everybody was at once busy with carrying wood and in a few minutes we were well accommodated. Several people came to us, who were amazed at us. On the way we had lost a sack of oats, which several brethren went to seek with a lantern. They found it again. We had had a good road to-day. The Blue Mountains, which were to our right, could be seen very distinctly. We had several high mountains before us. Bro. Nathanael led the evening worship and then we went to sleep.

On October 20, some of our brethren brought our horses early from the pasture. Bro. Grube woke up the rest of the brethren and after eating our soup we started at five o'clock. We at once had a considerable mountain before us. We had to

etc. He removed quite early to the *Shenandoah Valley* from *Pennsylvania*, and purchased land from *Jost Hite*, in whose neighborhood he was residing at this time.

¹⁸ This was the great highway through the Valley of Virginia, used by the Scotch-Irish and Germans in their migrations from *Pennsylvania* to Virginia. It is believed that this road followed closely the line of the present Valley turnpike from *Winchester* to *Staunton*.

¹⁹ This was *George Bowman*, who married *Marie*, daughter of *Jost Hite*. For baptismal record of their children, see January number, 1904, *West Virginia Historical Magazine*, p. 64. He settled on Cedar creek about eight miles south of *Stephensburg*, Va.

Prob ly

lost oats!

(Hite's son was named)

Yes

See location of Ashby's "bent" on map pg 9
"Jerg Dieter's" signature was the same as the 1729's his father's signature is.

76
Quote from The American Revolution by Bruce Lancaster (971)
(publ posthumously, 1987 edition American Heritage Books)
page 338.

This is very much out of chronological order for it deals with the disposition of prisoners-of-war after Lord Cornwallis' defeat at Yorktown in October 1781 during the Revolutionary War, but is significant as to the importance of Ashby's "Bent" another word for gap.

"The garrison was to march out and...stack its arms before returning weaponless to Yorktown for further orders....arms were stacked in a field guarded by Lauzun's lancers and hussars, and the prisoners of war started back for the works that they had defended so doggedly, the first stage on a long route that was to take them across Virginia, through Ashby's Gap in the Blue Ridge mountains, and on to Winchester in the Shenandoah or to Frederick in Maryland."

Ashby's Gap also figured in bitter battles during the Civil War.

July 1737

IMPORTANT PROOF

(inserted source material)

7C

Petition, 23 July 1737. Subscribers beg leave to acquaint your Honors of the great hardship we are like to labour under by reason of Thos. Chester's pressing forward upon us to make a waggon road through the Blue Ridge in a gap called Chester's Gap where we think it is impossible for us or any body to make a good waggon road, which is a great discouragement to us all by reason we came a great way here and undergone great hardships and have wasted great part of our estates in coming and can scarce get bread for our children for want of land clear'd.

We have found a good gap in the said ridge a little below Chester's that we think is as suitable from his ferry place to market as the other which gap we are all willing to make a good waggon road by reason that nature has done abundantly more formin that gap than the other. The petitioners for Chester's Ferry was unacquainted with the laws of this colony. They knew nothing of a waggon road that was to be made in that gap at the time they subscribed, only the ferry, they not mistrustine his having an advantage by their endeavouring to do him a kindness that he would make use of any stratagem striving to ruin his neighbours thereby.

Benja. Borden

[Just Heid ? in German]

John Calvert

John Aid

Jon Denton

Georg Harrison

James Mish

Thomas Branson Senr.

Paul Froment

Peter Gorttner

Thos. Branson

John Branson

Jno. Read

* William Rentfrow

James Vance

John Denton

Jacob Famkhauser

Ullruh Stenser [?]

Valandin Wendel

Johannes Famkhauser

Hans Schnepff

Michel Fein

Johannes Neischwander

Philip Glass

Jacob Kristman

Johannes Stockly

Gorg Ditter ✓

Abram Wiseman

[in German]

John Dyer

Christian Faunkhauser

Olin Thomas

Jacob Folkenburrough

Aandrew Folkenburrough

Henry Folkenburrough

Thoms. Littsbrira [?]

J. Hens [?]

Pourzt[?] Zegbonmam [?]

Robeurt Warth

Lewis Stepbard [? Hepband?] *

William Crisp

Thom. McDowell

Petter Stephon

Waller Drenning

Thos. Postgate

John Warburton

Jorg Kaller

John Harrow

Edwd. Rogers

Joshua Tonkin

Isaac Davenport

Peeter Woolf

Letter, 20 April 1737. To Orange County Court. As you were so kind as to promise me last Court that my business should be continued till May Court, in regard that I am using my best endeavour to dispatch my business in Prince William Court in order to attend your Barr constantly. And whereas I am concern'd for the Bearer, Simon Miller, in a suit by petition brought against him by Mr. Thos. Turner wherein I conceive he may be greatly injured if not rightly defended, I pray your Worships will be so good as to let that petition lye till May Court as also my other causes which are for tryal.

M. Battaley

23 Aug. 1737. To the Court of Orange County. I take this opportunity by Mr. Waller to acquaint you that I find it very inconsistent with my interest to decline my practice in Prince

ORANGE COUNTY VIRGINIA DEED BOOKS 3&4 1738-41 & Judgments 1736
- John Frederick Dorman WI SHS #F 732 C6 D57

"Gorg Ditter's" signature from this deed declared by expert handwriting analysis to be the same as handwriting of that in the 1729 Duncker immigrant list, ship Allen!

1737

(* Possibly Lewis Stephen?) (& The Rentfrows soon migrated to headwaters of the Roanoke R. and hence to Tennessee - see Dunn Family file)

May 1739

115

through the Tobacco ground of one Andr. Glasspili [sic] found nigh the quantity of sixty tobacco suckers topt and turned out as seconds, and he utterly destroyed them in my sight. Also on 19 August as he was going through Mr. Charles Carter's quarter in Barrow's low grounds he found between three and four hundred seconds turned out and neither master nor overseer there, and I left them growing.

Nathanael Hillin constabl.

Order, [] May 1739, that all the surveyors of the roads in this county forthwith erect or cause to be erected in the most convenient place where two or more cross roads or highways meet where such ways joyn, a stone post with inscriptions thereon in large letters directing to the most noted place to which each of the said joyning roads leads, they having liberty to take any trees or wood not being timber from any of the lands next adjacent to such roads for making and setting up such posts and that expenses shall be reimbursed and paid unto them at the laying of the next levy.

List of names [purpose not stated]:

Thomas Little	John Hite
John Denton Senr.	Jacob Hite
John Denton Junr.	Nicolas Kiser
Jonathan Denton	John Peler
George Boman	Wolery Poker
Henry Johnson	Stephen Hottwot [?]
George Dilizer	Abraham Wiseman
Andreaw Falkenborough	John Buler
Henry Falkenborough	Nathaniel Thomas
John Stikly	John Snap
Robirt Warth	Lawrence Snap
George Harison	Phillip Clays
George Teter	John Diar
Charles McDowel	Thom. Branson
Hugh Devens	Thom. Branson Junr.
Jacob Crisman	John Branson
John Niswanger	John Read
Jacob Niswanger	Benjamin Burthen
Peter Stephen	Jams Vance
Lewis Stephen	Willm. Renfrow
Peter Mock	Robirt Maccocy
Jost Hite	Christian Flank

That early Orange County was mostly across the mountain where German miners had settled several years before. Just after the people were on extension, on both sides of the Appleton mountain. Of course it was extremely to get to the Orange County seat. The Peairs family had not arrived yet.

1739

A List of Tithables in the precincts of James Pickett Constable 1739 [year added]

Thomas Rucker	3	Henry Down's Quarter	2
John Howard	1	Michael Pearson	1
W ^m Crawford	2	W ^m Stone	2
Benj ^a Coward	3	Geo ^s Simmons	2
Rich ^d Mauldin	3	John Simpson	3
Tho ^s Morgan	2	Tho ^s Jones	3
Benja Thomson	1	Joshua Yarbrough	2
Major LeVaune	3	Mark Wornell	1
Tho ^s Jackson	6	Richd Yarbrough	2
To ^s Coleman	1	Henry Sparks	1
Fra ^s Pickett	1	Richd Holcomb	3
Michael Gary	2	Lau Crees	2
Isaac Tinsley	1	Cortney Browel	1
Henry Ware	3	George Lung	1
W ^m Rucker	1	John Hoffman	1
W ^m Pierce	2	John Carpenter	2
Peter Rucker	6	Mathias Castler	1
John Gath	3	Michael Cook	1
Tho ^s Stanton	1	Henry Snider	1
Tho ^s Zachary	1	Rob ^t Tenner	2
David Zachary	2	Geo Tenner	1
Ann Stogdill's Quarter	2	Lodowick Fisher	1
W ^m offil	1	✓ Geo Teter	1
Jonas Archer	2	Phillip Roofoe's Quarter	15
Ja ^s Stevens	1	Henry Moccoy	1
Walter Vaughan	1	Anthony Strother's Quarter	5
John Rogers	3	John Killy	1
Walter Lenord	3	Adam Carr	3
Tho ^s Brown	2	W ^m Carpenter	4
John Skelton	1	Nich ^s Yager	5
W ^m Loggins	1	Tho ^s Watts	4
Jonathan Gibson's Quarter	4	Edw ^d Watts	2
Martin Trapp	1	Tho ^s Edmondson	1
John Bush	2	Geo Thompson	1
John Forrester	3	John Phillips	3
W ^m Williamson	1	W ^m Henderson	3
John Farrow	1	Tho ^s Coker	1
Moses Battley's Quarter	5	John Edins	1
Leonard Phillips	2	Daywall Cristler	1
Patrick Walsh	3	Adam Yager	1
John McDaniel	2	Mathew Smith	2
David Phillips	2	Henry Crowder	1
John Zachary	2	Christley Browel	1
W ^m Phillips	5	John Hansborgow	1
Robert Morgan	1	✦ Michael Smith	3
Benj ^a Cave	5	Daywat Cristler	1
Blan Ballards Quarter	2	✦ Michael Keiffer	1
John Grymes Esq ^r Quarter	15	Geo Moyers	2
John Stone	1	John Rowse	2
Michael Holt	3	Tho ^s Weyland	1

✦
Michael Cook
" Smith
" "Coker"

is this our George or another man?

graciel Geo Teter's estate 1743/4

[A List of Tithables in the precincts of James Pickett Constable, continued]

David Ford	1	Mark Finks	2
Anthony Head	3	Henry Haws	5
John Haresnipe	1	John Blueford	2
Geo Bruce	2	John Wisdom	3
Abraham Bledsoe	3	W ^m Jackson	2
Abraham Bledsoe Jun ^r	1	W ^m Eddins	4
Tho ^s Downer	1	John Scotts Quarter	3
Isaac Smith	1	Elias Smith	1
W ^m Terrill's Quarter	2	James Barbour	8
Mark Stowers	1	David Bruce	1
Sam ^l Taliaferro	1	W ^m White	1
Guy Meek	1	Tho ^s Bledso	1
	<u>1</u>	Rob ^t Cave	2
	143	W ^m Rice	1
		Cha ^s Blunt	<u>1</u>
		151	In all 294
		143	151 ¹

[On the other side]

143
130
 273

Noted about 1743, Orange Co kept most records of
 Frederick Co (formed 1738-43) and Culpeper was formed
 from Orange in 1748. Madison formed in 1792 from
 Culpeper.

Kegley's Virginia Frontier says Michael Cook, Michael Smith,
 Michael Reiffer, etc - shown on reverse - were members of
 Hebron Lutheran Church on the Robinson/Rapidan Rivers. Detailed
 Modern VA Atlas following, shows that at junction of Orange/Madison/
 Culpeper. That OTHER Total Genealogy. Shows that members of
 that group administered the will of their George Tucker in 1748.
 Was that our George - or a very different man??? The
 records certainly confuse them!!

More details follow.

¹ The actual total is 141.

TETER FAMILY

Chrisman). Maria (Mrs. George Bauman or Bowman). and Elizabeth (Mrs. Paul Froman). A few of the well-known early Ulster Irish there were David Vance, and Samuel Glass from Bainbridge, Ireland, Peter Stephens, William Reid, Robert Allen, etc. There were many more Germans in the group. There were also Dunkers in the area but I'm not sure how close by they lived.

When Orange County was organized in 1734, William Henderson was made undersheriff and James Wood, Gentleman, surveyor. The three justices west of the Blue Ridge Mountains were Jost Hite, Morgan Morgan (who had a close friend David Griffith), and Benjamin Borden. (This is the same Benjamin Borden who came from East Jersey, and who later received a huge land patent for a tract further on down the Valley at the head of the James River.) James Woods, father of a future governor of Virginia, was Borden's surveyor. I have not yet found any connection, but since Griffith is one of the inter-related families in this set, this is as good a time as any to mention that among the Hopewell Quakers who settled at Apple Pie Ridge near Back Creek as part of the Ross settlement were several Griffiths. The David Griffith mentioned above later became a fairly large landowner straddling the North-South Carolina border (Waxhaws region). He seems to have been an Anglican--at least his grandson was an Anglican minister, but this is getting way ahead of the story, and only mentioned here because those people were in the Opequon Valley at the same time as the Dieters.

Ours were not flashy people. One cannot compare them with the people above for wealth and influence, but they were honest, industrious, good German farmers who could not have helped but prosper on that fertile land. They must have stuck to the Dunker tenet of plain living and non-violence until Indian raids forced them to retaliate or perish. They were good parents. It is easy to imagine them with their children gathered around as they read from their old German Bible before their daily prayers. Their sons turned out to be exceptionally fine men--but you would expect that from people who journeyed halfway around the world for religious freedom.

By spring 1738 the area was so populous that a petition for a road was entertained, which read as follows: "To the Worshipful his Majesty's Justices of Orange County, The petition of sundry inhabitants of Opeckon sheweth:

That yr. petitioners at present lay under great illconveniency for want of a Road from Just Hyte's Mill to Ashby's bent Ford on Shenando, humbly pray that yr. worships will order that a wagon road be cleared.

And yr. Petitioners, etc..." (signed by said inhabitants): David Vance, *Ulrich Bucher, Abrm. Hollingsworth, Robert Allane, William Hog, Robert Smith, Peter Wolff, Benj. Borden, Richard Wood, *Johannes Stockli, Joseph Calwer, Charles McDowell, John Harrow, Nathaniel Thomas, *Jeorg Dieter, Jno. Nation, William Reed, Luke Vickery, Thomas Branson, Jr., Thomas Postgate, Robert Worth,

TETER FAMILY

Note: Using this sketch, one can project the probable route of the road from Jost Hite's Mill to Ashby's ford on the Shenandoah. One might assume that only land-owners who expected to benefit would have signed the petition.

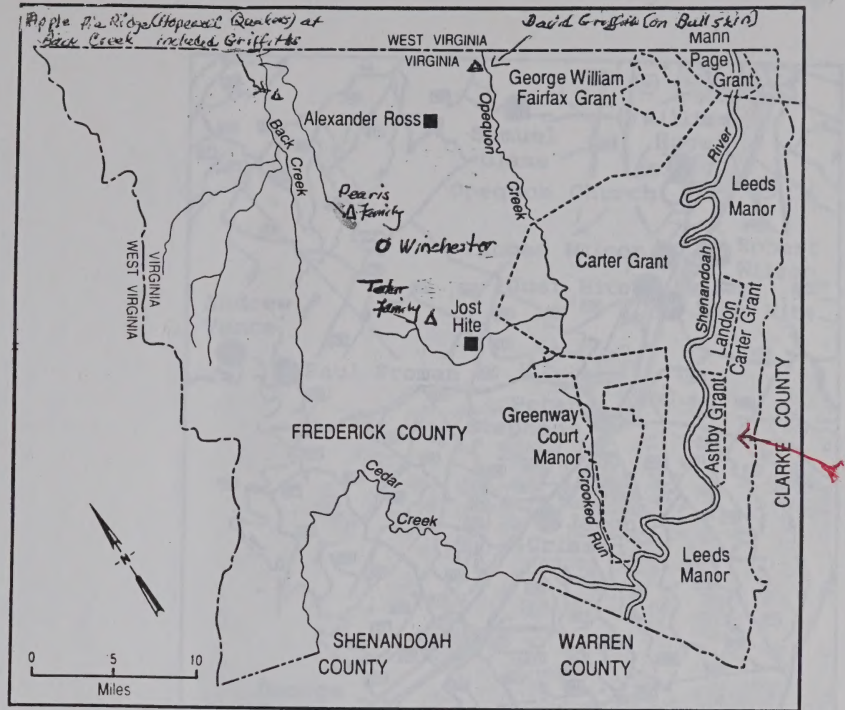
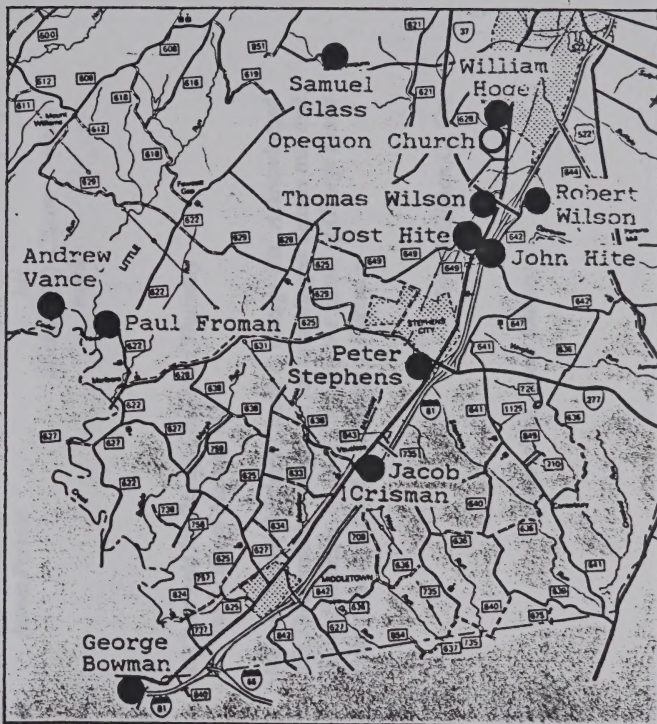
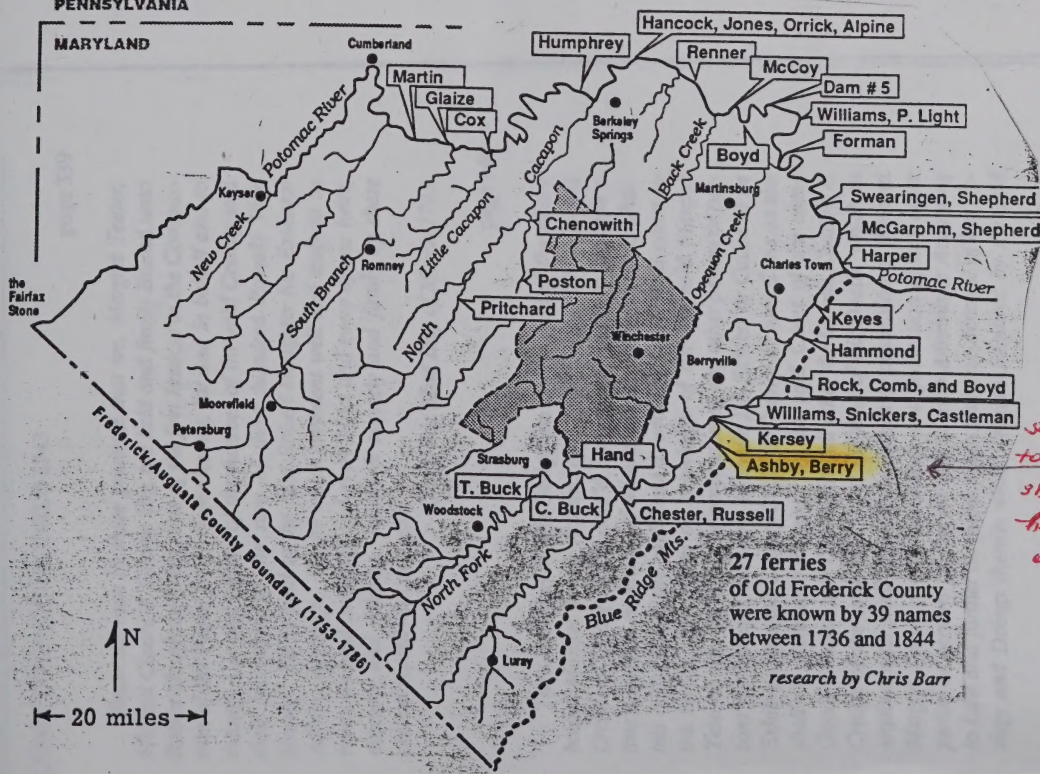


Figure 7.1. Early Land Grants, Frederick County, Virginia

Virginia Council for land in the area. On 17 June 1730, they obtained the rights to distribute forty thousand acres but sold them the next year to Hite and his partners. By this time Hite already held orders of his own for a hundred thousand acres. Hite, a native of Bonfeld in Baden-Wurtemberg, had immigrated to the English colonies in 1709, initially residing in New York and then in Pennsylvania.⁶ In 1732 he moved to Virginia with his large family and an entourage of German and Ulster (predominantly Scotch-Irish) settlers. Hite established himself along the springs of the Opequon Creek in western Frederick County about five miles south of the future site of Winchester, Virginia (Figure 7.1). Ross, an Irish Quaker with a Pennsylvania background, settled shortly thereafter about twelve miles to the north. There he located a number of fellow Quakers and aided in the establishment of a Quaker meeting. Both Hite and Ross actively recruited settlers in Pennsylvania. Hite's son Jacob reportedly traveled to Ireland in a recruiting effort.⁷ By the mid-1730s, Hite and Ross had succeeded in having more than a hundred patents issued to valley settlers. Even more families were on the land, but the growing conflict with the proprietary prevented the colony from issuing more patents. Nearly all these first settlers lived west of the Opequon Creek, which would shortly become the eastern boundary of small-farm settlement.



PENNSYLVANIA



Estate of George Teater

ORANGE COUNTY RECORDS 1743

page 339

Know all men by these presence that we, Margret Teater, Michael Cloure & George Uts, are held and firmly Bound unto Robert Slaughter, Gent., one of the first Justices in the Commission of the Peace for Orange County, for and in behalf and to through Use and behoof of the Justices of the said County and their successors in the sum of three hundred Pounds Virg. Money. To be paid to the said Robert Slaughter his Executor Admin. & Assign. To he which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves and every of us and every of our heirs, executor and Admins. jointly & severely and firmly by these present sealed with our seals.

Dated this 22nd Day of March 1743.

page 340

The Condition of this Obligation is such that of the above bound Margret Teater Admin. of All the Goods, Chattels and Credits of Georg Teater dece'd. Do make or cause to be made a true & perfect Inventory of all and singular the Goods & Chattels & Credits of the said Dece'd. which have or shall come to the hands, possession or knowledge of her the said Margret Teter or into the hands or possession of any other person or persons for her and the same so made Do Exhibit or Cause to be Exhibited into the County Court of Orange at such Time as she shall be thereunto Required by the said Court of the same Goods Chattels and Credits and all other the Goods Chattels & Credits of the said Dece'd. at the time of his Death, which at anytime after shall come to the hands or possession of the said Margret Teater or into the hands and possession of any other person or persons for her do well & truly Administer According to Law and further do make a Just and true Account of her Actings and Doings therein when Thereto Required by the said

Court and all the rest & residue of the Goods Chattels & Credits which shall be found Remaining upon the Admins. Account the same being first Examined and Allowed by the Justices of the Court for the time being shall Deliver and pay unto such person or persons respectively as the said Justices By their order or Judgment shall Direct Pursuant to the Kinds in that Case made and provided and if it shall hereafter appear that any Last will and Testament was made by the said Deceased by Executor or Executors therein Named do Exhibit the same into This Court Making Request to have it Allowed & Approved Accordingly if the Margret Teater being Thereunto Required do Render & Deliver up her Letters of Administration Approbation of such Testament being first had & Made in the Court then this Obligation to be Void. And of None Effect or Else to Remain in full force & Virtue ~

Sealed & Delivered
in presence of
James Porteus

Margret Teater (seal)
George Uts (seal)
his
Michael (X) Cloure (seal)
mark

At Court held for Orange County on Thursday
the 22 day of March 1743 ~

Margret Teater, Michael Cloure & George Uts Acknowledged this Their bond in Open Court for said Margret Teaters true and faithfull Admins. of All & Singular, the Estate of George Teater Dece'd. the said bond is Admitted to Record ~

Test:

Jonath Gibson Cl. Crt.

(original document follows)

NOT OURS

A DIFFERENT FAMILY - on the east side of the mountain

KNOW that many there presents that we Margret Teator
Michael George & George the one and Francis Grandville
Robert Houghton Gent one of the said Justices of the Peace for
the county of Orange County for and in his and his
heirs and assigns of the Justices of the said County and
the undersigned the sum of three hundred pounds (\$300) Money
to be paid to the said Robert Houghton his Executors Administrators
or assigns in the which payment well and truly to be made one
year and six months after the date of our here written
and signed Decree of Court and finally by these presents we do
in full and complete satisfaction of the said Decree of Court of March 17th 1842

& the condition of this Obligation is such that if the above bound
Margret Teator within of the said Chastles Credit of George
& Teator Deed do make her Covenants to be made a true & perfect Home
long of all undelivered the said Chastles Credit of the said
Deed which have or shall come to the hands possession or knowledge
after the said Margret Teator or into the hands possession of any
Other Person or Persons for her and the same to make do Exhibit
or Cause to be Exhibited into the County Court of Orange at such
Term as she shall be thereunto Required by the said Court & the same
said Chastles and Credit and date of the said Chastles Credit
of the said Deed at the time of her Death which any time after
shall come to the hands or possession of the said Margret Teator or into
the hands and possession of any other Person or Persons for her do
well and truly Administer According to Law and further do make a
just and true Account of her Delinquency and bring the same when
thereunto Required by the said Court and all the costs awarded
of the said Chastles Credit which shall be found remaining
upon the said Deed the same being first Examined and
Allowed by the Justices of the Court for the time being shall date

and pay unto each person or persons respectively
By their Order or Assignment shall Direct Pursuant to the Order in that
Case made and should in if it shall hereafter appear that any
made by the said Deed of the said Court
do Exhibit the same into the Court
it Allowed or Appointed According to the
thereunto Required in the said Court
the said Court than this Obligation to be void
to remain in full force & value
Margret Teator -
George the one -
Michael the other -

top
1/4 A. A. p. 15
Orange Co. Va. 1742
The Poplar River is present
standing line between Madison &
Orange Co. Va. The Robinson
400 acres from the river is
mostly in Madison Co. Most of the
River is State by order of the
Circuit Court.

Margret Teator, & Michael George & George the one and Francis Grandville
& Robert Houghton Gent one of the said Justices of the Peace for

There is a serious question whether
this could have been our George
Teator. That other genealogy claims
him and may well be correct The witnesses
were then in Orange Co. but in present Madison
Co. considerably east of the Opequon. But
his early death would answer a lot of
questions. Save this for further study

Estate of George Teater continued

ORANGE COUNTY RECORDS 1744

Orange County on Wednesday the 23th May 1744

According to the order of the Worshipful Court of Orange we the Subscribers have appraised the Estate of George Teater dece'd. in Money Virg.

Nine heads of Cattle	6	0	0
Two Horses	6	0	0
A Waggon	9	0	0
Two Pair of Waggon Strings	0	15	0
Three Guns	3	0	0
Iron tools	1	10	0
A pot, two frying pans & what belongs	1	2	0
Three Saddles	1	0	0
A Sith Some reaping hooks & a knife to cut straw	0	8	0
Two Spinning wheels & three Sieves	1	0	0
Two Rope Beds	0	6	0
Some Books	0	15	0
A water tub and pails	0	8	0
Five Pounds of Wool	0	2	0
A Rug & Sheets	0	14	0
	32	10	0
	#	S	D

Mich' Cook
Mich' Cafer
Mich' Smith

At a court held for Orange County on Thursday ~
The 24th Day of May 1744 ~

Dece'd.

The appraisment of Georg Teater's Estate ~ being pre(sented) into Court, the same is Admitted to Record ~

Test:

JONATH GIBSON Cl. Crt.

(original document follows)

Orange County on Wednesday the 23th May 1744

According to the Order of the Worshipful Court of Orange is the Subscri-
bers have appraised the Estate of George Teater dece'd. in Money Virg.

Nine heads of Cattle	6	0	0
Two Horses	6	0	0
A Waggon	9	0	0
Two pair of Waggon Strings	0	15	0
Three Guns	3	0	0
Iron tools	1	10	0
A pot, two frying pans & what belongs to it	1	2	0
Three Saddles	1	0	0

A Sith some reaping hooks & a knife to cut straw	0	8	0
Two Spinning wheels & three Sieves	1	0	0
Two Rope beds	0	6	0
Some Books	0	15	0
A water tub and pails	0	8	0
Two Pounds of Wool	0	2	0
A Rug & Sheets	0	14	0
	32	10	0
	#	S	D

Mich' Cook
Mich' Cafer
Mich' Smith

At about his for Orange County on Thursday ~
The 24th Day of May 1744 ~

The appraisment of Georg Teater's Estate ~ being pre(sented) into Court, the same is Admitted to Record ~

Jonath Gibson Cl. Crt.

Estate of George Teater continued

ORANGE COUNTY RECORDS 1744

Orange County on Wednesday the 23th May 1744

According to the order of the Worshipful Court of Orange we the Subscribers have appraised the Estate of George Teater dece'd. in Money Virg.

Nine heads of Cattle	6	0	0
Two Horses	6	0	0
A Waggon	9	0	0
Two Pair of Waggon Strings	0	15	0
Three Guns	3	0	0
Iron tools	1	10	0
A pot, two frying pans & what belongs	1	2	0
Three Saddles	1	0	0
A Sith Some reaping hooks & a knife to cut straw	0	8	0
Two Spinning wheels & three Sieves	1	0	0
Two Rope Beds	0	6	0
Some Books	0	15	0
A water tub and pails	0	8	0
Five Pounds of Wool	0	2	0
A Rug & Sheets	0	14	0
	32	10	0
	#	S	D

Mich.' Cook

Mich.' Cafer

Mich.' Smith

At a court held for Orange County on Thursday ~
The 24th Day of May 1744 ~

Dece'd.

The appraisment of Georg Teater's Estate ^ being pre(sented) into Court, the same is Admitted to Record ~

Test:

JONATH GIBSON Cl. Crt.

(original document follows)

Orange County on wednesday the 23th May 1744

According to the order of the worshipful Court of Orange we the Subscribers have appraised the Estate of George Teater dece'd. in Money Virg.

Nine heads of Cattle	6	0	0
Two Horses	6	0	0
A Waggon	9	0	0
Two pair of Waggon Strings	0	15	0
Three Guns	3	0	0
Iron tools	1	10	0
A pot two frying pans & what belongs to it	1	2	0
Three Saddles	1	0	0

A Sith some reaping hooks & a knife to cut straw

Two spinning wheels & three Sieves

Two Rope Beds

Some Books

A water tub and pails

Two Pounds of Wool

A Rug & Sheets

Mich. Cook

Mich. Cafer

Mich. Smith

At about 10 for Orange County on Thursday ~

The 24 Day of May 1744 ~

The appraisment of Georg Teater's Estate being presented into Court

the same is Admitted to Record ~

Test:

Jonath Gibson Cl. Crt.

KEGLEY'S VIRGINIA FRONTIER

JOHN HARRIS TAKES A LONG STEP

Rupp says that John Harris, the first white settler at Paxton, the present site of Harrisburg, experienced much difficulty in his first settlement as his supplies had to be transported on horses a great distance. He was an extensive Indian Trader, and was also the first person who introduced the plough on the Susquehanna. His son, John Harris, the founder of Harrisburg, is said to have been born at the present site of Harrisburg or immediately below it, in 1726.

The first community that grew up on the Susquehanna was made up of Irish immigrants. Among them were Wrights, Barbers, Semples, Pattersons, Mitchells, Hendrickses, Speers, Galbraiths, Andersons, Scotts, Lowrys, Porters, Kerrs, Sterrits, Works, Littles, Campbells, Cooks and Tates.¹

VIRGINIA GERMANS MOVE TOWARDS THE MOUNTAINS

About the year 1724 fourteen High-Germans who had come to Germanna in 1717 came into disfavor with Gov. Spotswood, because of a misunderstanding about their transportation charges. After an appeal to the Council and a trial in court they moved west and settled in the forks of the Robinson and Rapidan Rivers where they became a thrifty community, building Hebron Lutheran Church as early as 1740.²

Special precaution was taken to keep down Indian disturbances in Spotsylvania County. The commanding officer of the militia was impowered and required to order out parties of the militia to seize and apprehend all Indians found ranging in those parts whether they be tributary or foreign. In case they were of the Five Nations without passports they were to be conveyed to Williamsburg and dealt with according to the late Act of Assembly for enforcing the treaties made with foreign Indians. Settlers were allowed as much land as they wanted.³

THE NAMES OF THE GERMANS WHO FIRST PATENTED LAND ON THE ROBINSON RIVER ARE:

Zacharias Fleshman,
Henry Snider,
John and Michael Tower—Toner—Tanner, or Turner,
Mathias Blankenbaker,
Nicholas and Belthaser Blankenbaker,
John Broyles,
✓ George Utz, George Shieble, Nicholas Yager,
Christopher Zimmerman,
✗ Michael Smith, Jacob Crigler, Michael Clore,⁴

¹Rupp, Lancaster County, 185-190.

²Kemper—Early Westward Movement.

³Kemper—Early Westward Movement.

ADVANCES BELOW THE MOUNTAINS

✗ Michael Cook, George Mayer, George Woodruff,
Mathias Beller, Michael Kaifer, Michael Holt,
William Cimperman—(Carpenter)

✓ Michael Smith and Michael Cook were trustees of the congregation.
John Motz and John Hansberger bought lands and joined the Community.

Tradition gives the names of the first settlers as: Aylor, Blankenbaker, Zimmerman, Carpenter, Crigler, Fincks, Hoffman, Clore, Yager, Utz, Wayland, Souther, Crisler, and Weaver.¹

There were a number of large grants of land "in the folks of the Rappahannock" before 1721, and before 1734 there were other settlements in the neighborhood of the Germans on Robinson River. There was a grant of 1000 acres to Joshua Fry, and a conveyance from Theophilus Edins to Alexander Waugh for land "in the folks of the Robinson." Between the Rapidan and the Robinson, "In the little folks of the Rappahannock" were Isaac Bledsoe, Robert Jones, Charles Morgan and William Smith. Joseph Waugh was in that territory in 1724, and John Shelton, Augustine Smith, Francis Thornton, in 1726, and Robert Slaughter, Thomas Guy, Robert Eastham, Thomas Burns, John Hadocks, Henry Willis, Phil. Cavanaugh, John Bond and George Wheatley in 1728 and 1729.

The deed of William Carpenter to Michael Smith and Michael Cook, trustees of the German Church is dated 1733.²

In the spring of 1727 Giles Cook and Col. Henry Willis, of Spotsylvania, petitioned the Council for large tracts of land in the Forks of the Rappahannock. Each wanted 10,000 acres. Col. Willis was the "big man" of the new town of Fredericksburg.³ ✗

THE SETTLEMENTS ALONG THE JAMES MOVE WEST

Up to this time the land from the Falls of the James to the mountains belonged to the Indians. In advance of the settlements there lived in this region a noted Scotchman by the name of Hughes who hunted and traded with the Indians and finally married one of their number, the Princess Nicketti, a daughter of a younger sister of Pocahontas, and granddaughter of Powhatan. A child of Nicketti's, Elizabeth Hughes, married Nathaniel Davis, and her children and grand-children became the ancestors of many prominent families of middle and Southwest Virginia. Her daughter, Mary, married Samuel Burks; her daughter, Martha, married Abraham Venable, Jr.; another daughter, Abadia, married William Floyed and became the mother of John Floyed, the well-known assistant to Col. William Preston, of Fincastle and Montgomery counties. A grand daughter, Elizabeth Burks, married Capt. William

¹Yowell—History of Madison County,
From Huddle—History of Hebron Church.

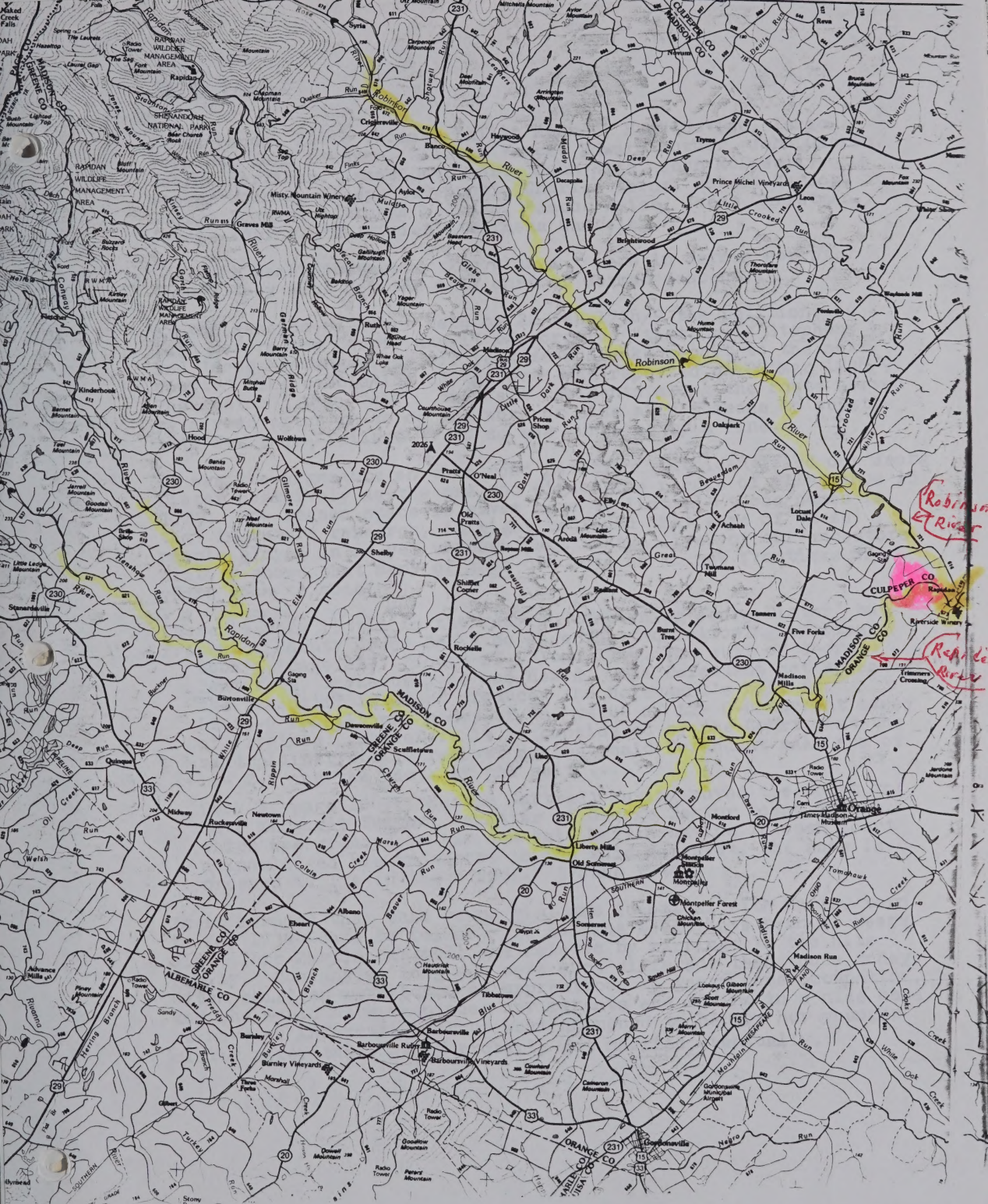
²Yowell—Madison County.

³Virginia Council Journals.

Magazine of History and Biography—32, 119.

✗ This Col. Henry Willis is our ancestor in the Clayton family line.

Teton *Was these people there then 1744?*
Rev. John Caspar Steever's congregation?
This bears looking into. Included in this
Lutheran German group are signs & administrators
of Georg Teton's wife & estate settlement. Also
see the other page showing where they lived.
It is slightly East of the Blue Ridge but
the whole area was part of Orange Co for a long time
thereafter. Add to this the fact that Rev. Steever
the settled the Teton children, later built his permanent
church in Madison Co. *Was an people really there?*



TETER FAMILY

James Vance, Ellis Thomas, Philip Kenney, Hugh DeVine, Isaac Perkins, John Branson, William Vance, Edward Corder, John Gaskin, George Harrison, Isaac Davenport, John Hite, John McDowell, Geshem Woodel, Joseph Davenport, Charles Barns, Robert Mackoy, George Bowman, *Abraham Weisman, *Jacob Weiss, Jacob Christman, Joseph Robins, *Gottfried Steffneha Gambeler.

(All the names above starting with a * were in German script, though they were not the only ones of German descent.)

At the session of court held on 22 Feb 1738/9 the petition was laid before the Court, and it was ordered "that Lewis Stephens and Jacob Niswanger lay off ye same and make report to the next court." The completion of the work was reported on 22 Mar 1738/9. The custom then was that all residents along the route served by a road pitch in to do the work or else hire someone to substitute for them--failure to do so was punished by a fine.

It was the signature on this road petition that identified our Jeorg Dieter positively as the man who signed the pledge of allegiance in 1729. The reason space is given here to list all those names is that in future research, it might be found that some of these people played an as-yet unknown part in the lives of our ancestors. History shows that many of them did move on to new frontiers in years soon to come.

There is very little in the records concerning Jeorg Dieter, but Frederick County Order Books do show the two following entries:
 Book 1, page 127: "Court of 9 June 1744. The suit of George Teator vs. Sponsour Jons was heard. The Defendant not appearing, the plaintiff in Court produced the defendant's bill for L2-16-0 Pensilvania money of the value of L2- 0-0 current money of Virginia. Wherefore it is considered by the Court that the said plaintiff will recover against said Defendant said sum of L2- 2-0 and the costs of the suit"

Book 2, page 104: "Martin Cartmell having moved the Court to have Margaret Teator, daughter of George Teator bound to him, which was granted to him and said Martin having in open Court acknowledged his indenture to the said Margaret, the same is ordered to lye in the office." 3 June 1746.

It is assumed that this young girl was identical with Maria, born in May 1734--data to follow. If so, she would have been 12 years old. This Martin Cartmell was related by marriage to the Hite family. Customs so long ago were much different than those today. Often children were bound as apprentices to learn some occupation, and she would have been near her parents and living in a nice home. We have no information about what happened to her or her younger sister after that. They probably got married eventually.

CARTMELL

Martin Cartmell (the son of Nathaniel and Dorothy Cartmell) was born "19 January 1685 at sea on a voyage from Ireland." Another son, Thomas Cartmell, was born a birthright member of the Newark Meeting (Quakers) on 29 February 1689.⁵⁸ The Cartmells first lived in New Castle County, Delaware in the Brandywine Hundred (Township).

Martin was living in Cecil County, Maryland by 7 February 1720/21 when he purchased 100 acres of land on the west branch of Elk River from Henry Hollingsworth. On 18 May 1726, Martin sold 240 acres of land in New Castle County, Delaware to his brother Thomas; he had received this land from his parents. Martin and his wife Esther sold a 10-acre section of land (patented to him in 1716) to John McCulloch on 23 November 1738. Martin sold the land for "many good causes him thereunto moving but more especially for the consideration of 3 pounds 15 shillings Pennsylvania."⁵⁹

Shortly after selling the land, Martin probably moved to Orange County, Virginia where he purchased 650 acres from Thomas Branson Sr. (part of Branson's 850-acre, 12 November 1735 patent land) on 13 January 1741/42.⁶⁰ (Tract 147B, Map 8) Martin's son Nathaniel Cartmell purchased the other 200 acres of this patent land from Nathaniel Thomas for 60 pounds on 7 May 1747.⁶¹ (Tract 147A, Map 8)

Martin Cartmell was deceased by 6 June 1749 when his will (written 11 April 1749) was proved in Frederick County Court. His wife Esther and son Nathan were appointed executors of his estate. His will listed sons: Nathan, Nathaniel and Edward Cartmell. He willed to his mother Dorothy Cartmell "the house he built for her during her natural life."⁶²

His mother Dorothy moved to Virginia with him and gave a deposition to the Orange County Court Justices when she was about 73 years old. She deposed "that she was a mid-wife present at the birth of Charles Empson to Mary Richardson Empson on 1 September 1704."⁶³

Dorothy Cartmell (b. 1660 c.) was deceased by 1 November 1750 when her will (dated 20 April 1749) was proved in Frederick County Court. She listed her son Thomas Cartmell (b. 29 February 1689), who married out of society on 4 December 1715. She released a bond which she held against her son-in-law Thomas Chester and she willed money to her daughter Sarah Chester.

Dorothy listed grandchildren:

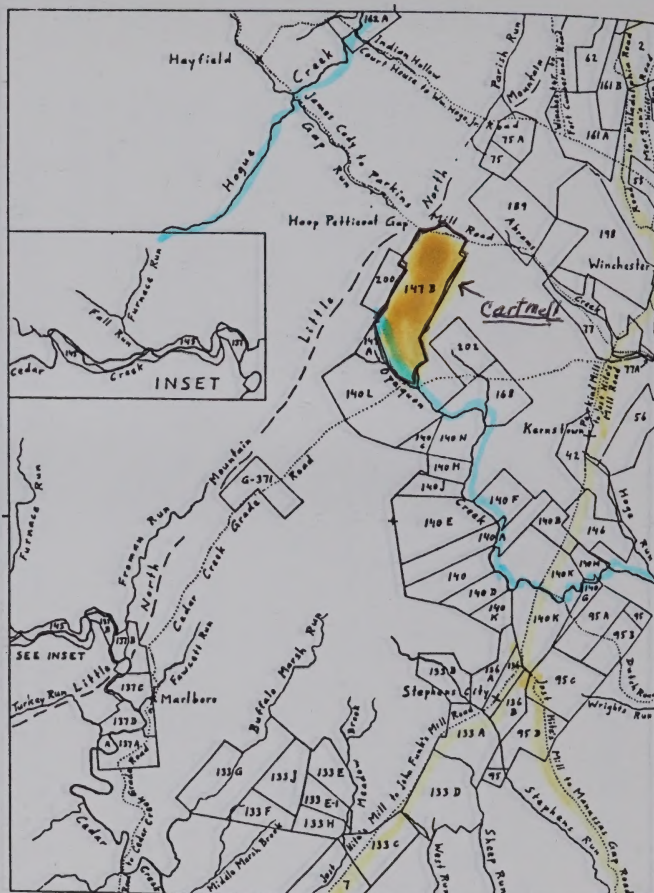
Nathan Cartmell
Lydia Smith
Elizabeth Smith
Joseph Cartmell
Sarah Cartmell

Nathaniel Cartmell
Mary Smith
Thomas Chester
Thomas Cartmell
Hannah Cartmell

Thomas Smith
Sarah Smith
David Chester
William Cartmell

She willed to her grandson Edward Cartmell "two negroe women, one negroe boy, and any other property not given above." Dorothy appointed Edward the executor of her estate. The witnesses were Samuel Merryfield, Joseph Glass and Robert Glass.⁶⁴

Nathan Cartmell (b. 1710 c., the eldest son) was deceased by 5 April 1758 when his will (written 9 February 1755) was proved in



Map 8
Winchester Area to Marlboro/Stephens City Area

(Note: Margaret Teator board to Martin Cartmell
3 June 1746 - nfy) This shows when he
lived and that he died in Spring 1749
but his wife Esther was still living

CARTMELL

✓ Martin Cartmell (the son of Nathaniel and Dorothy Cartmell) was born "19 January 1685 at sea on a voyage from Ireland." Another son, Thomas Cartmell, was born a birthright member of the Newark Meeting (Quakers) on 29 February 1689.⁵⁸ The Cartmells first lived in New Castle County, Delaware in the Brandywine Hundred (Township).

Martin was living in Cecil County, Maryland by 7 February 1720/21 when he purchased 100 acres of land on the west branch of Elk River from Henry Hollingsworth. On 18 May 1726, Martin sold 240 acres of land in New Castle County, Delaware to his brother Thomas; he had received this land from his parents. Martin and his wife Esther sold a 10-acre section of land (patented to him in 1716) to John McCulloch on 23 November 1738. Martin sold the land for "many good causes him thereunto moving but more especially for the consideration of 3 pounds 15 shillings Pennsylvania."⁵⁹

Shortly after selling the land, Martin probably moved to Orange County, Virginia where he purchased 650 acres from Thomas Branson Sr. (part of Branson's 850-acre, 12 November 1735 patent land) on 13 January 1741/42.⁶⁰ (Tract 147B, Map 8) Martin's son Nathaniel Cartmell purchased the other 200 acres of this patent land from Nathaniel Thomas for 60 pounds on 7 May 1747.⁶¹ (Tract 147A, Map 8)

✓ Martin Cartmell was deceased by 6 June 1749 when his will (written 11 April 1749) was proved in Frederick County Court. His wife Ester and son Nathan were appointed executors of his estate. His will listed sons: Nathan, Nathaniel and Edward Cartmell. He willed to his mother Dorothy Cartmell "the house he built for her during her natural life."⁶²

His mother Dorothy moved to Virginia with him and gave a deposition to the Orange County Court Justices when she was about 73 years old. She deposed "that she was a mid-wife present at the birth of Charles Empson to Mary Richardson Empson on 1 September 1704."⁶³

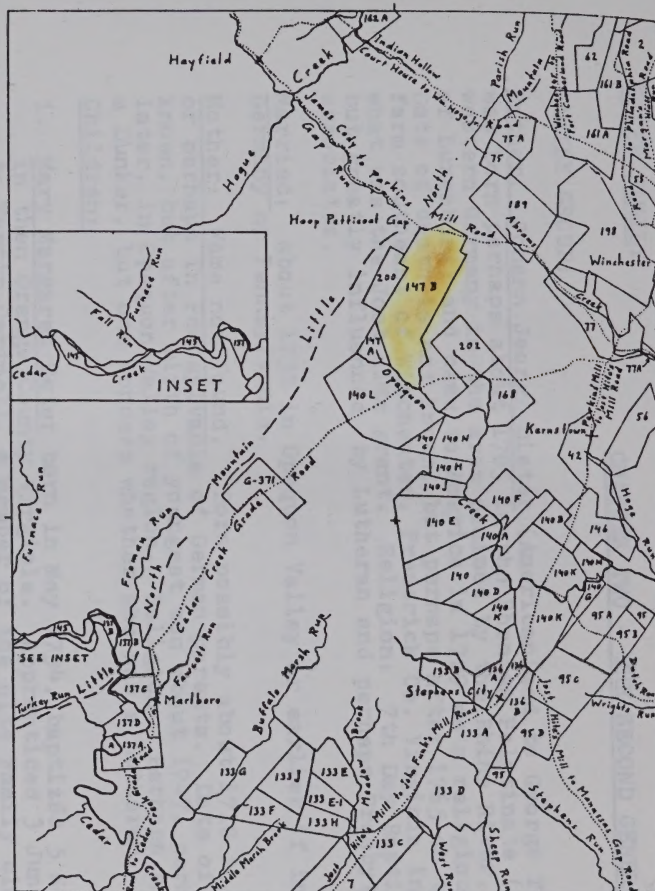
Dorothy Cartmell (b. 1660 c.) was deceased by 1 November 1750 when her will (dated 20 April 1749) was proved in Frederick County Court. She listed her son Thomas Cartmell (b. 29 February 1689), who married out of society on 4 December 1715. She released a bond which she held against her son-in-law Thomas Chester and she willed money to her daughter Sarah Chester.

Dorothy listed grandchildren:

Nathan Cartmell	Nathaniel Cartmell	Thomas Smith
Lydia Smith	Mary Smith	Sarah Smith
Elizabeth Smith	Thomas Chester	David Chester
Joseph Cartmell	Thomas Cartmell	William Cartmell
Sarah Cartmell	Hannah Cartmell	

She willed to her grandson Edward Cartmell "two negroe women, one negroe boy, and any other property not given above." Dorothy appointed Edward the executor of her estate. The witnesses were Samuel Merryfield, Joseph Glass and Robert Glass.⁶⁴

Nathan Cartmell (b. 1710 c., the eldest son) was deceased by 5 April 1758 when his will (written 9 February 1755) was proved in



Map 8
Winchester Area to Marlboro/Stephens City Area

(Note: Margaret Tector found to Martin Cartmell
3 June 1746 - nfy.) This shows how he lived
and that he died in Spring 1749.

TETER FAMILYCHAPTER TWO - THE SECOND GENERATION

FAMILY GROUP:

Father: Johann Jeorg Dieter (Americanized to George Teter) was born perhaps about 1705 in the Rhenish Palatinate (South-western Germany in the area drained by the Rhine River, east of Luxemburg) and came to America in 1729 as a religious refugee. Date of death is not known, but perhaps after 1765 on the family farm southeast of Winchester, Frederick Co. Virginia in part of what was the Jost Hite grant. Religion: 7th Day Baptist (Dunker) but greatly influenced by Lutheran and perhaps Presbyterian associates.

Married: About 1732 in Opequon Valley or earlier if in Germany or Pennsylvania.

Mother: Name not found. Born possibly about 1710 in Germany or perhaps in Pennsylvania of German parents. Date of death not known, but after birth of youngest son about 1747, perhaps much later, in Opequon Valley region. Religion: Perhaps she was a Dunker, but one wonders whether she was a Lutheran.

Children:

1. Mary Margaret Teter born in May 1734, baptized 5 Nov. 1735 in then Orange County Virginia. Apprenticed 3 June 1746 to Martin Cartmell, a member of the Hite Family clan. No further record.
2. Susanna Teter, born in September 1736, baptized June 1737, Orange County. No further record.
- + 3. (John) George Teter, Jr. born 9 March 1739, baptized 29 April 1739, Frederick County Virginia. Married ca. 1764/2 in Frederick or "Augusta" County which was then a huge area (1) Sarah Pearis who died 27 July 1794 in the part of Madison County Kentucky which became Garrard Co. Married (2) in Garrard County, on 4 October 1796, Esther Griffith, a relative of daughter Sally's husband. He died there 8 August 1815.
4. (Captain) Samuel Teter, born about 1741, (though his descendants claimed 1737) in Frederick County Virginia. He married in 1769, in the Duncard's Creek Area of the Monongahela River (now Washington County), Pennsylvania, Mary Doddridge (1748-1828) whom he seems to have met in Bedford Co. PA. He died 8 October 1823 in Marysville, Union County, Ohio.
5. John Teter born about 1747 in Frederick County Virginia, married at an unknown date but probably about 1769 when he acquired land in Frederick County, Eve Turney or Turni. He died in 1818 in Washington County, Virginia.

Note: It is possible that Mary (Maria) and Margeret were two different persons, but this does not seem likely. If so, Margaret would have been the oldest. (Reverend Stoeve kept pretty complete records. If she existed he would have baptized her, and he makes no mention of that.) It is possible other children existed, such as a daughter born between Samuel and John, but there is no reason to think so.

A significant role in the lives of our people was played by William Hoge (1660-1749) a devout Presbyterian neighbor who came there from Cecil County, Maryland. His land on what became known as "Hogue's Creek," an eastern branch of Back Creek, was originally part of the Bryan-Ross grant, but was not very far from Winchester. Near his home the devout Mr. Hoge built a nice stone church, his gift to the community, to be used by them for meetings and religious services regardless of which faith they belonged to, and especially for the use of any itinerant minister who should come by. Later on (1755) his own grandson, Rev. John Hoge, was ordained a Presbyterian minister and became pastor. A grandson or relative, Captain Peter Hoge (often spelled Hog or Hogg in the records) was an important military leader in the more southerly part of the Valley, and a lifetime good friend of George Teter, Jr., and his wife's family.

In the meantime the church building was used to good advantage. The most frequent missionary visits were made by an itinerant Lutheran, Rev. John Casper Stoever* who traveled through contiguous sections of Maryland, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, preaching and administering the sacraments. His journal shows:

"Family of Joh. George Dieter, Opequon:

Maria, b. May 1734, bap. Nov 5, 1735

Sponsors: Christolph Schlagel and wife

Susanna, b. Sept. 1736, bap June 5, 1737

Sponsors: Jacob Christman and wife Magdalene

John George, b. March 9, 1739, bap April 29, 1739

Sonsors: George Bauman and wife Maria"

This last child was our ancestor. His sponsor and that of his sister Susanna were daughters of Jost Hite and their husbands. This shows the profound influence the Hite family had on our family. 7th-Day Baptists believed in adult baptism. Or was Mrs. Dieter a Lutheran? This is puzzling.

We have learned nothing further about George's sisters who, we suppose, grew up and got married. Perhaps, with their families, they migrated like their brothers. I can't help but feel as though they may have been George's neighbors in various locales, but that we do not realize it because we do not know their husbands' names. Data about his brothers, Samuel and John, follows.

Descendants of Samuel Teter, who migrated in the opposite direction, to Duncard's Creek, a tributary of the Monongahela, seem to agree that he was George's brother. According to tradition he was born in 1737, but if he was a member of our family that was too close to Susanna's birthdate and, besides, Rev. Stoever would have baptized him. More likely he was born in early 1741 or so.

* Professor Hofstra, quoted on a previous page, says Rev. Stoever frequented the area "in the late 1730's." The German Element in Virginia by Hermann Schuricht (1977) GPC, page 75, says Stoever went to Germany in 1739 to raise money for a church and library for a congregation at Madison, VA, where he then settled.

What Reverend Doddridge* had to say about his Uncle Samuel Teter becomes more credible when one takes into account that he said that he, himself, ranked as a fort soldier with a gun when he was only 13 or 14. Children matured very fast on the frontier when confronted with the constant threat of Indian attack during the French & Indian War. The settlers had done no harm to the savages, who had simply taken the part of the French, who were fighting the English on the Continent and even in India. Because there were so many fewer French than English in the Colonies, they made up for it by bribing the Indians with gifts. (Had not they been fighting white men, they would have been engaging in inter-tribal warfare among themselves, a fact many modern people forget.)

Samuel was an excellent hunter and crackshot with a rifle. The well-concealed (from Indians) three-sided shelter and some hunting methods are described. The book says, "Captain Samuel Teter, who was one of the conspicuous figures in the early history of Washington County PA, where he owned a large tract of land, settled there with the Doddridges and Wells in 1773, in what is now Independence township, on the farm of 1,000 acres which he sold in the spring 1807 to Isaac Manchester. It was named in the warrant "Plantation Plenty," and lies near the present village of West Middletown.

"Captain Teter was born in 1737. He took part when a very young man in the ill-fated Braddock expedition in 1755 and in the Forbes expedition in 1758, in which he bore a gallant part, leading one of the assaulting parties at Fort Pitt, in which his little company was almost annihilated.

"He was a resident of Bedford Co** PA in 1769 and married Mary Doddridge, daughter of Joseph Doddridge and his wife, Mary Biggs... (Note, other pages say he was living on Duncard Creek when he met her. Some of it seems slightly exaggerated)... "Captain Teter left a large family. His descendants have become prominent in profession and business. All his sons but Samuel served in the War of 1812." (He names Samuel, George, John, and Daniel.)...

"During the years in which Capt. Teter was a resident of Washington Co. he became commandant of Fort Doddridge. After the sale of his farm he went to Ross Co., Ohio, settling on Lower Twin Creek, removing in his old age to the home of one of his sons-in-law, a McDonald, near Marysville, Union Co, Ohio, where he died October 8, 1823. His wife survived him until May 3, 1838, attaining the great age of 90 years."

Secondary sources give a little more information, especially books and articles regarding Virginia land grants in Pennsylvania. Briefly, without going into detail, during the Revolution and a few years before, the seaboard was overfilled with people and not enough land. Before the Mason-Dixon line was run, quarrels

* Notes on Settlement and Indian Wars of West Virginia and Pennsylvania by Rev. Joseph Doddridge (pages 286-7 and others)

** Before 1773, Duncard Creek would have been in Bedford Co.

amongst Maryland, Pennsylvania, and Virginia were rife about who owned which lands, for royal grants to the colonies overlapped. The King and everybody else really had no idea what was where in the beginning. Virginia claimed all the western land, including what later became the Northwest Territory. Even Connecticut claimed land in the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania, which led to considerable bloodshed in that case. Quaker-dominated government in Pennsylvania objected when Virginia started giving out land in their western territory, but had no wish to send settlers into territory subject to potential Indian attack, especially when the possibility of trouble with the Mother Country was looming.

Records* show a Samuel Teter acquiring land at "Cross Creek" in 1774, as well as a Benjamin Wells; and in 1775 a Joseph Doddridge. That land is presently very near the border between Pennsylvania and Ohio County, West Virginia, a few miles east of Wheeling. It should be noted that these dates reflect when the land was granted to them by the Colony of Virginia after having been surveyed, and that they may have been seated there for some time previous to the actual survey. The little map below and the larger 1792 map on a following page may be helpful in understanding the situation.

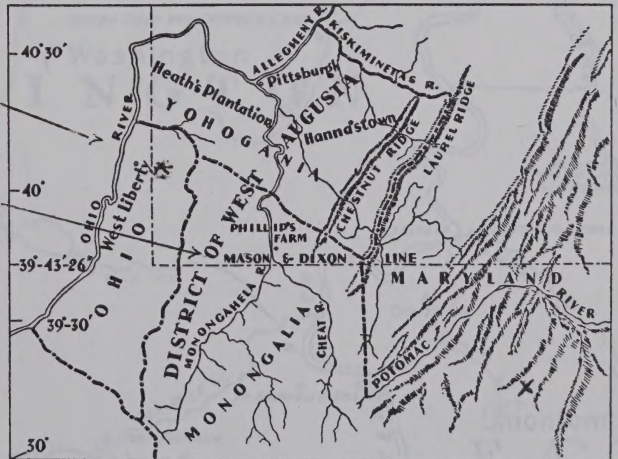
*Virginia Land Grants in Pennsylvania by Raymond M. Bell, an article in the Virginia Genealogist, a periodical Vol 7:158-162.

*Cross Creek was in "Chio" County. —

Duncard Creek was where the word Mason appears.

Fort Cumberland was
about where N in
Maryland is.

Our people lived about where the "x" is shown at lower right.



MAP ILLUSTRATING THE BOUNDARY CONTROVERSY BETWEEN
PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA

BEAVER

Beaver

FT. MINTON

OHIO

RIVER

RACCOON CR.

LOBSTOWN.
INDIAN TOWN.

ALLEGHENY

Pittsburgh

P. & M.
P. & M.

DEER

BRADDOCK

GENERAL

WEST

SEWICKLEY

JACOBS CR.

OLD FORT
ON LANDS OF
GEO. WASHINGTON.

STEWART

PEARSE'S

BRESON'S

SCADDIS

FORT

Uniontown.

FAYETTE

Washington

WASHINGTON

INDIAN CHIEF NOW CATRISH'S CAMP

Waynesburg

GREENE

GARRARD'S

WHITELEY CREEK

DUNKARD'S

MONONGAHELI RIVER

FT. SWAN AND VANMETER

TEN MILE CR.

FT. JACKSON

TEN MILE CR.

LINDLEY'S FT.

CAMPBELL'S B.H.

RONEY'S B.H.

MILLER'S B.H.

WILLIAMSON'S

WOLF'S FT.

RIKES FT.

BUFALE

WOODRIDGE'S FT.

TESTER'S

CROSS

ALLEN WELLY FT.

MARSHAL'S B.H.

DORNEY'S

REYNOLD'S B.H.

CHERRY'S FT.

HOWLAND'S FT.

YARKE'S FT.

BURGETT'S B.H.

DEELER'S FT.

DILLON'S FT.

P. C. & L. R. R.

McDONALD'S STATION.

CHARTERS CR.

PETER'S CREEK

COX'S STATION.

BRADDOCK

DEER

P. & M.

P. & M.

OHIO

RIVER

BEAVER

The Maxwell Genealogy - except follows - has many errors about many families according to my previous information. It says here that the Teter family originated with Elisha Teter who came to New Jersey about the time of the American Revolution. Thus Elisha could not have been father of Samuel Teter who fought in the French & Indian War in the 1750's! May Dodd died Nov 5 Jan, 1748, Aug 21 when she married Samuel in 1769 also, when both were already living in New SA PA, definitely before the Revolution.

See right →

- III. (1) Mary E. Teter, b. 9-19-1877, Nokomis, Ills., m. 12-26-1898, James I. McClelland, Clay Centre, Neb.
 (2) Willard S. Teter, b. 4-22-1879, Pocahontis, Ills. M., 12-18-1905, Nora Whitlock, Lincoln, Neb. Issue:
 A. Lester W. Teter, b. 3-8-1907.
 (3) Lulu M. Teter, b. 4-9-1882; d. 1882.
 (4) Clara B. Teter, b. 5-17-1884; d. y.
 (5) Mona Y. Teter, b. 3-21-1886; d. 10-30-1902. M., 2-4-1902. C. A. Arkland. Issue:
 A. Laura E. Arkland.
 (6) Ida Y. Teter, b. 12-18-1887, Fairmont, Neb. M., 12-18-1907, W. Y. Jacobs, Fairbury, Neb.
 (7) Pearl A. Teter, b. 7-4-1889. M., 11-25-1910, Edward Martin.
 (8) Ruth H. Teter, b. 5-17-1894. M., 7-22-1911, Vance H. Herrick, Omaha, Neb. Issue:
 A. Norman V. Herrick, b. 8-29-1913.
 (9) Zephyr J. Teter, b. 2-2-1896, Fairmont, Neb.
 (10) Florence M. Teter, b. 2-12-1898, Blue Hill, Neb.
 (11) Floyd J. Teter, b. 9-21-1900, Fairmont, Neb.

EXCERPT OF WILL OF SAMUEL TEETER.

In the name of God, Amen. This, the 7th day of May, in year of our Lord 1845, I, Samuel Teeter, of Howard County, State of Missouri, being in common health of good old age—perfectly sound in mind and memory—first resign my soul to God—and my body to the dust—do make this my will and testament. I give all my negroes to the legal heirs to be equally divided—except Philip, that is now free. Then the lands and other property to be sold and then an equal divide among the ten heirs—two grandchildren, Ann Elizabeth Townsley and Henry Clay Daw—Mary Grindstaff, Susannah Ray, John Teeter, Sarah Harris, George P. Teeter, Robert Teeter, Garved Teeter, Elizabeth Hickam, Charity Daw.

And lastly I do appoint David D. Stewart, Esq., late executor of this my last will and testament, with full power and authority to execute.

I, Samuel Teeter, do hereby revoke all other wills—and do acknowledge this my last will and testament.

Attest:

SAMUEL TEETER.

(Seal.)

MATTHIAS N. BURCHHART,
 SAMUEL TEETER,
 HAMILTON MCCAULEY.

Note: The will of Samuel Teeter, above was that of our (my) 6-grat grand uncle (Rev. Rev. Vet) son of George Teter II whose parents came from Germany. This Samuel was supposedly named for his uncle (?) Samuel who married Mary Doddridge—right. My Uncle Sam was brother of Sarah Teeter who married Rev. Samuel Griffith of Madison (now Garmond) Co Ky. Uncle Sam's will mentions grand children born in Garmond Co, easily proved. (i.e. Harris, Ray, Grindstaff, Hickman, Teeter.)

The Teeter Genealogy claims Garmond descent from George T. Sr. The article at right from Elisha T.

The Teter family is one of the old pioneer families of Indiana, and its representatives are of that sturdy type of fearless men who dared to enter the wilderness and hew out the pathway for civilization. The country has been built by such as these, and the Nation maintained by their sons. George Teter, of Tipton, prominent in business and public affairs, and Newton Teter, of Noblesville, a successful farmer and stock dealer, are worthily bearing the honored name.

The first of the family to come to America was Elisha Teter, who emigrated from Germany (some accounts say Holland) to New Jersey about the time of the American Revolution. About 1796 he settled in Pennsylvania and still later came farther west, locating in Columbiana (now Mahoning) County, Ohio. It is also said that his homestead was on Paint Creek, in Ross County, and that he owned several thousand acres of land there, clearing up a large farm. One of his sons, John, was a Colonel in the War of 1812, and was an active Democrat until the Civil War, when he became a Republican. He married Mery Cook. The family were Friends.

Samuel Teter married Mary Doddridge, of Virginia, of a leading family of the Old Dominion, of the old Colonial stock. The young couple settled first in Pennsylvania, and about the year 1797, with others, they moved to the interior of Ohio, and, going up the Scioto River, they built the first cabin at Chillicothe. In 1800 Samuel Teter took his family to Ross County, and there they lived until his death. It is evident that Samuel Teter had made at least two expeditions into Ohio before removing his family thither. There is yet preserved in the family of Newton Teter an iron tomahawk that belonged to Samuel Teter. This was made by David Stuart in western Pennsylvania in 1739, and was one of the first tomahawks carried by an English-speaking white man across the Ohio River. It was carried by Mr. Teter when he went over to examine the Territory of Ohio, and on this expedition he and his companions had several narrow escapes from the Indians. To Samuel and Mary (Doddridge) Teter were born five children—Samuel, George, Mary, John and Daniel, all of whom lived to mature years and married.

John Teter, son of Samuel, was born in Washington County, Pa., Jan. 11, 1777. He married Mary Edmiston, who was born in Ohio. Her mother was a member of the Hare family, who were a numerous family of energetic people of German descent, and who were the only relatives who spoke any but the English language.

The Edmistons were of English stock, and Mrs. Mary (Edmiston) Teter's father was the only one to come to America, he settling on Buckskin Creek in Ross County, Ohio. The Doddridges, Houghs, Shannons, Williamsses, Briggses, Carsons and Holmeses were all related, some by blood and some by marriage, to the Teters, and they settled in Pennsylvania and Virginia. Philip Doddridge was one of the most noted lawyers of his day, and his brother Joseph died while he was a member of the Constitutional Convention. Wilson Shannon was once Governor of Ohio. To John Teter and wife, Mary, were born the following children: Benjamin, born Sept. 3, 1801; Elizabeth, April 14, 1803; Nancy, Dec. 27, 1804; Mary, July 29, 1806; Hannah, Aug. 16, 1808; Thomas E., May 22, 1810; —, April 6, 1812; Christina, July 25, 1814; Samuel E., May 1, 1817; George, Jan. 27, 1819; Charity, Jan. 19, 1821; Bethena, July 5, 1823; Wesley, Feb. 26, 1824, and Amous, Sept. 5, 1826. All of these lived to be grown, and John Teter said that his doctor bill in all those years would not amount to ten dollars. John Teter was a lifelong farmer, never ran for office and never engaged in any speculation. He was very conscientious, charging his neighbors no more than a reasonable price for anything he sold to them in the way of products or for any work done for them by his boys. He was of mild and just disposition, and governed his children by gentle methods and moral suasion. He died Sept. 22, 1844, aged over 67 years, and his wife passed away June 6, 1845.

Thomas E. Teter, son of John and Mary, was born in Ross County, Ohio, May 22, 1810, and was reared on a farm. When still quite young, he was able to do a man's work, and worked at farm labor for 25 cents per day. In his neighborhood were several stock traders, and he was often employed by them to drive stock, and soon to buy stock. In this way he became a good judge of live stock—knowledge that helped him on the road to success in years after. For a time he clerked in a general store in Ross County, and then engaged in the stock business for himself, being located at Bournville until 1847, when he moved to Indiana and settled on Stony Creek, in Hamilton County, two and one-half miles east of Noblesville. His household effects were moved in a two-horse wagon, while his wife rode in a one-horse vehicle. He settled on a claim of 160 acres of land in the timber, but a little of which had been cleared, and a log house built, and he finished the clearing, built a

TETER FAMILY. ✓

- II. 1. William Teter, b. Ross Co., O., Feb. 5, 1834. Now lives at Whitehall, Christian Co., Ills. Was in the Civil War. M. 1st, 4-16-1854, Eleanor Bearden (dau. John Bearden), b. 11-1-1833; d. 2-4-1855. M. 2nd, Susannah J. Pinkerton (dau. James F.), 7-12-1855, Greene Co., Ills. She was born 10-18-1830.

Issue First Wife.

- III. (1) John Wesley Teter, b. 1-21-1855; d. about 1875.

Issue Second Wife.

- (2) Mary Elizabeth Teter, b. 11-6-1857. M. Charles Blan. Res., Jerseyville, Ills.
 (3) Ellen E. Teter, b. 1-19-1859. M. ——— Smith. Issue:
 A. Floyd, drowned.
 B. Elmer Smith.
 (4) Eva Jane Teter, b. 10-6-1862. M. 1st, ——— Wilcox. M. 2nd, George Besten; d. 1914. She lives at Moberly, Mo.
 (5) Charles F. Teter, b. 3-28-1864, dead.
 (6) Alice m. ——— Barton. Res., near Springfield, Mo. Issue: Eight children.
 (7) William Teter. Res., Rhodehouse, Ills.; two children. M. 3rd, ——— Robin.
- II. 2. Samuel Teter, b. 2-7-1836, Ross Co., O. M. Rachel Amanda Pinkerton, 12-10-1857. He served throughout the Civil War. About 1870 he removed from Illinois to what is now Fillmore Co., Neb., and took up a homestead on what was then considered a part of the "Great American Desert," and which consisted almost entirely of buffalo grass. He saw enormous herds of buffalo as they ran wild on the plains, and often saw them killed for

nothing but their hides. Indians still frequented that section, but he saw no violent outbreaks among them. Coyotes and wolves gave him much annoyance. He turned the virgin soil of his entire claim, and is numbered among those who helped to reclaim the desert and make it to blossom. He lost all his crops during the "great hopper year," and passed through the "great blizzard," when he brought all his animals into the large kitchen of his house and kept fires day and night to keep both family and animals from freezing to death. He had a cane mill or sorghum factory to which people came from far and near. After his removal to Nebraska, he became a Dunkard, and both he and his wife wore the Dunkard dress. Many of his children have persisted in this faith. He d. 1908, is buried in Bethel Churchyard (Dunkard) near Shickley, his old home. Issue:

- III. (1) Julia L. Teter m. W. S. Hughes, Druggist, Shickley, Neb. Issue:

- IV. A. Aaron J. Hughes. Res., Utah. M. Mary Baumberger. Issue:

- V. (A) Robert Hughes.

- B. Lily M. Hughes m. Nelson Rosenquist. Issue:

- (A) Maynard Rosenquist.
 (B) Dwight Rosenquist.

- C. Lulu M. Hughes m. Edward Crause. Issue:

- (A) Leland Crause.

- D. Nellie Hughes m. Allen Anderson. Issue:

- (A) Iona.
 (B) Eugene.

- E. Roland Hughes m. Lettie Pheiphs.

- III. (2) William F. Teter m. Mary K. Hoover. Res., Carleton, Neb. Farmer. Issue:

- A. Henry H. Teter m. Jessie Mugway.
 B. Jesse R. Teter m. Emma Anderson. Issue:

- (A) L. D. Teter.
 (B) Alta Teter.

Especially see REVERSE

- C, George E.; D, Sarah E.; E, Melville E.; F, William H.; G, Kate R.; H, Vivian M.; I, Paul E.; J, Mary A.; K, Harold A.; L, Gerelda; M, Arthur R.; N, Bethel D.

- (3) Wesley Teter, d. y.

- (4) Edward S. Teter m. 1st, Angie Kenyon. M. 2nd, Ethel Bailey. Res., Fruit Ranch, near Rocky Ford, Colo.

Issue First Wife.

- A. Ray Teter.
 B. Lloyd Teter.

Issue Second Wife.

- C, Byron; D, Virgil; E, Glenn; F, Fern; G, Marguerite; H, Ada; I, Fay.

- (5) Katherine B. Teter m. George Corwin. Issue:

- A. Orville.
 B. Guy.

- (6) James Stephen Teter m. Sadie Anderson. Issue:

- A. Leonard.

- (7) Sarah E. Teter, d. y.

- (8) Minnie G. Teter m. George W. Hoover. Issue:

- A, Floyd; B, Samuel; C, Gerald; D, Robert; E, Lily; F, Annette, d. y.; G, Lottie; H, William; I, Mary; J, Grace; K, Marion.

- (9) Loren F. Teter m. Mary Emma Cline. Issue:

- A, Guy C.; B, Gladys A.; C, Doretta L.; D, Merl F.; E, Myron D. (received first prize at baby show, Nebraska State Fair at Lincoln, 1913).

- II. 3. Jesse Teter, b. 1-11-1838, Ross Co., O.; d. 1908 at Nortonville, Kans. M. Caledonia Finney, 7-18-1858. Issue:

- III. (1) Jane Teter m. Orin Swisher. Issue:

- A. Lon Swisher.

- (2) James Teter m. Laura ———. Issue:

- A. George Teter.

- (3) Elizabeth Teter m. Ora Murphy. Issue:

- A. Pearl.
 B. Luella.

- (4) Stephen.

- (5) Charles.

- (6) William.

- (7) Emma m. Edward Portwood. Res., St. Joseph, Mo.

- (8) Cora F.

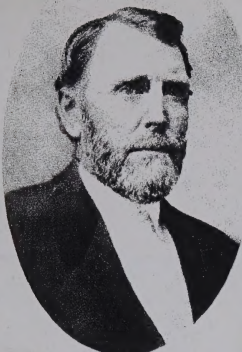
- (9) Gertrude, d. y.

- II. 4. Edward E. Teter, b. 2-5-1840, Ross Co., O. Baptized by Rev. Edward Estell (for whom he was named). 1st Sergt. Co. C, 26th Ills. Vol. Inf., U. S. A., Civil War, 2nd Brigade, 4th Division, 15th Corps. Commanded his company for four months, including the "march to the sea," when his Captain was wounded and home on furlough. Was a local preacher in Illinois. Went from Illinois to Nebraska, where he lived a number of years, and thence to Utah (in a "prairie schooner"). He m. 1st, Sarah E. Lucas, 2-4-1864 (dau. William and Ruth Lucas) in Baden-Baden, Ills. She d. 1-29-1866. M. 2nd, Anna Willoughby. Res., Salt Lake City.

Issue Second Wife.

- III. (1) John; (2) Jesse; (3) Jamima; (4) Lulu; (5) Maude; (6) Stephen; (7) Benjamin (dead); (8) William F.; (9) Samuel E.; (10) Edward M.; (11) Lester L.; (12) Ernest M.; (13) Daisy; (14) Roy.

- II. 5. James Teter, b. 12-20-1842, Ross Co., O. James and his brother Wesley served throughout the Civil War, were prisoners 13 months at Tyler, Texas. M. 1st, Susan Finney. M. 2nd, Rosalind Cole. Res., Cowley, Kans.



The Hon. Thomas F. Teter.

double log house with a frame addition, and then bought more land, owning 200 acres besides his original farm. At the time he settled in Hamilton County he was, like most of the pioneers, hard pressed for ready money, and, in addition, he had to pay a number of security debts and notes from his old business in Ohio. Among his neighbors was an old-time clock peddler, Abner Bond, who was oftentimes obliged to take notes in payment for the clocks. The makers of these notes lived not only in Indiana, but many lived over the line into Ohio. He engaged Mr. Teter to collect these notes, and in this the latter was quite successful, and gathered a considerable sum of money, his commissions giving him a good start, and he finally bought out Mr. Bond's business. In this he soon prospered, running seven wagons. He later bought land warrants, and also later went to Minnesota, where he entered land. About 1860 he moved into Noblesville, where for a short time he engaged in the flour business with his son Newton as a partner, under the firm name of Teter & Son. At one time he was very wealthy, but as a director of the Midland Railroad he lost heavily. He had a high reputation for integrity, and the confidence of all who knew him, often being made administrator of estates and guardian for children. In politics he was first an old-time Whig and afterwards a Republican. He was very public-spirited, and for many years was President of the City Council of Noblesville, and assisted in building the Third Ward school building.

Mr. Thomas Teter was one of the founders of the Masonic Lodge at Noblesville, and at his death one of the oldest Masons in the County. In 1854 he became a member of Noblesville Lodge, No. 57, F. and A. M., and held the offices of Secretary and Treasurer, and until his death he was regular in attendance at meetings.

At one time Mr. Teter began reading medicine, but as his father did not encourage it he gave it up, although all through life he studied more or less, and treated his own family, seldom calling a physician, and in his later years he spent most of his time in this study. On Jan. 2, 1838, in Ross County, Ohio, Thomas Teter was married to Mary R. Rockhold, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Rickets) Rockhold, the Rockholds being a family of French descent, early settled on the Susquehanna River in Pennsylvania. Joseph Rockhold moved in an early day to Ross County, Ohio, from Pennsylvania, where he had been born Oct. 8, 1774 (son of Capt. John Rockhold, a patriot soldier of the Revolution), and his wife, Mary Rickets, whom he married Oct. 12, 1796.

They were the parents of the following children: Hannah, born Aug. 14, 1797; Rebecca, Jan. 20, 1800; Elijah, Oct. 29, 1801; Ruth, 1803; Joseph, 1805; Samuel, 1807; Hezekiah, 1811; Matilda, 1809; Alfred, 1814; Mary (Mrs. Teter), April 21, 1817; Parry, Dec. 8, 1818, and

Mahala, April, 1821. Joseph Rockhold was in some way connected with Indian affairs, and the red men were frequent visitors at his home. He was well known and highly respected, at one time serving as Justice of the Peace, and he died on his farm in Ross County. To Thomas E. Teter and wife were born the following children: Hannah R., born Nov. 1, 1838; died in infancy; Charity, born July 1, 1841; died in infancy; Joseph R., born April 14, 1843; died Oct. 22, 1863, in United States Hospital at Chickamauga, Tenn., from wound received in the battle there; George, born July 3, 1845; Newton, born Nov. 10, 1848, in Hamilton County, Indiana; twin daughters, born June 29, 1853, also died in infancy.

George Teter, son of Thomas E., was born in Ross County, Ohio, July 3, 1845. He was, therefore, quite young when he accompanied his parents to Indiana. This journey was made, as above stated, with wagon and horses and a one-horse cart. In many places there were only corduroy roads, and the journey was often interrupted by the necessity of repairing the roads, and sometimes to cut a new road through the wilderness. Young George was reared on the farm, and acquired his primary education in the old log cabin school house. He was an apt pupil, especially in arithmetic, and was but 15 when, in 1860, he went to Noblesville and attended school there two years. About the same time he began work in his father's mill when not at school. During the Civil War the price of grain ran very high, and at one time during the latter part of that struggle, he paid as high as \$4.50 for extra white wheat, and made it into flour at \$22.00 per barrel.

At the age of 16, in 1861, he enlisted as a private in the 75th Indiana Infantry, but the quota of that regiment being full, he served only two weeks. He then again enlisted in the 39th Indiana Infantry, but receiving a serious injury to his knee-cap while hunting wild turkeys, was refused on that account. He enlisted a third time, becoming a member of Co. B, 136th Indiana, for 100 days. He was honorably discharged Sept. 2, 1864, at Indianapolis, at the expiration of his enlistment. He served at Memphis, Tenn., and was under fire in several skirmishes while on the foraging expeditions.

Returning to Noblesville at the close of the war, Mr. Teter determined to better his education. He attended a business college at Indianapolis, and then spent one year in the State University at Bloomington. At the end of that time he resumed his work in the mill, remaining there until 1870. For a year after his marriage he remained in the mill with his brother, and then began the furniture and undertaking business, which he carried on for four years with good success. He then removed to Bangor, Marshall County, Iowa, where he engaged in a mercantile

business for nine years, and where, during Grant's administration, he was postmaster. When he left Iowa he went to Colorado for a short time for his health, and then returned to Indiana, and, buying a mill, engaged in milling and buying grain at Frankfort, Ind. In 1885 he moved to Hamilton County, Ind., and bought the Conner mill on White River, near Noblesville. In 1887 he moved to Tipton, and since then has been managing his interests. He was successful in all his business undertakings, and is the owner of considerable valuable real estate and residence property in Noblesville, Kokomo and Tipton.

On Oct. 31, 1869, in Noblesville, Mr. George Teter was married to Mary Alice Paswater, who was born Feb. 20, 1850, in Noblesville, daughter of Andrew and Caroline (Cottingham) Paswater. To Mr. and Mrs. Teter were born the following children: (1) Edward Thomas, born in Noblesville, Feb. 5, 1871, graduated from high school at Tipton, and then reading law with R. B. Beauchamp, was admitted to the bar at the age of 19, and began practicing at Tipton, where he became deputy prosecuting attorney. He now resides in Rensselaer, Ind. On Oct. 14, 1890, he was married to Mery Cleveland, and to them were born two sons, Eugene Austin, born in Tipton, July 23, 1892, and Paul Edmiston, born in Boulder, Colo., Jan. 4, 1896. (2) Lora, born Nov. 3, 1872, married Dec. 27, 1893, J. W. Hubbard, a lawyer by profession, but now teaching in the State Normal School at Duluth, Minn. They have two children, Helen, born Oct. 22, 1894, in South Bend, Ind., and Alice, born Oct. 4, in Tipton. (3) Caroline, born at Bangor, Iowa, Feb. 3, 1878, is a graduate from the Indianapolis Business College, and married, Aug. 1, 1901, Ettie Emerson, of Indianapolis.

Mr. George Teter is one of the best known citizens of his town. Both he and his wife are active members of the Methodist Church. In his fraternal connections Mr. Teter has been active in the I. O. O. F., having passed all the chairs in the local lodge, and he is a member of the Encampment, where he has held the offices of Chief Patriarch and High Priest. He was one of the early members of the G. A. R. Post at Noblesville, and is now a member of John Price Post at Tipton, where he served as Commander two years in succession, and which he has represented at the State Encampment many times. He has also been a delegate to the National Encampment, and served on the staff of Commander-in-Chief Stewart.

PASWATER-COTTINGHAM.

The Paswaters were an old Colonial family of Maryland, of English descent. Richard Paswater, father of Andrew, was a pioneer farmer and stock raiser and trader of Connersville, Indiana, where he cleared up

A PORTION OF
MAP
 OF THE
STATE
 OF
PENNSYLVANIA

BY
 READING HOWELL.

MDCCLXII

(1792)

PART OF VIRGINIA

PART OF

THE S

at X Fort Necessity
 Fort Mifflin
 SE of Union

SCALE OF MILES

MARYLAND

Fort
 Cayah-Nash

2 JULY 1763

OURLY TO BOUQUET

[B. M., Add. MSS. 21642, f. 448, A. L. S.]

Fort Bedford July y^e 2^d 1763 2 o'Clock A.M.

Dear Sir

I had the Pen in my hand to write to you when Elliot presented me yours of the 29th I should have been disappointed if you had not, in your Convoy but as you are now on the Spot, I make no doubt but things will move brisker

This Day M^r Baltimore¹ arrived from Ligonier, with five men of his Party /that is Lems's²/ for which Post I am Still in pain, notwithstanding Lieut^t Blane's brave & prudent Conduct, least his Garrison who are partly im-
prest should prove ~~abus~~ restive, in case the Enemy's Numbers Should in-
crease, /which is too probable,/ & they make an obstinate Attack.

By the Acc^{ts} Baltimore brings the Woods are full of Indians. As to Ligo-
nier itself I refer you to the inclosed from L^t Blane.

Yesterday morning soon after Sunrise, a Party of about 20 Indians fired upon Col^l Croghan's Haymakers in his meadow, & killed & Scalped three men. On the first fire I sent a Party to the Assistance of the Mowers, they were 14 with Arms, & had Sentries without them in the Woods, but on the first Shot the whole run, which gave the Savages the opportunity to Toma-
hawk & Scalp those they could Catch. Two were brought in alive but died immediately, the third was dead being Shot thro' the body. I buried them all three in the Evening. This accident so near the Town has thrown the People in to a great Consternation, but such is their Stupidity, they will do nothing right for their own preservation.

Lochery³ whom M^r Holmes⁴ recommends for a Guide, is going down with some others of his Kidney. he has Shewn himself to be entirely unfit for such an employ, he and the generality of his Scouting Party, I have dis-
mist & degraded publicly, as I wrote you the day before yesterday, by a Pack Horseman, going to Shippensburg. Teeter⁵ is a good fellow, and is gone with five others to Ligonier thro the Woods.

By all M^r Blane's Letters he tells me that a Party of less than 100 must march with the greatest Caution & thro the Woods. M^r Baltimore told me as soon as he came down that he was ready to return with a dozen or 15 men if he could get them. I'll try if he will pilot L^t Campbell's Party tho' entre nous, I think it a great risk; and I shall ponder upon it between this and their Arrival and act as Circumstances may then require.

I had Scarce read the Letters brought by Doctor Randall⁶ /the Express carrying this/ from F Cumberland when Elliott arrived with yours. They are of Such importance that I would not detain him a moment but write this while he refrechess himself, and an other Horse is geting ready for him.

2 JULY 1763

287

As it is too probable that it may be imprudent to hazzard, & perhaps im-
practicable to get up so small a party as 30 men, I shall be extreemly cau-
tious to order them up, as by the Intelligence you will now receive. you
will undoubtedly order another Strong detachment to make forced
marches up to this Post from whence I should be glad to See one of their
own Captains lead a respectable body to Ligonier, leaving me only 20 or
30 men; for every Allarm, true or false takes away all my Militia Adieu I
must leave you to your F Pitt Intelligence

I am D^r Sir Y^r most humble Ser^tL^s OURLY

P.S Of two Expresses I sent to L^t Blane the 21st only one got in the 24th
they went thro the Woods, but were surrounded by Indians who fired
upon them, & they ran different Ways the other has not been heard of.

The 28th another desired me to employ him to go to F Pitt, Accordingly
I gave him Letters & promised him a Reward. I wish he may have got Safe
into Ligonier as my only motive in Sending him was to encourage that Gar-
rison by the hopes of approaching Relief.

L: O

The inclosed for S^r W^m Johnson, Col^l Croghan leaves open for your pe-
rusal, which you will please to Seal & forward.

/Col^l Bouquet/

[Endorsed by Bouquet] Capt. Ourly 2^d July 1763 Received the 3^d
answered the 4th

¹ Philip Baltimore was either a wagon master or the director of a horse train. He was later a Bedford County resident. See BP V, 718 note 1.

² Capt. Christopher Lems.

³ Possibly Archibald Lochry who was born on the Pennsylvania frontier, became a leader in Westmoreland County, and was killed in 1781 while leading volunteers to a rendezvous with George Rogers Clark's forces at Wheeling in preparation for a campaign against western Indians. Reuben Gold Thwaites and Louise Phelps Kellogg, eds., *Frontier Defense on the Upper Ohio, 1777-1778* (Madison, Wis., 1912), 39-40n. Archibald Lochry's brother, William Lochry, was also a militia leader in Westmoreland County. *Ibid.*, 139n.

⁴ Probably the John Holms who held a Proprietary land grant on the Raystown Branch of the Juniata River. BP V, 638 note 4.

⁵ Not identified. Possibly this was the George Teeter of the Maryland forces mentioned in BP III, 102, 103 note 6, but there was a family of Teeters present at several times and places on the Maryland and Pennsylvania frontiers.

⁶ Not identified.

*George Teeter was now in SWA - this would have been
his brother Samuel, now living in PA*

[Endorsed by Bouquet] Agreement^s with M^r John M^r Cullough for Flour & Horses for Musket Balls 4th July 1763 & Letter to the Gov^r

¹ Andrew Montour, frequently called Henry Montour, was an Oneida Indian who often served as an emissary, interpreter and occasionally a war party leader for Sir William Johnson. The son of Madam Montour (1667-1753) — the daughter of a French Canadian and an interpreter herself — and an Oneida chief, he performed services for both the Virginia and Pennsylvania governments. He was killed by a Seneca Indian in 1772. Wallace, *Indians in Pennsylvania*, 178.

² On May 5, 1763, Sir William Johnson had given Montour instructions to proceed from Johnson Hall to the Seneca village of Chillisquaque, which was on the eastern shore of the West Branch of the Susquehanna, about five miles north of the point where the branches separate. He was ordered to placate the Indians with regard to their losing their lands, and to gather intelligence. Johnson to Henry Montour, Sullivan *et al.*, eds., *Sir William Johnson Papers*, IV, 110-111. On June 27 Indians arriving at Fort Augusta reported having seen Montour at the Iroquois village of Tioga, on his way from Johnson Hall. On July 27 he arrived at the fort in a canoe and left in the evening. Journal kept at Fort Augusta, 1763, entries of June 27 and July 27, *Pa. Arch.*, 2d Ser., VII, 436, 439.

³ On August 7 Montour came back to Fort Augusta from the West Branch of the Susquehanna to give the false tale that Pittsburgh and Fort Ligonier had fallen to the Indians. He also said that the Indians were watching Bouquet's expedition march toward Pittsburgh, awaiting the moment to attack. *Ibid.*, entry of Aug. 7.

⁴ On Nov. 2, 1762, Thomas McKee wrote Sir William Johnson reporting that Montour lived about six miles from Fort Augusta. Sullivan *et al.*, eds., *Sir William Johnson Papers*, III, 925.

⁵ The agreement is copied on the upper portion of f. 185 and is included in the Microfiche Supplement. This John McCulloch could not have been the Indian captive John McCulloch or McCulloch mentioned in BP V, 525-526.

BOUQUET TO OURRY

[B. M., Add. MSS. 21642, f. 450, C.]

Carlisle 4th July 1763

Dear Sir

I recd last Night, your Packet containing the unexpected Account of the Loss of our out Posts.

Humanity makes me hope that Christie¹ is dead, as his scandalous Capitulation for a Post of that Consequence, & so impregnable to Savages, deserves the most severe Punishment: The Shame of that Action will be a lasting Blot upon the Corps he belonged to. I hope that the Conduct of those who remain will be worthy of Men of Honour, who know how to meet Death with Firmness, if their Duty & the Service of their Country require it; and who would scorn to disgrace themselves by the least Appearance of a dishonorable Act.

I shivered when you hinted to me L^t Bl—^s Intentions. Death & Infamy would have been the Reward he could expect instead of the Honour he has obtained by his Prudence, Courage & Resolution. This is certainly a most trying Time, but if we don't support the weak & wavering Multitude,

what must be the Consequence? You may be sure that all the Expedition possible will be used for the Relief of our few remaining Posts; but Prudence requires we should proceed with the greatest Circumspection. The Body of Troops I expect daily is the only present Resource of this Part of the Country, open to all the Ravages of that bloody Race. Should we meet with a Check, the Consequences are evident: However I shall move, I hope, on the 9th Instant, and, as soon as the third Company crosses the River, shall send you a Reinforcement for your Post. I have not recd your Letter by the Packhorse Man, giving an Acc^t of Lochery's Misconduct: Those Villains must be publickly exposed to the Infamy they deserve, as I have served the Packhorse Men who deserted from Ligonier. I am not of M^r Blane's Opinion that 100 Men can force their Way into Ligonier, as they are evidently more easily discovered, & I think a small Party with a good Guide to lead them through the Woods has a better Chance to throw themselves into the Fort. I wish Teeler² was not gone there as he would have been a proper Person to pilot the Party of Highlanders, which it is of the highest Importance to throw into that Post. If they were to march in the Night & lie by in the Day, I think it practicable to pass undiscovered. Nothing can be done without some Risk, and it is of less Consequence to expose a Party than a Post upon which the Preservation of the other so much depends. As my Letters for Ligonier & F: Pitt are of Consequence, I beg you will get them forwarded different Ways: Perhaps Fort Cumberland Road will be less watched. You say nothing of the Musket Balls from F: Cumberland: We have none here, & shall want them: When you receive a Reinforcem^t you will see whether, with some Assistance you can get some brought to you before I come up. M^r Read tells me that a Merc^t has some Salt at Bedford. I shall now transcribe what the General says concerning you — "I have perused Capt Ourry's Letters & entirely approve of his Measures for the Security of F: Bedford & the Communication. The Behaviour of the Inhabitants in so rashly throwing themselves into the Power of the Indians, without the least Intention & Resolution to defend themselves, is indeed very unaccountable, & attended with bad Consequences, as it encourages the Savages to repeat their Attempts. My Opinion, with Regard to the Indians that are in our Power, is that they should remain as Prisoners, as I am convinced they would be among the first, were they let loose, that would join the others." So far the General.

Sir John S^t Clair is ordered up; Capt Hay, Lieu^t Mitchelson & the Remains of Artillery Men. In a Word, every thing that would march or crawl the Gen^l sends to us; but he has no more, & we must make the best of them, till the Provinces support us with all their Might.

✓ Samuel Teeler? (See footnote next page)

4 JULY 1763

Farewell, my dear Sir, mix Oyl with Vinegar & try to make a good Salad of your Militia, while they are so necessary. Please to seal & forward L^t Blane's Letter, which I leave open for your Perusal

I am &c
/signed/ HENRY BOUQUET¹

Capt Ourry

[Endorsed] Copy of a Letter to Capt Ourry dated Carlisle 4th July 1763¹ Ens. John Christie, who had commanded the garrison at Presque Isle.² Lieut. Archibald Blane, commanding Fort Ligonier, who Ourry had previously suggested might surrender to the Indians.³ Apparently a misspelling of Teeter.⁴ Not in Bouquet's handwriting.

WOODS TO BOUQUET

[B. M., Add. MSS. 21649, f. 224, A. L. S.]

[Juniata Crossings, July 4, 1763]

Sir

the Indeans is playing on us in all quarts I have been at this post with two Reglrs and four Vollenters this week Pas and on the arriv^l of the Hilenders. Cap^t Ourry sent us two More and M^r Croghan sent five of his Vollen- ters the whole amounts to 13 men, which if We had aney Place to Defind our selves I think we Cold stand a smart attick, but the for^t being all out of Repair, we have took to My hous and prepaired it as well as possible to Di- fen^d our selves, the Vollen- ters thretins Going away Every Day, I hop Your Honn^r will take us to Consideration as well for our safety, as also, for the Real Needessey of keeping up the post, being allmost the only Pass on the Line

I am Sir Your Hum^l Serv^t
GEO WOODS

Crossings, July the 4th 1763. Coll^o Boquet.

[Endorsed by Bouquet] M^r Geo: Wood 4th July 1763 Received the 11th
Answ^d the same day¹

¹ Answer not found.

HAMILTON TO BOUQUET

[B. M., Add. MSS. 21649, f. 235, A. L. S.]

Philad^a July 6th 1763.

Sir,
I am to acknowledge the favour of your several letters of the 19^o of June, 1^o 2^o & 3^o of this instant, the last containing the Shocking Account of

Date	Name of Document	Origin	Present Location	Type
1765				
ENCLOSED 4/24/64	Pay Voucher for John McAlester	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/15/64	Bouquet: Account for Pay Due Fort Ligonier Militia for 1763 Service	Phila	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/15/64	Pay Voucher for James McGaway	Lancaster	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/15/64	Pay Voucher for James Gaudie	Lancaster	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/15/64	Pay Voucher for Philip Boyle	Lancaster	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/15/64	Pay Voucher for Robert Swaney	Lancaster	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/15/64	Pay Voucher for Samuel Teeters	Lancaster	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for John Wittner	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Eleazar Myers	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Edward Butler	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Thomas Small	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Robert Cuthbertson	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Michael Pearse	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Jacob Myers	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Andrew and Michael Byerly	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Frederic Sever	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Samuel Brady	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for John Clark	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Samuel Shannon	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Richard Shannon	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for William Bilbo	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for William Sample	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for William Wiley	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for John Brown	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Voucher to Ourry to Pay 9 Rangers	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Philip Baltimore	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Charles Recker	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for William Congelton	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for William Walker	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Isaac Stimble, Robert Rogers, and Andrew Bonjour	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for John Giffen	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Nathaniel Miller	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for John Higgins	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for James McPharland	Carlisle	CG	DS
ENCLOSED 4/19/64	Pay Voucher for Robert Frier	Carlisle	CG	DS

After telling all this about Samuel, and much more to come about George, it seems anticlimactic not to know more about the other brother, John Teter, who was born about 1747 in Frederick County and later migrated to Washington County, southwestern Virginia, where he died in 1818. He married Eve Turney or Turni and raised a family. Though it may seem odd to have two sons named John in the same family, our George did not go by that name. There may have been someone in Mrs. Dieter's family or back in Germany whom the family wished to commemorate.

Perhaps what is written below really applies to someone else, but it is the little bit I've found, and I believe this is our man. John would have been too little to serve with his brothers, themselves only teenagers, in the French and Indian War. The deed below is not claimed by that other Teeter family that claimed about everything else, even when it obviously applied to our family, and at the time they all lived a couple of counties west of the area in point.

Frederick County Deeds* (in the colorful old Colonial mode) say: Book 13, Page 114 - 3 Feb 1769. (Lease) Between Isaac Ruddle of Co. of Frederick to John Teator of said County..consideration of Five Shillings..Tract of land lying on Stony Creek..bounded as survey thereof made by Mr. Robert Rutherford..corner to Robert Scarborough's Survey..containing Four Hundred and Fifty Acres..Rent of one ear of Indian Corn on the last day of said term.. Wit: None (signed) Isaac Ruddle.

Book 13, Page 115 - 4 Feb 1769. (Release) Between Isaac Ruddle and Elizabeth his wife to John Teator....etc

The above was the colonial way of indicating a sale. My modern atlas shows that Stony Creek arises in modern Shenandoah Co. and flows into Shenandoah River around five miles SW of Woodstock. That is east of the Opequon but not all that far from the old home place and sounds like choice land. A Bowman's Crossing a little farther on suggests a Hite connection. Perhaps he had just married Eve Turney--he would have been about 22 or so. As upcoming pages show, his brothers had served in the war with a Charles Turney, perhaps her brother.

Later Washington Co. VA Military records show:

"Teator, Jacob - Rec. Lt. Rifle Co. 105th Reg. 17 Jun 1806; commissioned Lt. of Riflemen 4 Aug 1806; roll 105th Regt 1808; two muster fines 105th Regt 1808 - \$5.00; resigned, replaced as Lt. by Abraham Fulkerson 15 Nov. 1808.

Teator or Teater, Jacob - 2nd Batt 105th Reg 1802; Capt. Fulkerson's Co. 108-10; 1811; 1819; 1822

Teator, John - 2nd Batt 105th Reg 1802; Capt Larkey's Co. 1806

Teator, Martin - 2nd Batt 105th Reg 1799, 1802, 1804.

Testor (sic) George - Rec Ensign, Washington Co. Mil 19 Aug 1778.

(I believe this last is our George Jr. just before he went to Kentucky and the others probably his brother John's sons.)

* Frederick Co. Deed Book Vol 13, abst. Amelia C. Gilreath (1989)
 ** The Militia of Washington County Va, Officers 1777-1835, Militia Men 1798-1835 by Gerald W. Clark (Mountain Press, publisher)

On the motion of William Doak who having made oath according to law Certificate is granted him for obtaining Letters of Administration of the Estate of Robert Doak deceased he having with Securitys entered into and acknowledged their bond according to Law

Ordered that Alexander Buchanan, William Davis, Robert Davis and John Findley or any three of them who being first sworn do appraise the personal Estate and slaves if any of Robert Doak deced and return the appraisement to the next Court

Thomas Forest a servant to Harmon Cook came into Court and voluntarily agreed to serve his Master eight of the Expiration of his Indenture in Consideration for the extraordinary Trouble & expence his former master was at in getting him cured of Disorder & Sickness which he was Troubled with

William Thompson and William Preston only acting Executors of James Patton deced. acknowledged Lease and Release for Land to Fredrick Edwards which are Ordered to be recorded

William Thompson and William Preston only acting Executors of James Patton deced. acknowledged Lease and release for Land to Robert Magee which are ordered to be Recorded

William Christian Gent. acknowledged a deed of Bargain & Sale to John Keewood which is Ordered to be recorded

PRESENT Walter Crockett Gent.

The appraisement of the Estate of Hugh O Gullion being returned it is ordered to be reported.

James Thompson Gent acknowledged Lease and Release for Land to Skidmore Munsey which are ordered to be recorded.

James Thompson Gent. Acknowledged a deed of Bargain and Sale to Michael Williams on which is ordered to be recorded.

Ordered that the Court be adjourned until Court In Course.

The Minutes of these Proceedings were signed

William Christian

At a Court held for Fincastle County June the sixth 1775.

Present: John Montgomery
James McGavock and
Gentlemen

Walter Crockett
James McCorkle
Justices

A power attorney from Mary Wood sole Executrix and Devisee of James Wood deced and James Wood son and Heir ar of the said deced to William Sawyers was proved by the oaths of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Ordered that the Court be adjd. until Court in Course.

At a Court held for Fincastle County August first 1775.

Present	John Montgomery	Arthur Campbell
	James McGavock	William Campbell
	Gentlemen	Justices

Lease and release from William Edmiston and Margaret his wife to Andrew Buchanan was proved by the oaths of the witnesses thereto which are ordered to be recorded.

The same to

Saml. Buchanan

Bob. Edmiston

Moses Buchanan

Robt. Buchanan

Andrew Buchanan

Wm. Edmiston Senior

and ordered to be recorded.

A deed of Bargain and sale from Benj. Logan and Ann his wife to Jn. Teeter was proved by the oaths of Jas. Thompson William Davis and Robt. Craig three of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Samuel Ingram having produced an account of his truble and expence in taking up his Servant Man Thomas Walsh when run away and for 26 days absent time It is therefore Ordered that the said Thomas Walsh serve his said Master for his Expences one year and five months and fifty two days for the twenty six being absent after his present time by Indenture or otherwise is Expired

On the motion of Arthur Galbreath It is ordered that his servant Woman Mary Johnston serve him twelve month for the trouble of his house in having a bastard Child after her present time by Indenture or otherwise is Expired

The Appraisement of the estate of Jno. Roberts deceased being returned into Court is Ordered to be Recorded

On the Motion of Mary Moffett who having made Oath

Aug 1775

Dec. Walter Crockett was clerk of

clerk of Judge Crockett

of Fincastle Co.

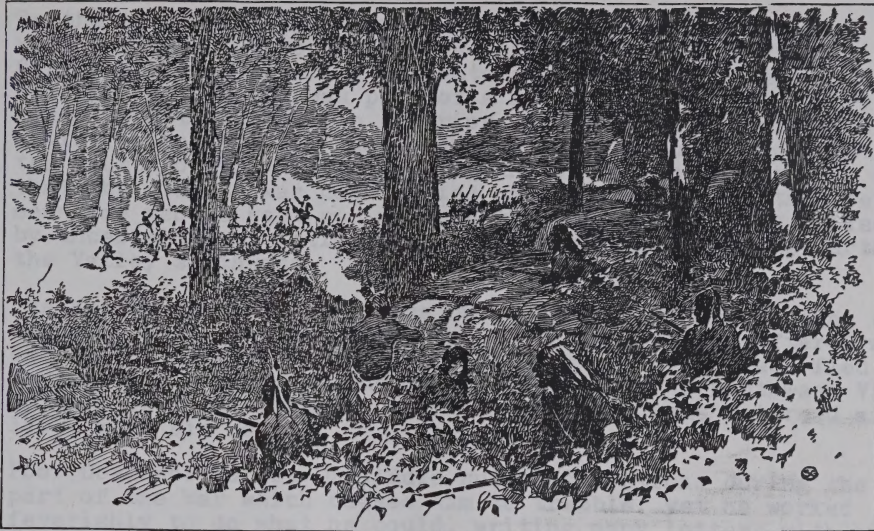
This John Teeter is actually one George's brother

This chapter would be hard for people who have forgotten details of the history of the French & Indian War to understand without a short refresher, so here goes -

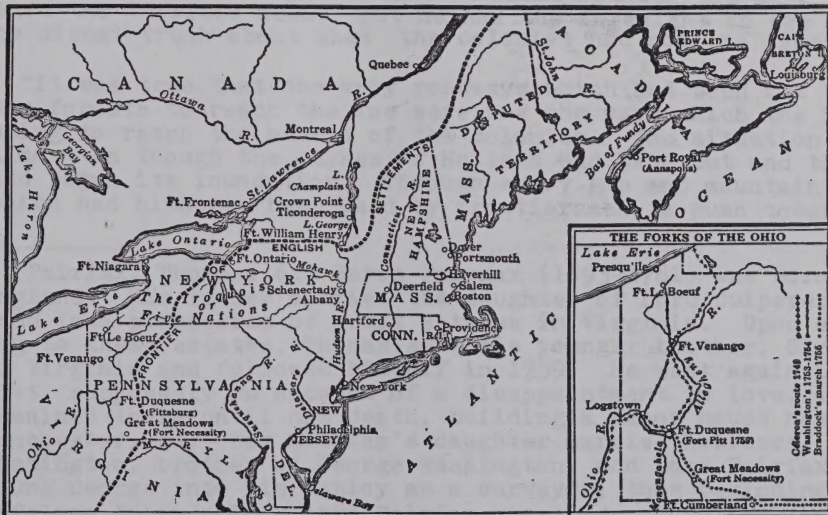
Celeron took possession of the Ohio Valley on behalf of King Louis XV of France in 1749. Alarmed, VA Gov. Robert Dinwiddie ^{in 1753} sent 22-year-old Maj. George Washington to warn the French away from this disputed region. The youthful officer sought assistance from Indian trader Christopher Gist, who twice saved his life on the way. Later that year the French established Fort Duquesne at the site of present Pittsburgh. In April 1754 Washington was sent with troops to expel them. After a collision at Great Meadows, he was forced to surrender, having hastily built "Fort Necessity," and return home. This was the unofficial beginning of the war.

British colonists then numbered about a million, opposed by only 80,000 French, strategically located, highly organized, well armed, and with the assistance of a far superior number of Indians. The colonies were unorganized, untrained in conflict, and in competition with each other for trade. Thus, the war had to be coordinated from England. General Edward Braddock was sent over in 1754 to command an expedition against the French, but, unfamiliar with Indian tactics and unwilling to learn, His forces did build a road to their destination, but European style fighting was useless against the savages and they were ambushed with great slaughter on 9 July 1755 on the banks of the Monongahela ten miles below the fort. Col. Washington, one of the few officers to keep his head, conducted a retreat, taking with him the mortally wounded Braddock who expired and was buried in the middle of the road, his body covered and the earth trodden over to keep Indians from digging up and mutilating his body. Of 86 officers, 63 were killed or wounded. Of 1370 soldiers, 914 were killed or wounded. Flushed with success, the Indians then went on a rampage, terrorizing the entire frontier for the next few years. The Shenandoah Valley, where our Teters lived, the most exposed of frontiers, became a disaster zone.

William Pitt, on becoming head of the British Ministry in 1757, infused new vigor into the conduct of the war. In 1758 Scottish Brigadier General John Forbes was sent to capture Fort Duquesne. His army marched through Pennsylvania, building a new road through the wilderness as they went, with blockhouses along the way. (This later became an emigrant trail.) This took such a long time that the impetuous Indians, tired of waiting for attack at the fort, mostly deserted and at the same time the thinly-strung-out French, now needed to defend Niagara, sent so many troops there that they were unable to defend Fort Duquesne. Just before Forbes arrived they departed so hastily they were unable to burn all excess supplies. Forbes took command of the fort on 25 Nov 1758, but died on his return to Philadelphia early in 1759. Some of the troops now unneeded to defend Fort Pitt, volunteered to serve on the SW Virginia frontier where the Cherokees were falling under French influence. Our George Teter was one of them.



THE AMBUSH OF BRADDOCK'S ARMY



MAP OF FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS

Were the brothers in Braddock's army? They were so young in 1755 that it doesn't seem likely, but some of Samuel's descendants said he took part in the battle.

By the time Frederick County was organized it was becoming pretty well settled; but soon disputes between Lord Fairfax and Virginia Colony broke out over land grants the latter had made in territory Fairfax maintained was part of a royal grant he had inherited. After 1740 the situation deteriorated with some unfortunate families having to pay him for land they had already purchased. Litigation in the courts of the Mother Country and of the Colony drag on so long that the dispute was not settled until after his death. Yet in the meantime people kept coming from the overcrowded east. Discouraged by uncertainty of titles, most newcomers kept on going further up the Valley southwest.

The exodus accelerated at the onset of the War, as Indians started swooping down on them suddenly and unexpectedly. After Braddock's defeat the attacks became so brutal that many hundreds fled in terror, some back east and others farther on to Southwest Virginia. Quite a few went clear to Carolina. Though some returned after 1763, most did not.

Poor Governor Robert Dinwiddie suffered a stroke during the early part of the War which caused him to tremble, yet he worked feverishly to do what he could, writing many letters with his palsied hand, crushed in spirit by Braddock's defeat. In a way he blamed himself, for it was as a result of his pleading that the General had been sent over, and he had had complete confidence in the success of the expedition. He could not believe it when he heard the terrible news! But he had the foresight to see immediately the dismal truth about what the colonies had now to face.**

"It was true that the very roadways which had been cut through the forests to reach the foe were now the ways which the foe was using to reach the hearts of the colonies. The situation was almost as though the dykes of Holland had been cut and the ocean had begun its inundation. Through every gap and mountain pass which had hitherto been used by frontiersmen to push toward the

* "Fairfax, Thomas, 6th Baron Fairfax (1693-1781) was born in England. His father married the daughter of Lord Culpeper and came into possession of great estates in Virginia. Upon succeeding to these estates, Thomas sent his younger brother, Sir William, to Virginia and followed himself in 1739. He went again in 1745, supposedly on account of a disappointment in love, and remained there until his death, building a manor house near Winchester, VA. Sir William's daughter married Lawrence Washington, brother of George Washington, and Lord Fairfax took young George into his employ as a surveyor, thus beginning a lifelong friendship. Lord Fairfax remained a Loyalist, and after his death the Virginia estates were forfeited." -
quote from The American Peoples Encyclopedia.

** The Virginia Frontier 1754-1763 by Louis K. Koontz (1925)
(Reprint 1992 Heritage Books) pages 72-75

sembly would not vote funds for the construction of a fort, so it was left to the Virginians. Motivated by both his patriotic zeal and his shares in the Ohio Company, Governor Dinwiddie resolved to send an emissary to confer with the French. He first sent William Trent, Croghan's partner and brother-in-law, who turned tail the minute he saw a French flag.

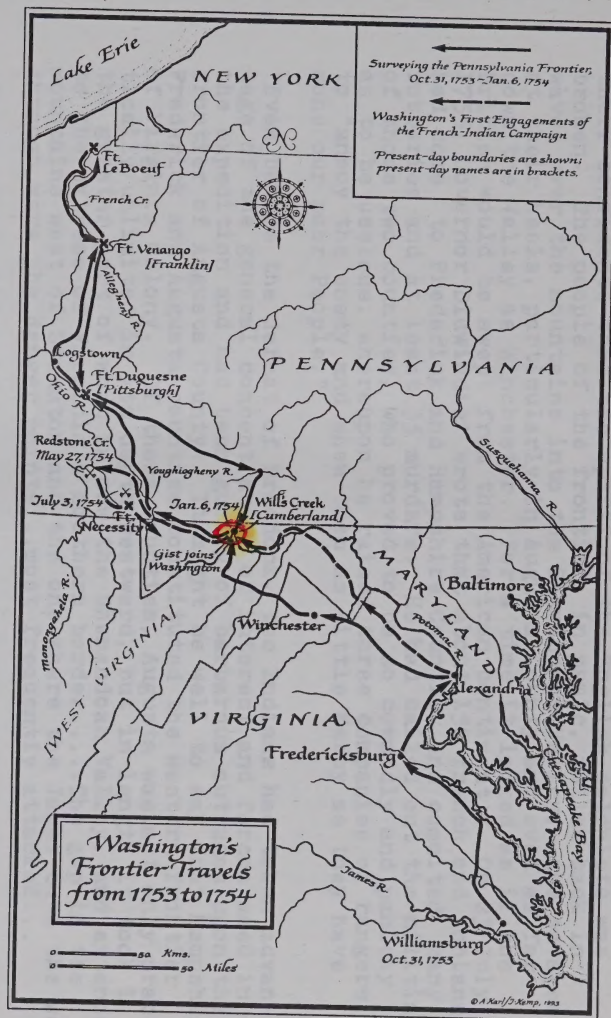
Dinwiddie then decided to send a young but energetic adjutant who had some backcountry experience as a surveyor for Lord Fairfax. On October 31, 1753, twenty-one-year-old George Washington was promoted to major and given orders to go to the forks of the Ohio, present a letter to the French officer in charge, ask for a reply, and gather intelligence. He left Williamsburg that day for Fredericksburg, where he picked up a French-speaking Dutchman, Jacob Van Braam, as interpreter. They went north to Alexandria for supplies, and west to Winchester for baggages and horses. They then continued westward to Will's Creek (Cumberland, Maryland), where their guide, **Christopher Gist**, was waiting.

It was a bad time of the year to be traveling. The valleys were flooded, and the hills were already covered with snow. On November 14, the day Washington arrived at Will's Creek, the soldiers were restricted to quarters. Gist—a veteran frontiersman, survivor of many wilderness trips—thought the young man would require a lot of coddling.

Gist led the way across territory he knew well. They traveled due west to the forks of the Youghiogheny, then bore northwest toward the Monongahela. Because of the weather, it took them from the 15th to the 22nd to reach John Frazier's place at the mouth of Turtle Creek and the Monongahela. Having been ousted from his trading post at Venango, Frazier had relocated. Gist borrowed a canoe from him, for the rivers were impassable.

On November 23, they paddled across the Monongahela, swimming their horses over. Next they headed north to Logstown, where Gist found his old friend the Indian chief Half-King (so known because of his subordination to the Iroquois). When Gist told Half-King that they were headed for Venango, the Indian asked to come along; he wanted to return the wampum the French had given him. Gist knew that this represented the breaking of ties. The Half-King said he had already been to Venango and had told the French to get out, but that the French commander had rebuffed him, saying: "I am not afraid of flies or mosquitos, for Indians are

Christopher Gist's son Nathaniel was later George Jr.'s captain, also Indian trading partner of his father-in-law for a period.



From: Wilderness at Dawn by Ted Morgan (1993) Simon & Schuster (read it, especially Chapt XVI.)

west, the gleeful, triumphant savages now rushed in--bold in their confidence that the spirit of the English colonists was broken. The people of the frontier, in panic, rolled back in waves over the mountains into the Shenandoah Valley,--the savages at their heels, particularly in Augusta County and even as far down the Valley as Winchester. For a time it looked as if the British would be swept from the American continent." On 23 July 1755, Governor Dinwiddie* wrote that about 150 french and Indians had come to Frederick and Hampshire Counties and committed many robberies and at least 35 murders. He had called out the militia of those two counties, who proved to be so cowardly and panicky as to be useless, whereupon he raised three companies of rangers to "annoy the enemy and shew them as little Mercy as they have done our poor People."

"Even before the defeat of Braddock, the Indians had taken advantage of the general concentration of interest and forces used in the expedition and had been guilty of barbarous outrages upon the frontier of Augusta County. It might be well to say that Hampshire, Frederick and Augusta counties constituted the western frontier of Virginia Colony. Of these counties, Augusta was not only practically unlimited in its depth westward, but in length it took in the greater part of what is now the Shenandoah Valley, and extended to the extreme of Virginia's southern border....The gap in the mountains west of Staunton and the one where the James cuts the way through were the danger points...most frequently attacked...

"The letters of Dinwiddie and Washington from the middle of the summer of 1755 to fall of the following year are burdened with accounts of Indian raids and the panic of the people" (of these three counties). Washington said that "the roads over the Alleghenies are as much beaten by the French and Indians as they were by Braddock the year before."

Colonel Washington had Fort Loudoun built at Winchester as his headquarters for the duration of the War. It was quite large and well fortified, and contained several residences including the one in which he resided, as well as barracks for the soldiers, etc. This cannot have been far away from the Dieter family home, or at least it was in the same area. We have not learned what happened to Jeorg and Mrs. Dieter. We wonder whether the two sisters migrated with their families like their brothers did. It is even possible that members of their family were massacred by the Indians for all we know. Fear of what might happen to them certainly must have prompted the two teenaged sons, George and Samuel, to join the army. There are two inconclusive reasons for thinking the parents probably stayed there on their farm. The first is that it appears John, the youngest son, was still there when he bought the nice plantation in 1769. Could he have inherited some money about that time? If so, that might

* Dinwiddie Papers Vol ii:pp 112-3

provide a clue as to when the parents died, unless Eve's parents helped them out. He would have been in his early twenties. The other reason is that our George's bride, Sarah Pearis, came from near Winchester.

It has been stated that the frontier was a melting-pot, and perhaps it was, but the writings of Washington and Dinwiddie make one wonder. Col. Washington had a terrible time trying to put together an effective army.* For instance, the individualistic character of the frontiersmen of this period, particularly of the Scotch-Irish was such that they were not easily brought under the control of rigid military discipline. The settlers of one county had little feeling for the settlers of another. The people of Frederick actually said when appealed to by the people of Hampshire, "Let Hampshire take care of itself as we will do if we are attacked."

The Germans who occupied the lower Shenandoah Valley insisted in keeping to themselves and talking their own language. The Assembly of Virginia provided for a heavy enlistment, but the legal exemptions were so many and it was so easy to purchase exemption by the payment of £10 that many took advantage of this opportunity to escape enlistment. This forced the Colonel to rely heavily on the "lowest class of citizens" to gather together an army. Some have made merry over the character of his soldiers, but the truth is that by close application and perseverance, they were able to acquire a superiority over all the other provincial troops, within a couple of years (when the Teter boys fought). But in the meantime he could not hold the Indians in check, and the year 1755-6 has gone down in history as one of the most murderous and desperate of American frontier life.

"Two distinct expeditions stand out as connected with the Frontier at this time. The first is known as the Sandy Creek Expedition under the command of Major Andrew Lewis and was directed against the Shawnees on the Ohio. It was somehow badly mismanaged and resulted in the loss of men, supplies, and prestige." George's future father-in-law, Captain Richard Pearis, led a company of Cherokees in this expedition. Much more will be told about it in the companion Pearis Family story, a part of this set.

"At the time of this expedition, Washington made his first tour to the North, to lay certain matters before Governor Shirley who, after the death of Braddock, was commander-in-chief of American forces. A certain Captain Dagworthy, who held a royal commission and who was at the time associated with others at Fort Cumberland, discounted Washington's right to command over him. Governor Sharpe of Maryland, always disposed to be fair, seems this time to have sided with Dagworthy--influenced somewhat by the fact that Fort Cumberland was on Maryland territory....To settle this question once and for all, Washington went to Boston to see Gov. Shirley...accompanied by two other officers, all of them dressed

* Material on this page from Koontz, pages 84-6

in gay uniforms and having with them their colored servants. In addition to seeing Gov. Shirley, Washington seems to have made a great impression upon the people of the north. He was hailed as the hero of the Monongahela." The reason space is given to this episode here is that our young Teter brothers served under Dagworthy during the War. This may provide insight.

Also, because young Samuel is said to have been with Col. James Grant in an unfortunate skirmish just before the capture of Fort Duquesne (and if he was, it is likely George was, too--though I have not found proof either was there) it thus seems appropriate to say a few words about that episode.

"In the summer of 1758 General Forbes was ordered by General (Jeffrey) Amherst, who was then in command of the American Forces, to undertake a campaign against Fort Duquesne. " About two thousand of Forbes' six or seven thousand men were Virginians. "Forbes elected to cut a new way through the forest and to fortify his way as he went. ...there is a suggestion he was superstitious about following Braddock's route...The course he took was by way of Raystown, Loyal Hanna, and Fort Ligonier, and consumed so much time that winter was upon him before he was in the proximity of Fort Duquesne. The only actual attempt against the enemy by any of the men, was made by Major Grant, who pushed ahead with 800 men to reconnoitre and was ambushed, losing half his force--among them Major Andrew Lewis who was captured. Forbes seems to have been so dispirited he would have recalled his forces for the winter, but by good fortune he learned from some prisoners, that the Indians who had been with the French in anticipation of Forbes army's arrival, became so disgusted with waiting for the attack that they had deserted the French, who were too weak to resist and left. Washington with his regiment pushed on to the fort to find it disbanded and destroyed...Governor Dinwiddie, even though now in England (having resigned on advice of doctors) must have breathed a thankful prayer..."

The war was fought just as hard or harder on the northern frontier, but since the Teter boys fought in Pennsylvania and later in Virginia, that is where we will confine this. General Forbes had thrice as many men under his command as had Braddock, if one counts all the wagoners, laborers, etc. The provincials from Virginia, North Carolina, and Maryland were under the command of Colonel George Washington of the First Virginia militia, with Colonel William Byrd III of the Second Virginia second in command and, of course, various majors and captains, etc., under them. The Pennsylvania troops were under Swiss-born Col. Henri Bouquet, whose staging area was at Bedford, PA, where General Forbes joined him with British troops. The staging area of Washington and Byrd's troops was at Fort Cumberland, Maryland - at Will's Creek,

512-2 et seq. (10 Sep 1910)

the later dispute as to precedence in command between Colonel Washington and Colonel Dagworthy.¹

FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

ROSTER OF MARYLAND TROOPS, 1757-1759.

[CALVERT PAPERS.]

That the following roster of Maryland troops in the French and Indian war has been preserved to us is due to the disputes between the two branches of the Assembly and to their differences with Governor Sharpe. The lower house always expressed a willingness to make provision for a small body of provincial troops, but on terms which the upper house consistently refused to accept; or if the two houses by chance agreed on any plan, it was one that the Governor could not accept without yielding some prerogative of the Proprietary. Braddock's defeat aroused the Assembly to action, and at the February session of 1756, after much bickering, the sum of £40,000 was voted for His Majesty's service. At subsequent sessions the Assembly declined to do more than provide for the support of 300 Militia, who could not be sent beyond Fort Frederick nor used as a fixed garrison for Fort Cumberland. Captain Dagworthy was given the command of the Maryland troops sent to the frontiers of Frederick County¹ in 1754, and in 1756 took part in the construction of Fort Frederick. Fort Cumberland, though a Royal Fort, had been built by the Virginians on Maryland soil, which may account for the objection of the Assembly to providing a garrison and for

¹Archives, v, 6: 95.

The correspondence of Governor Sharpe fully covers this period. It appears that he at first supported the Maryland troops by advancing money on the supposition that he would be reimbursed;² later he maintained them through private subscription;³ and finally as the ledger shows, from money advanced by General Amherst.

The records from which this roster is compiled, consist of 53 muster rolls and an indexed ledger, which is dated 1762. They show service from October 9th, 1757, up to which time the troops had been paid⁴ in one of the ways mentioned above; but it is probable that some of the men had been with Captain Dagworthy as early as 1754. These records were most carefully kept in order to secure payment for the men in spite of the Assembly's refusal to provide for them and final settlement appears to have been made March 16th, 1763. There are twelve rolls each for the companies of Captains John Dagworthy, Alexander Beall, Joshua Beall, Francis Ware, and seven for that of Richard Pearis. As the spelling varies greatly on the different rolls, that of the ledger has been followed throughout, and in addition to the "short" dates, indicating time of service, the "remarks" found in the ledger and index have been inserted.

The Maryland troops were present with Captain Dagworthy at Braddock's defeat; they suffered severely at Major Grant's defeat near Fort DuQuesne, September 14th, 1758; they lost a number of men during the attack on the advanced post at the Loyalhanna, October 12th, 1758; and they were present at the occupation of Fort DuQuesne, November 25th, 1758.

Capt. Pearis' company was disbanded May 31st, 1758 and the men draughted into the other companies; and by order of Governor Sharpe, the companies of Captains A. Beall, J. Beall

FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

287

- STOKES, PETER. Pr. Capt. J. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758; Dagworthy's co. D. 31, 1758 to Ja. 24, 1759. Died.
- STOKES, THOMAS. Pr. Capt. J. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to Ja. 29, 1758. Discharged.
- SUITOR, CHARLES. Pr. Capt. Pearis' co. O. 9, 1757 to My. 31, 1758; Capt. A. Beall's co. Je. 1 to D. 30, 1758.
- SUMMER, JOHN. Pr. Capt. J. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to Je. 8, 1758.
- SUMMERSFIELD, JOHN. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to Ap. 16, 1759. Deserted.
- SUMMERVELL, ALEXANDER. 2d. Lieut. Capt. Ware's co. O. 9, 1757 to N. 8, 1758; Capt. J. Beall's co. N. 9 to D. 30, 1758.
- SURREATT, JOSEPH. Pr. Capt. Pearis' co. O. 9, 1757 to My. 31, 1758; Capt. J. Beall's co. Je. 1 to D. 30, 1758; Capt. Dagworthy's co. D. 31, 1758 to F. 27, 1759. Deserted.
- TANDY, RICHARD. Pr. Capt. Ware's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758.
- TARVIN, RICHARD. Pr. Capt. A. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to O. 18, 1758. Deserted.
- TATE, JAMES. Pr. Capt. J. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758.
- TAYLER, JAMES. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to F. 22, 1759. Deserted.
- TEATER, GEORGE. Pr. Capt. A. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 31, 1758; Capt. Dagworthy's co. D. 31, 1758 to Ap. 26, 1759.
- TEATER, SAMUEL. Pr. Capt. J. Beall's co. O. 9 to D. 30, 1758; Capt. Dagworthy's co. D. 31, 1758 to Ap. 26, 1759.
- TERRELL, JOHN. Capt. A. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to S. 14, 1758. Killed.
- THOMAS, RICHARD. Pr. Capt. Ware's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758.
- THOMPSON, COLLIN. Pr. Capt. Ware's co. O. 9, 1757 to Je. 4, 1758. Delivered to the Virginians as a deserter from them.
- THOMPSON, JAMES. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to O. 11, 1758. Killed.
- THOMPSON, JOHN. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to Ap. 16, 1759. Deserted.
- THOMPSON, WILLIAM. Pr. Capt. A. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758.
- THREASHER, JOHN. Pr. Capt. A. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to O. 23, 1758. Deserted.
- TOMLINSON, RICHARD. Pr. Capt. Ware's co. O. 9, 1757 to N. 8, 1758. Deserted.
- TRACEY, PEIRCE. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to Ap. 16, 1759. Deserted.
- TREMBLE, MOSES. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to Ap. 16, 1759. Deserted.
- TRUMAN, RICHARD. Pr. Capt. Ware's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758.
- TUCKER, JOHN. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to Ap. 8, 1758. Discharged.
- TUCKER, JAMES. Cpl. Capt. J. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758. Made Sgt. Ag. 15, 1758.

I am too little acquainted, Sir, with pathetic language, to attempt a description of the people's distresses, though I have a generous soul, sensible of wrongs, and swelling for redress. But what can I do? If bleeding, dying! would glut their insatiate revenge, I would be a willing offering to savage fury, and die by inches to save a people! I see their situation, know their danger, and participate their sufferings, without having it in my power to give them further relief, than uncertain promises. In short, I see inevitable destruction in so clear a light, that, unless vigorous measures are taken by the Assembly, and speedy assistance sent from below, the poor inhabitants that are now in forts, must unavoidably fall, while the remainder of the country are flying before the barbarous foe. . . . The supplicating tears of the women, and moving petitions from the men, melt me into such deadly sorrow, that I solemnly declare, if I know my own mind, I could offer myself a willing sacrifice to the butchering enemy, provided that would contribute to the people's ease.

- Letter of Col. George Washington to Gov. Robert Dinwiddie, 22 April 1756



See Pearis Mtn. by No. Fork of Roanoke - Fort Lewis nearby
Dunkard Bottoms on New River - Fort Vause nearby

former Fort and supply base for the Ohio Land Company (in which Washington, Dinwiddie, and others of their ilk owned stock) as an aid in the fur trade part of their operations.

Troops from west of the Blue Ridge all gathered there to be processed into the main army. So when you see our Virginia ancestors and their kin listed as Maryland troops, that is why!

Of course many of the old militia rolls have not survived but those that did, while they do not answer all of our questions, are very instructive. Not everything we were told has been confirmed. We would like, for instance, some proof that our many-great Uncle Samuel served under General Braddock and/or Carolina Major James Grant, neither of which we have found; and under Captain John "Dagworth," which we have, at least partly.

Kegley* has this to say about Grant. "After five months spent in moving his troops towards the Ohio, General Forbes took possession of Fort Duquesne on Nov. 26, 1758, the only difficulty encountered being an unnecessary engagement indulged in by Major Grant, who lost about 400 of his men with Major Lewis, his associate in command. About this time Col. Washington quit the service and was succeeded by Col. Byrd.

"As early as January 1759, it was evident that troops would have to be sent to quell the Cherokees, and Governor Fauquier (Dinwiddie's successor) had mentioned the subject to both the Council and Col. Byrd." (It is getting ahead of the story, but this last sentence sets the stage for George Teter, Jr.'s later military service.) Supposing that Samuel was with Grant before transferring to Dagworthy (a big "if" indeed) this shows how he might have been engaged in actual fighting, his "little company almost annihilated."

Surviving militia rolls** give the following data:

Roster of Capt. Alexander Beall's Company of Maryland troops:

9 Oct 1757-30 Dec 1758 - 448 days of service (includes)

#94 Pvt. Tesler (sic) George (length of service not specified)

#95 Pvt. Turney, Charles " " " "

Roster of Capt. Joshua Beall's Company of Maryland troops:

9 Oct 1757-30 Dec 1758 - 448 days of service (includes)

#103 Pvt. Teater, Samuel (length of service not specified)

Roster of Capt. Richard Pearis' Company of Maryland troops:

9 Oct 1757-31 May 1758 - 235 days of service (includes)

93 men, among whom was Pvt. Turney, Charles

* Kegley's Virginia Frontier, page 264

** Colonial Soldiers of the South 1732-1774 by Murtie June Clark (1983). See pages 78, 82, 86 for Teter. See pages 90-1 and many others for Pearis

Roster of Capt. John Dagworthy's Company of Maryland troops:
9 Oct 1757-26 Apr 1759 - 565 days of service (includes)

#104 Pvt. Teater, George 12/31/1758-4/26/1759 (117 days)

#105 Pvt. Teater, Samuel the same data

#106 Pvt. Turney, Charles 12/31/1758-4/16/1759 (106 days)

This adds that both George and Samuel were then transferred to Capt. A. Beall's Company. Charles Turney was then transferred to Capt. Richard Pearis' Company but deserted.

That book does not pretend to cover all the military service, just what could be found in still-existing records the author could find. And at the time I read the book I did not look for all of the Turney records, not then realizing all their possible significance. Even though many pages mention Richard Pearis, I know from other sources that he performed much more service than is mentioned there. As for Private Turney deserting from Capt. Pearis' Company, he may have been suffering battle fatigue, and by then the worst of the war was over. Capt. Pearis was given tough assignments.

The desired proof that Samuel Teter fought under General Braddock has not been found by this author. Proof that he was with Major James Grant from September through the taking of the fort on 25 November 1758 has likewise not been found yet. This shows the brothers under the Captains Beall at the time Major Grant's company was ambushed. The question then becomes: was Captain Joshua Beall under Grant's command? If so, possibly Samuel's "little company was almost annihilated" under him. If not, I can't say.

The data above does prove that the young privates, brothers George and Samuel Teter, fought under Captain John Dagworthy, seemingly alongside their little brother John's inlaw of some sort, Charles Turney. I am surprised that George's descendants did not make more of the fact that he was there at the taking of the future Fort Pitt, but then he was involved with much military service afterwards. By 1761 he was a sergeant, later an ensign. He received bounty land in Kentucky later on for service in the Cherokee Campaign at a time when the Colony could not recruit enough soldiers. More about that later.

CHAPTER FOUR - A SHORT FAREWELL TO OUR BRETHREN

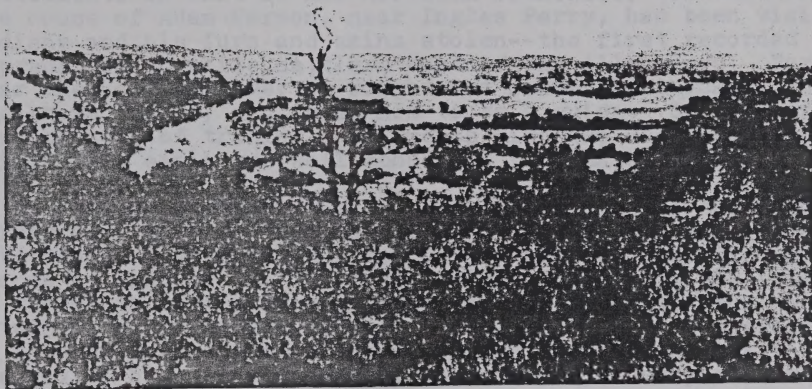
When we last took leave of our Brethren - or they of us - a group had gone with Brother Eckerling down the Great Path to a beautiful wilderness river to establish a pure community where they could enjoy peace, tranquility and solitude while they contemplated God's wonders and go about busy, productive lives - and, incidentally, practice thrine immersion down by the riverside. Kegley listed many last names, and among them were Zinns, Millers, Eckerlings and Macks and many more. Dunkard Bottom was situated in a fertile floodplain in a great bend on the west side of the Woods River.. (Later the name was changed to New River.) The industrious German farmers soon had a mill and fertile farms where an Interstate Highway now spans the river at Radford, Virginia. (See page 39.)

One of the first to describe the settlement was Dr. Thomas Walker. A Virginia gentleman, short, wiry and blueyed, he was an active shareholder in the Loyal Land Company at a time when exploration and settlement were being urged by the Colonial government to counteract the French, though this was several years before the War. He took up surveying and made frequent exploration trips in an effort to spot the best lands on which to seek grants. He kept a diary. In 1750, with five companions, hunting dogs, and packhorses loaded with gear, they took a famous journey clear to Kentucky, but we won't follow him that far. They were depending partly on game for food but on March 15 the travelers reached the Big Lick on a branch of the Roanoke which had long been a rendezvous for game and found it already depleted. After following the north fork of the Roanoke along a distinct Indian trail now being used by white men, the party came to New River.

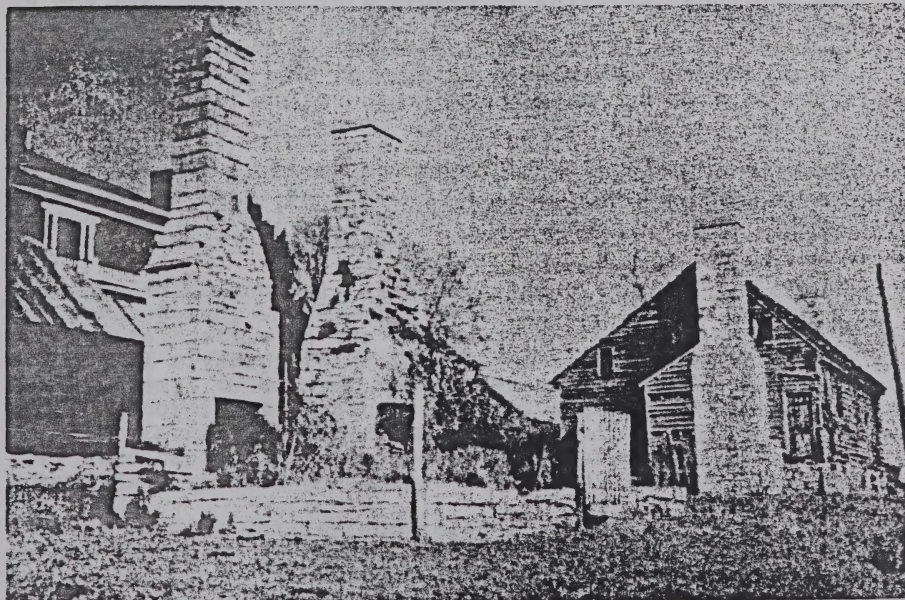
The road led to a ford in the river where a young frontiersman, William Ingles, had recently erected a mill on a tributary creek. They turned their horses across the river and came to a new settlement of "a sect of people who call themselves The Brotherhood of Euphrates, or Duncards" who had a mill. He wrote:

"The Dunkards are an odd set of people, who make it a matter of Religion not to Shave their Beards, ly on Beds, or eat Flesh, though at present, in the last, they transgress, being constrained to it, as they say, by the want of a sufficiency of Grain and Roots, they having not long been seated here. I doubt the plenty and deliciousness of the Venison & Turkeys has contributed not a little to this. The unmarried have no private Property, but live on a common Stock. They dont baptize either Young or Old, they keep their Sabbath on Saturday, & hold that all men shall be happy hereafter, but first must pass through punishment according to their sins. They are very hospitable."

Walker stayed with them for three days. The next day was Sunday. Having his own ideas on religion, Walker did not travel on that day. He bought a half-bushel of corn and some parched meal from them before he left. (Either Dr. Walker misunderstood, or these Dunkers weren't dunking anymore??)



Dunkard Bottom, New River



Stone Chimneys at Old Dunkard Bottom Place

Photographs from Kegley's Virginia Frontier, published 1938.
(pages 118-9)

Walker had already surveyed for settlers on the east side of Woods River by 1748 and said they were getting thicker. On this trip he reported no Indians actually living north of the Cherokee settlements in what is now northern Tennessee, but that in 1749 the house of Adam Harmon, near Ingles Ferry, had been visited by Indians and his furs and skins stolen--the first recorded Indian depredation on white settlers west of the Alleghenys. Farther on near the Holston River he sought out Samuel Stalnacker, whom he had known before, and asked him to be a guide. Stalnacker was too busy because of trading commitments with the Cherokees, but briefed the explorers well about how to locate Cumberland Gap.

As Dr. Walker was going west, a rival employee of the Ohio Company, former Marylander Christopher Gist, the same man who would twice save George Washington's life, having now just surveyed great tracts of land on the "Virginia" side of the Ohio River as far as the mouth of the Scioto River (on the opposite bank) was now returning home through Kentucky, exiting through Cumberland Gap. He then proceeded eastward and crossed "Woods" (New) River on his way to his new residence in the Yadkin Country of North Carolina. His son, Nathaniel Gist, then in his late teens, was later to become an Indian trading partner of George Teter, Jr.'s future father-in-law, Richard Pearis, who was indebted to the elder Gist for merchandise used for trade.

As one can tell from this flurry of activity, absolute solitude for the Dunkers in a place like this could never last long. Reading the histories, it is hard to say which of the ever-increasing names belonged to the Dunkers, but some did. Others came early, hoping to establish pre-emption claims in advance of surveys--like Thomas Ingles, George Draper, Adam Harmon, Frederick Stern, James Davis, Henry Leonard, James Burke, Samuel Stalnacker, et al. As early as 1746, these men were among those ordered to participate in road work, as well as "all the Dunkers that are able to do the work." By 1753 the road extended from Woods (New) River to Indian (Holston) River.

All this coincided well with the aims of the Virginia House of Burgesses which, in November 1753, passed an act encouraging persons to "settle on the waters of the Mississippi," as they styled all rivers flowing into the Ohio or westward. This was an early attempt to counter the claims of the French to all western land. According to one book,* "Very soon after 1745 the Eckerlin Brothers founded their colony of Mahanaim in present Radford. They were captured by the Indians and taken to Canada...The Eckerlins gave name to Dunkard Bottom on the New River."

Others, such as Chalkey and Kegley, tell it a little differently. Samuel Eckerling (Eckerlin, Ackerly etc. in records) sold his land to Garrett Zinn. He and his brother Thomas then moved north to Duncard's Creek near the Cheat and Monongahela Rivers (now PA).

*History of Monroe County, West Virginia by Owen F. Morton
(1988) page 27

History of Wythe County Virginia adds more information about Duncard settlement on New River. These quotes show that the Macks settled much further west than some companions. Col. James Patton sold land all the way from Forks of Roanoke to Forks of Holston. His 100,000-acre grant was unusual in that the lands did not have to be contiguous. George Pearis Jr.'s brother-in-law, next-door neighbor William Pepper, was captured by Shawnees and never seen again, about the same time Col. Patton was murdered by them.

Pg 16 Following the placation of the Iroquois, Patton appeared before the Governor's Council in October 1743, petitioning for lands on the waters of the Mississippi.¹⁹ It was of the utmost importance to clear the way for settlement on the Western Waters; in the spring of 1744, representatives of the colonies of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania met at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, with representatives of the Six Nations. Colonel James Patton was an unofficial participant.²⁰

During his stay in the Lancaster area, it must be assumed that Patton spread the word about the availability of land in Virginia, and about his expectations for the grant on the Western Waters. It was no coincidence that the Ephrata Brethren settled on the New River in present Pulaski County the following year, for Patton and others had visited the Ephrata Cloister. In Lancaster County, the choice lands had already been taken, and the Scotch-Irish, Germans, and Swiss were ready to look elsewhere for settlement; many of the early pioneers on the Western Waters came directly from Pennsylvania.²¹

Pg 17 There is no way to tell who was the first person to settle in what is now Wythe County. The best evidence we have is from John Buchanan's journal, the land records, and other records of the time.

John Buchanan left home north of present Lexington on October 4, 1745, to make his trip to the New River on behalf of the company. On October 15, he visited Israel Lorton on Tom's Creek near present Blacksburg. He then proceeded to Back Creek in what is now Pulaski County, where he spent the night. On October 17, Buchanan visited at Mack's cabin, where he engaged in a lengthy conversation with the Ephrata Brethren (Dunkards or Sabbatarians). This entry in his diary is generally believed to refer to William Mack for whom Max (sometimes Macks) Meadows was named. When Buchanan arrived and found that Mack had died, he took upon himself the arrangements for the appraisal of Mack's estate. The appraisal was to be carried out by Adam and Jacob Harman who were in the area. Buchanan arranged with one of the "long beards," or Ephrata Brethren, to look after the crop, and with Phineas Griffith to handle other matters.²⁶

William Mack's cabin is generally believed to have been located in what was to become Max Meadows in the eastern end of Wythe County. The exact location is not known because there is no record to indicate Mack took up land prior to his death. The Mack cabin was believed to be the most western location visited by Buchanan on this trip, tending to indicate that there were no settlements west of this point. The diary does not name any of the others who were present at Mack's cabin, so there is no way to determine who might have been in Wythe County before Buchanan's arrival. However, a recent discovery of a record of a land entry made on October 18 of the same year by James Patton for John Buchanan for land on Reed Creek shows that the Calhouns were already in the area and that they had selected a tract of land fifteen miles to the west.²⁷ This is the earliest record found for the Calhouns, ancestors and relatives of John C. Calhoun of South Carolina fame. Their names appear in other records about a year later, in October 1746 (see below).

Pg 26 In May and June of 1755, the Indians made another attack on the westernmost settlements on the Holston River killing five, wounding one and taking two prisoners. On July 3, James McFarland, John Bingeman, Mrs. Bingeman, and Adam Bingeman were killed, probably near Austinville in what is now Wythe County, where Bingemans Branch and Bingemans Bottom are mentioned. At the Dunkard Bottom settlement, Henry Zinn [Zinn] was killed. Others on New River who suffered at the hands of the Indians were John Cook, Nathaniel Welshire, "Dutch Jacob" and wife, Frederick Stern, Mrs. Bingeman, Jr. Mrs. Davies, and Isaac Freeland, his wife and five children. On July 12, Lieutenant Wright and two unnamed soldiers at Reed Creek were killed. The final blow for the New River settlers came at Draper Meadows [Blacksburg] where Colonel James Patton, Casper Barrier, Mrs. Draper and a child were killed and Mary Ingles and others were taken prisoners.⁸

There, in spite of a war going on around them, they were safe and expected it would stay so, being pacifists. Finally, needing some salt, ammunition, and other supplies, Dr. Thomas Eckerling took furs to sell at a trading post. Hearing this unlikely story, the guards were suspicious that he was a spy and accompanied him home to check it out. On his return, they found his house in ashes and the mutilated bodies of his family in the yard.

Back on New River in February 1754, upwards of 60 "Norward" Indians came to the home of Dunker George Hoopaugh and threatened him, burned his corn and killed his best dogs. Not satisfied, they came back and burned his house and stable. Garret Zinn, who had purchased his home from Samuel Eckerling, moved to North Carolina to keep from being murdered by the Indians. His brother, Thomas Zinn, another Dunker, was taken prisoner and his home burned. Henry Zinn was killed on New River.

Captain Robert Mc Kenzie attempted to visit a Dunker settlement in the Valley in 1757* but "found nothing on the Spot they inhabited but some Spears, broken Tomahawks, and the Ashes of Their Huts, The Spears are of French make." In March and April 1758, Shawnees took fifty captives from Germanic settlements in the Valley. As a consequence, most Germanic neighborhoods were abandoned. Some moved east of the Blue Ridge, while others returned to eastern Pennsylvania over the Wagon Road, or to Carolina.

And so ended the tranquility the gentle Brethren had crossed an ocean and about half a thousand miles of another continent to seek by a wilderness river. Due to danger some of the Dunkers fled. Others became absorbed in the general population enveloping them. Our own Teters and Pearises bought some of the land in the area. Richard and Rhoda Pearis, George's in-laws, bought land the Zinns had previously owned.** George and Sarah Teter bought land from a local constable, Frederick Stern (mentioned on the previous page) on Crab Creek branch of the New River, who then moved west and acquired land in "Fincastle County,"*** 238 acres on the fork of Clapboard Cabin branch. By that time, Captain Peter Hoge, cousin George Pearis, various Pepper (Piper) families and other marriage connections were all living not far away.

*The Great Wagon Road from Philadelphia to the South by Parker Rouse, Jr. (1995) page 87

**Augusta County Deed Books, Book 11 pages 8, 18 and 87; and Book 16 page 81

***History of Southwest Virginia by Lewis P. Summers (1903) page 812

At the insistence of the Cherokees, ostensibly to protect themselves from the French, Fort Loudoun was built near Chota, the "Overhills" capital city on the "Holston." (Tennessee River) a hundred miles beyond the westernmost settlements of North Carolina (at present London, Tennessee, 30 miles southwest of Knoxville). At one time it was thought to be in Virginia!--though South Carolinians had other ideas about "their" Cherokees. It is true that then the lower Cherokees lived in the Carolinas, none actually in Virginia. (Many other tribes lived in the three states, but this is not about them.)

On 24 April 1756, Governor Robert Dinwiddie ordered Major Andrew Lewis with 60 troops including Captain Richard Pearis plus other workmen "to assist the Cherokees in build'g a Fort to defend y'r Women & Child.ren from the Insults of the French w'n they go to War in assist'g y'r Bros, the English." In Lewis's letter from the site on July 23rd, he described the fort, with which the Indians were highly pleased. The walls were four feet thick, 9 feet high, with stockades on top of the walls 7 feet high. He had told them that when the fort was finished he expected the Carolinians would garrison it, but the Indians would not hear of it--Virginians had built it, and they should garrison it. "[nclos'd your Hon'r has a List of the Workmen and of what men Cap' Pearis has, some of the best Workmen has two Shillings per Day some one Shilling & 6 Pencee."

All went well until early in 1758 a body of Cherokees joined Col. Washington at Winchester for the purpose of joining in Gen. Forbes' campaign. But, as we have seen, that worthy proceeded so slowly the impetuous Indians lost patience and went home. Their ideas of morality did not coincide with those of the whites. On their way through Virginia they helped themselves to some horses. Frontiersmen have always detested horse thieves of any race, and pursued and shot some of them. The rest went home so angry that only the intercession of wise chiefs, later assisted by the help of Gov. William Lyttleton of South Carolina, prevented War.

At the suggestion of the Indians, themselves, it was agreed that they should round up the "Bad" Indians who had stirred up the trouble, and they offered other warriors who would go to Fort Prince George, South Carolina, as hostages until this should be accomplished. But then, having taken the hostages, whom they left at the Fort, the troops departed leaving only the regular garrison to guard the prisoners, not expecting any trouble. As soon as the coast was clear, the Cherokees attacked the fort to rescue the hostages. Disgusted with such treachery, and not taking into consideration the then-heavy French propaganda and the strained relations between the races, the garrison made the horrendous mistake of killing the hostages. That was the last straw. Indian hatred burst forth in all its fury, and the war was on. The 200 Virginia soldiers at Fort Loudoun were under siege.

Portrait of Col. William Byrd III



As the suggestion of the Indians, themselves, it was agreed that they should round up the "bad" Indians who had stirred up the trouble, and they offered other warriors who would go to Fort Prince George, South Carolina, as hostages until this should be accomplished. But then, having taken the hostages, when they left at the fort, the troops departed leaving only the regular garrison to guard the fort, not expecting any trouble. As soon as the word came, the Cherokee attacked the fort to rescue the hostages, and not taking into consideration the French-Heavy French propaganda and the strained relations between the races, the garrison made the horrendous mistake of killing the hostages. That was the last straw. Indian hatred burst forth in all its fury, and the war was on. The 500 Virginia soldiers at Fort Loudoun were under siege.

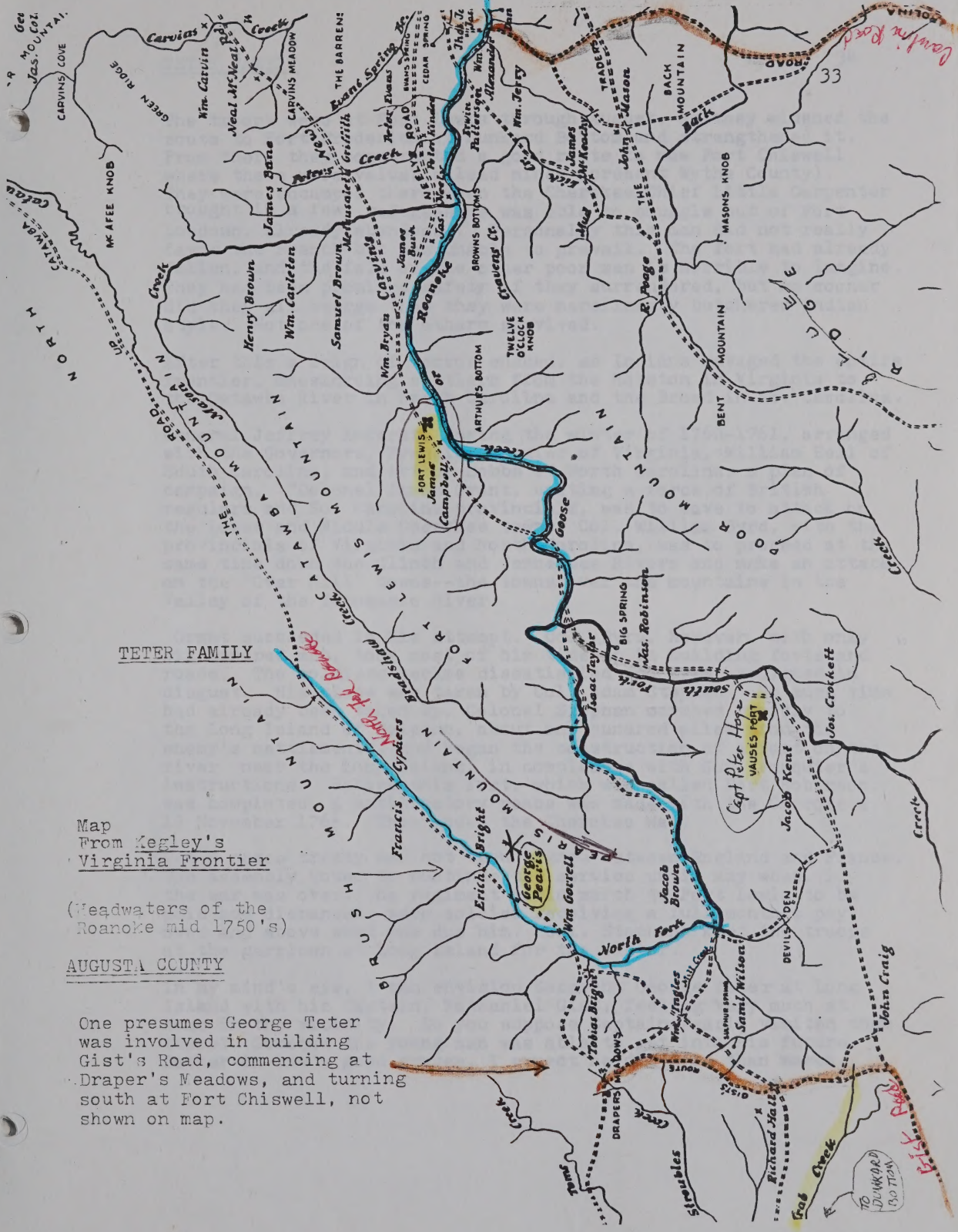
In the meantime, back in Virginia, those troops not left to maintain Fort Pitt, and whose enlistments were not up, were mostly sent to defend the frontier, for it had now become evident that the Cherokees were coming under French influence and it would be necessary to quell them. But 1759 brought its own problems. Famine on the frontier developed as the weather turned sultry hot and crops shriveled up and died. The House of Burgesses allotted £1000 to collect what little grain could be purchased and distribute it to the population, charging all but the very poor enough to cover some of the cost. Under such circumstances it was not possible to deploy the troops on an active campaign--it was too hard to even feed them adequately.

had had Col. William Byrd III was now in charge of Washington's old First Virginia Line. In May 1760, on hearing of the danger to Fort Loudoun, Col Byrd was ordered to march via Long Island of the Holston (where Richard Pearis and his partner Nathaniel Gist had a trading house) and build a fort, then march to the relief of the entrapped garrison of some 200 Virginia troops. He was told to maintain the forts not already abandoned, and money was appropriated for the enlistment of an additional 700 soldiers, to be sent to the southwest frontier for mustering in.

Our George Teter volunteered to remain in the service at this time. It appears that he was already a corporal by then, and we know that not long afterwards he was a sergeant. His experience would have been useful in training new recruits, and he was assigned to North Carolina Captain Nathaniel Gist (he of the trading-house). This seems to have worked out well, and one cannot help but wonder what connection it had with George's later marrying the daughter of Captain Pearis. Movements and activities of individual soldiers for this period in time have not been preserved, or at least I have not found them--I haven't even yet been able to reconstruct the activities of Captain Gist, and he was an officer, for this point in time.

The officers were to pay £10 to each of the new levies and convey them to the place of general rendezvous where they would be received by the commanding officer. The place selected was Capt. James Campbell's on the Roanoke, soon after renamed Fort Lewis. That location was thought to be more convenient and less dangerous than Fort Vause. (See map showing forts on page 24.)

Major Andrew Lewis, now returned from captivity, was in charge of the new recruits. He was present and received them as they were brought in. Alexander Boyd, paymaster, moved there and purchased the Campbell estate. He opened up a new general merchandise store at army headquarters which was used by the entire Roanoke community. Unfortunately the Army did not succeed in raising the number of troops required to do the job it was ordered to do. Col. Byrd's constant complaint was inadequate food and provisions, and he was forced to proceed slowly--some have said in the mode of Forbes, but that might not be fair.



TETER FAMILY

Map
From Kegley's
Virginia Frontier

(Headwaters of the
Roanoke mid 1750's)

AUGUSTA COUNTY

One presumes George Teter
was involved in building
Gist's Road, commencing at
Draper's Meadows, and turning
south at Fort Chiswell, not
shown on map.

The troops were at Fort Lewis through August, as they widened the route to Fort Frederick at Dunkard Bottom and strengthened it. From there they constructed a good route to new Fort Chiswell where there were valuable lead mines (present Wythe County). They were encamped there when the Cherokee Chief Little Carpenter brought in a few refugees he was able to smuggle out of Fort Loudoun, already abandoned. Personally this man did not really favor the French but was unable to prevail. The fort had already fallen, and the fate of the other poor men is horrible to imagine. They had been promised safety if they surrendered, but no sooner did they all emerge than they were mercilessly butchered Indian style. Not one of the others survived.

After this a reign of terror ensued, as Indians ravaged the entire frontier, massacring settlers from the Holston in Virginia to the Catawba River in North Carolina and the Broad in So. Carolina.

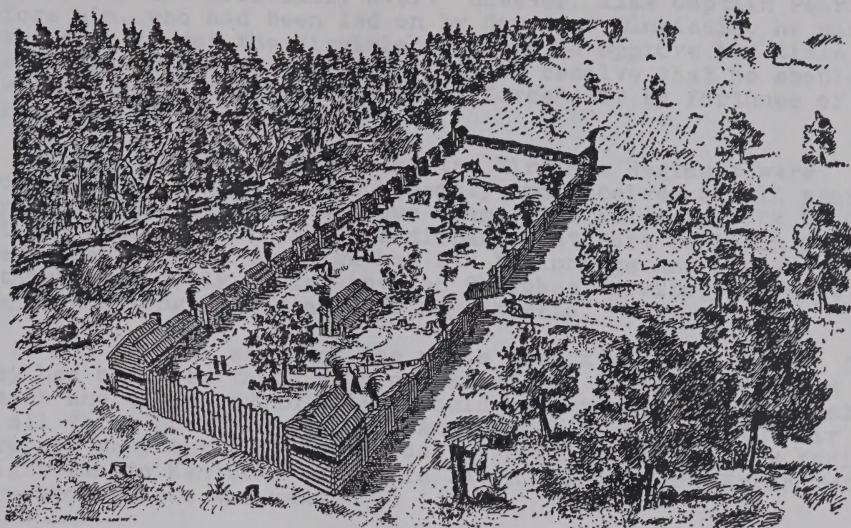
General Jeffrey Amherst, during the winter of 1760-1761, arranged with the Governors, Francis Fauquier of Virginia, William Bell of South Carolina, and Arthur Dobbs of North Carolina, a plan of campaign. "Colonel James Grant, uniting a force of British regulars and So. Carolina provincials, was to move to attack on the Lower and Middle Cherokee towns; Col. William Byrd, with the provincials of Virginia and North Carolina, was to proceed at the same time down the Clinch and Tennessee Rivers and make an attack on the "Over Hill" towns--the towns over the mountains in the Valley of the Tennessee River.

Grant succeeded in his attempt. Col. Byrd, however, with only six hundred men, took most of his time up in building forts and roads. The soldiers became dissatisfied and Byrd resigned in disgust. His place was taken by Col. Adam Stephen. So much time had already been taken up, Colonel Stephen marched rapidly to the Long Island of Holston, about one hundred miles from the enemy's settlements, and began the construction of a fort on the river near the Long Island, in compliance with Gov. Fauquier's instructions. Before this fort, which was called Fort Robinson, was completed, a satisfactory peace was made with the Cherokees, 19 November 1761. Thus ended the Cherokee War.

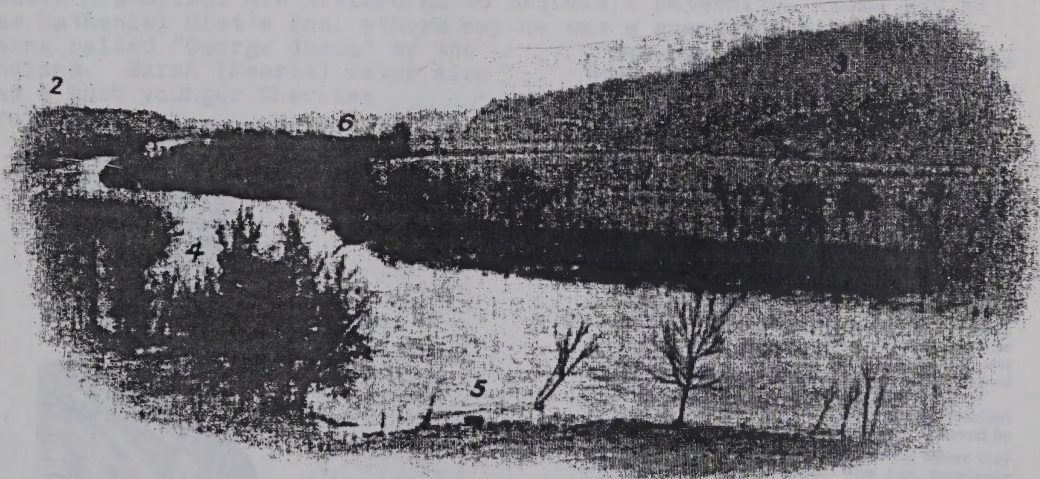
But a peace treaty had not been signed between England and France. The assembly voted to continue the service until May when, if the war was over, the regiment would march to Fort Lewis to be paid and disbanded, each soldier receiving a full month's pay over and above what was due him. Col. Stephens kept the troops at the garrison at Long Island for the winter.

In my mind's eye, I can envision Sergeant George Teter at Long Island with his Captain, Nathaniel Gist, feeling very much at home in the vicinity. Do you suppose Captain Pearis visited them there? Somehow the young man was able to get into his future father-in-law's good graces. I expect he did more than march.

Fort Robinson, of use in later battles and frontier defense, was later renamed Fort Patrick Henry. (Illustrations from: Historical Sketches of the Holston Valleys - Thomas W. Preston)



TYPICAL FRONTIER FORT AND STOCKADE
(Of such construction was Fort Patrick Henry at Kingsport)



HISTORIC LONG ISLAND

- | | |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. THE ISLAND | 4. TILTHAMMER SHOALS |
| 2. ISLAND FLATS AND FORT | 5. TILTHAMMER ROCK |
| PATRICK HENRY (beyond the ridge) | 6. INDIAN WAR PATH |
| 3. BAY'S MOUNTAIN | 7. SLUICE OF HOLSTON RIVER |

Sergeant Teter's wily Captain, Nathaniel Gist, managed to buy Long Island from the Cherokees that winter, despite the fact that the war was not officially over. However, like Captain Pearis before him, who had been led on by Governor Dinwiddie, he was never able to get the Virginia Assembly to approve his title. The Indians remained steadfast in their resolve that he should have it, and he traded there until forced off by fortunes of war during the Revolution. (Pearis)

In January 1762 the officers of the Virginia Regiment were recognized by an act of the assembly and received a full year's pay over and above what was due them. The soldiers were paid off with an extra month's pay and disbanded at Fort Lewis in February. There the Cherokee Campaign had its beginnings and its end, without ever truly having invaded Cherokee territory, except if one counts Long Island and the way thereto.

It is not fair to say that the whole effort was a failure. If they had not been there as a deterrent, it is rather certain the French and their Indian allies would have taken back at least part of all three Southern states. And though that was not their purpose, they built some very useful roads which greatly facilitated emigration to Kentucky a little later. George and Sarah Teter were among those who went.

Modern historians are divided as to Sequoia's paternity. Some say he was Nathaniel Gist's son, others say he was a grandson, his father being called "George Guess" by the Indians. Sarah (Pearis) Teter also had a much younger Cherokee brother.



BUREAU OF AMERICAN ETHNOLOGY
Cherokee Alphabet, displayed by its inventor, Sequoia, was used in publication of early newspaper

CHEROKEE INDIANS, an Iroquoian tribe, which formerly lived in Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, Tennessee, and Alabama. They intermarried with Scotch and English traders and others of the white race, so that at the beginning of the last century there was a white admixture in the tribe. This accounts for their adoption of many civilized customs and institutions. By the time Monroe became president they tilled the soil, maintained roads, bridges, and ferries; they raised cotton and sheep; cut, carded, and spun the wool which the women wove into material for their clothing; and their children attended mission schools. In 1827 the Cherokee adopted a constitution and set up a government modeled after that of the United States. They published a newspaper, partly in the characters invented by the Cherokee, SEQUOIA. Their progress aroused the envy of white people who coveted their lands. In 1829 Andrew Jackson was elected president on a platform calling for the removal of the Indians to west of the Mississippi River.

Under a spurious treaty with a few unauthorized Cherokee the great body of the tribe was removed by force (1838-39) to the present Oklahoma, where they joined with several thousand who had previously emigrated voluntarily. Their government was restored and schools were established. At this time the Cherokee compared favorably in intelligence and education with many white communities. The tribe was noted for its many beautiful women. Preliminary to Oklahoma's statehood in 1907, the lands of the Cherokee were allotted to 41,824 members of the tribe, including 288 intermarried white members, 197 Delawarees incorporated into the tribe, and 4919 Negroes; the Cherokee were thereafter assimilated with the citizenry of Oklahoma.

- American Peoples Encyclopedia

Sergeant George Teter was discharged from the army in early February 1762 at Fort Lewis. Within weeks he was married to Sarah Pearis. The story of their courtship would probably make delightful reading, but those details have not come down to us. Something about his manner or his actions as a soldier must have endeared him to Sarah and impressed her parents, for though they had been children in the same small area near Winchester, their backgrounds were very different. Though George was from a German-speaking farm family of moderate means, her family belonged to the local gentry. Richard was even well acquainted with the likes of George Washington and Governor Dinwiddie and others of their ilk who sought and respected his opinions.

Sarah's grandparents, George and Sarah Pearis, are said to have come from Northern Ireland, though I don't know where they resided before purchasing the family homestead at "Parish" Run from a neighbor, William Hoge, who came there from Cecil County, Maryland. They had four children, Christian (Mrs. Neeley), George Jr., Richard, and Robert, in that order. George Sr. made a will in 1749 and probated 1752. Sarah died the next year. He left valuable land to Richard, with Robert to inherit the family homestead and care for the probably already ailing mother. Two young grandsons, John Neeley and George Pearis III, received sizeable bequests. George Jr., who had presumably received his share as a wedding present, was given "one English crown."

Much information about this family is to be found in deed book and court record abstracts of Frederick and Augusta Counties. This, together with detailed histories such as Kegley's, showing migration patterns in the Valley, lead me to believe that the George Pearis who received a small land grant on the North Fork of the Roanoke in the spring of 1753 near what became Pearis Mountain* was Sarah's Uncle George. She and George Teter later moved not far away (see map on page 33.)

*There are those who claim George Pearis (though I think they confuse him and his son George III) was a grandson of Alexander Parris, a distinguished Huguenot South Carolina first settler. Such reports perplexed me for many years, even causing speculation that perhaps our descent could have been through Huguenots who fled to Ireland after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, as some did. Finally I discovered where that idea came from, or at least how it spread. A widely circulated book, A History of Middle New River Settlements by David E. Johnston (1906) is well written and presumably correct about other local families, but the author labored under the abovementioned misapprehension. To get to the heart of the matter, I spent a great deal of time studying the SC family and discovered the supposed Huguenot line was impossible, as one of the imputed ancestors died childless. See the Pearis family story for more details.

Geo Teater

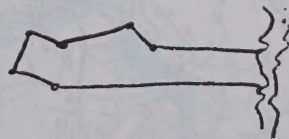
ABOVE Facsimilie of George's signature on a 1782 petition.

RIGHT This sketch shows how the newly-wedded couple would have dressed in 1762.

BELOW (taken from page 29, Kentucky Teater Family genealogy) shows a description and surveyor's sketch of their farm on Crab Creek of the New River.

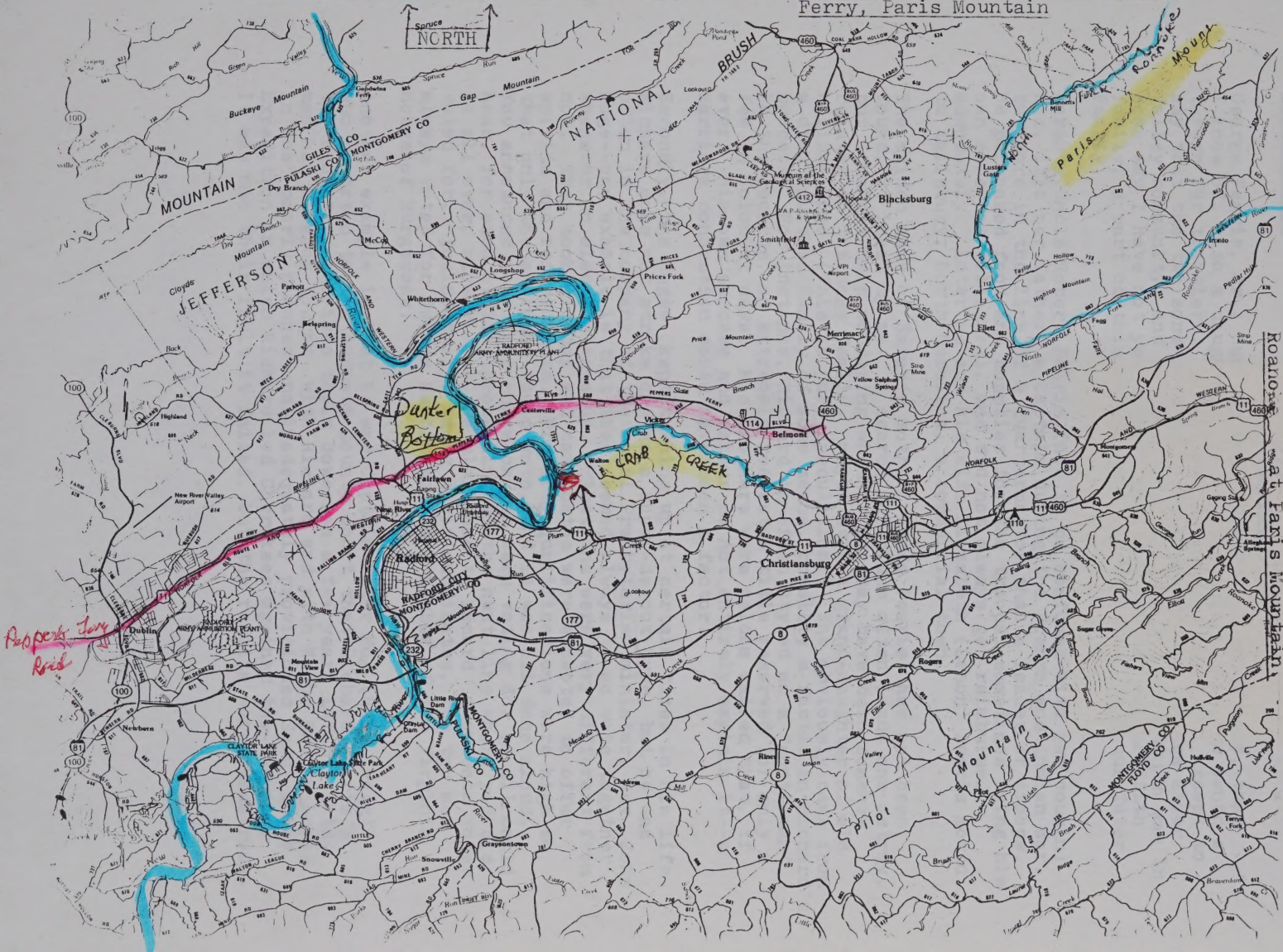


On February 11, 1768, Frederick Stern deeded to George Teetar, for ten pounds, 85 acres on Crab Creek, a branch of New River, which had been patented on August 22, 1753. Witnesses to the deed were W. Ingles, William Davis, John Taylor, John and Wm. Buchanan. This deed was sent to George Teeter by his order in April, 1769. (Augusta County Deed Book 15, p. 81) The Augusta County survey books show that this eighty-five acres had been surveyed for Stern on March 20, 1750/51. The plot was as follows: (Augusta Co. Survey Book 1, p. 52)



MODERN MAP OF MONTGOMERY CO VIRGINIA

See Crab Creek, New River, Peppers
Ferry, Paris Mountain



PETER FAMILY

George & Sarah Peter lived from 1768-1770 on
Crab Creek. Her Uncle George lived on No. 1. Fk.
Paris Mountain

George Pearis, Jr., had two sons--George III and Robert, that I know of, also a daughter. As well as agriculture, he owned a tavern for travelers. I will not go into detail here, except to say that the two sons grew up to be prominent in the New River Valley community, and married into the Pepper family which was in some way I have not yet figured out related to our Griffith family, a part of this series, who later married into our Teter Family.

Sarah's Uncle Robert Pearis (not to be confused with her cousin) was, like her father, a Captain during the French and Indian War, but more in the line of a Quartermaster than a leader of troops. He purchased food and supplies for the troops, sometimes using his own money as collateral, and did not always get reimbursed adequately. Later he and his wife Elizabeth (Lemon) Pearis moved to Salisbury, North Carolina, a commercial town.

The maiden name of Sarah's mother, Rhoda Pearis, has not been found, at least by me. A search for clues often leads one astray, but I cannot help wondering whether she may have been somehow related to the Hoge family, maybe even a grand-daughter of old William Hoge. (This is pure speculation!) She obviously came from a distinguished family of some means, possibly a factor in Richard's success. For instance, Richard is often styled as a "gentleman" in the records, an extremely respected title reserved for only a few in Colonial days. His brothers were seldom called that, if ever. His own success and valour do not entirely explain it--a marriage connection could have been a factor.

Secondly, the Hoges kept turning up at certain times in his life. Richard does not strike one as a super-devout type, but he was often in the company of the local Presbyterian minister, Rev. John Hoge--one example is that they seemed always to go vote together whenever an election came up. Elections were very different from now. They took all day and candidates were expected to offer spirits and refreshments. Property qualifications were high so that only the affluent could vote, and it was all done aloud. You announced your name and whom you were voting for so all could hear, for each office, proceeding to the next line where you did it all over, slowly--for the clerk had to record whom each voter voted for. Incidentally, among their candidates, the two men always voted for George Washington as a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses.

Another example is that it was Captain Peter Hog (Hoge, Hogg) who reported to the Augusta County court that Richard Pearis's two daughters received their doweries a few years later. This man had already fought with Richard and with Major Andrew Lewis in the poorly planned and inadequately provisioned Sandy River Expedition in which Richard led Cherokees against the Shawnees. It was not their fault it failed, but the results were disastrous.

As we have seen, the spring of 1757, before Prime Minister William Pitt came into power and decided to send General Forbes to America, was the very lowest point in the French and Indian War. For a while it looked as though the English might be forced off the continent. Captain Richard Pearis, in grave danger of falling in battle, had recently been in the dangerous and unsuccessful Great Sandy Expedition and expected to continue leading troops. He worried about his two precious little daughters. What would happen to them if he should perish? Courts could be quite capricious. He determined to file an unusual document with the court to see that they at least received nice doweries for when they grew up and married.

The paper he filed was not in Winchester, but farther up the Valley in Augusta County. There were certain places which were more dangerous than others, more exposed to the French. Frederick County was one of those places. Another was the New River area and the mountain passes just to the north, from which many people fled, including George Pearis who may have gone clear to Carolina for a little while. Tax collectors listed his residence as "no inhabitant" about that time. It appears Richard took Rhoda and the girls to a safer place for a while, apparently to far southeast Augusta County near the Carolina border. This is the paper he filed, after having a nice talk with his little daughters and explaining it all to them:

Augusta County Deed Book 7, page 450*
16 April 1757

Captain Richard Pearis of Augusta County,
Money, a deed of gift, for love and goodwill and affection to
my daughters, Sarah Pearis and Margaret Pearis.

To Sarah forever in case Sarah marrys with my consent or
according to my will:

- 1 negro wench called Sarah
- 1 sorrel mare and year old colt, "natural pacers"
- 1 bay horse, a natural pacer
- 1 roan mare and colt, both trotters
- 1 roan colt three years old
- other horses also

To Margaret on same conditions

Hannah, Craig, Fratchey
3 or 4 horses

Of these presents I have given my inventory signed by my own
hand to my daughters.....etc.

Recorded: 16 June 1757

Recorded delivered: Captain Peter Hog, December 1770.

*Chronicles of Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Extracted
From Original Court Records of Augusta County, Virginia by
by Lyman Chalkey (1980) GFC page 357

The Kentucky Teater Family shows that same document but not quite in as much detail as the Chalkey abstracts. They omit the word, "Money," indicated by a £ (pound) sign by Chalkey, which volunteers that Pratchy was an Indian wench and that Captain Peter Hog recorded the doweries had been delivered by December 1770.

I wish they had told us whom the little sister Margaret married! At least we know she married by 1770. Do you suppose she was a neighbor of George and Sarah later on? Whom was she named for-- was it the other grandmother, Rhoda's mother? So many questions.

It is obvious that Sarah, like many young girls, loved horses. She must have been fond of the "negro wench called Sarah," who must have been a help to her in the newly-weds' new home, somewhere in Augusta County, but that was a huge area back then, everything west of the Blue Ridge, south of Frederick County, north of North Carolina, and supposedly all the way to the Mississippi River, though in 1762 few whites ventured over the mountains. George would have learned from his father to be an excellent farmer, and good with horses and all animals.

Samuel Teter, the first-born, came 27 February 1763. When he was an old man he reported he was born in "Botetourt County," but that county was not organized until late 1769, so it is hard to determine exactly where they were. Maybe it was not very distant from Pearis Mountain. I wonder if they sent a letter to young Samuel Teter, now far away, informing him that he had a little nephew. About two years later the second son, George Teter III but called George junior, was born.

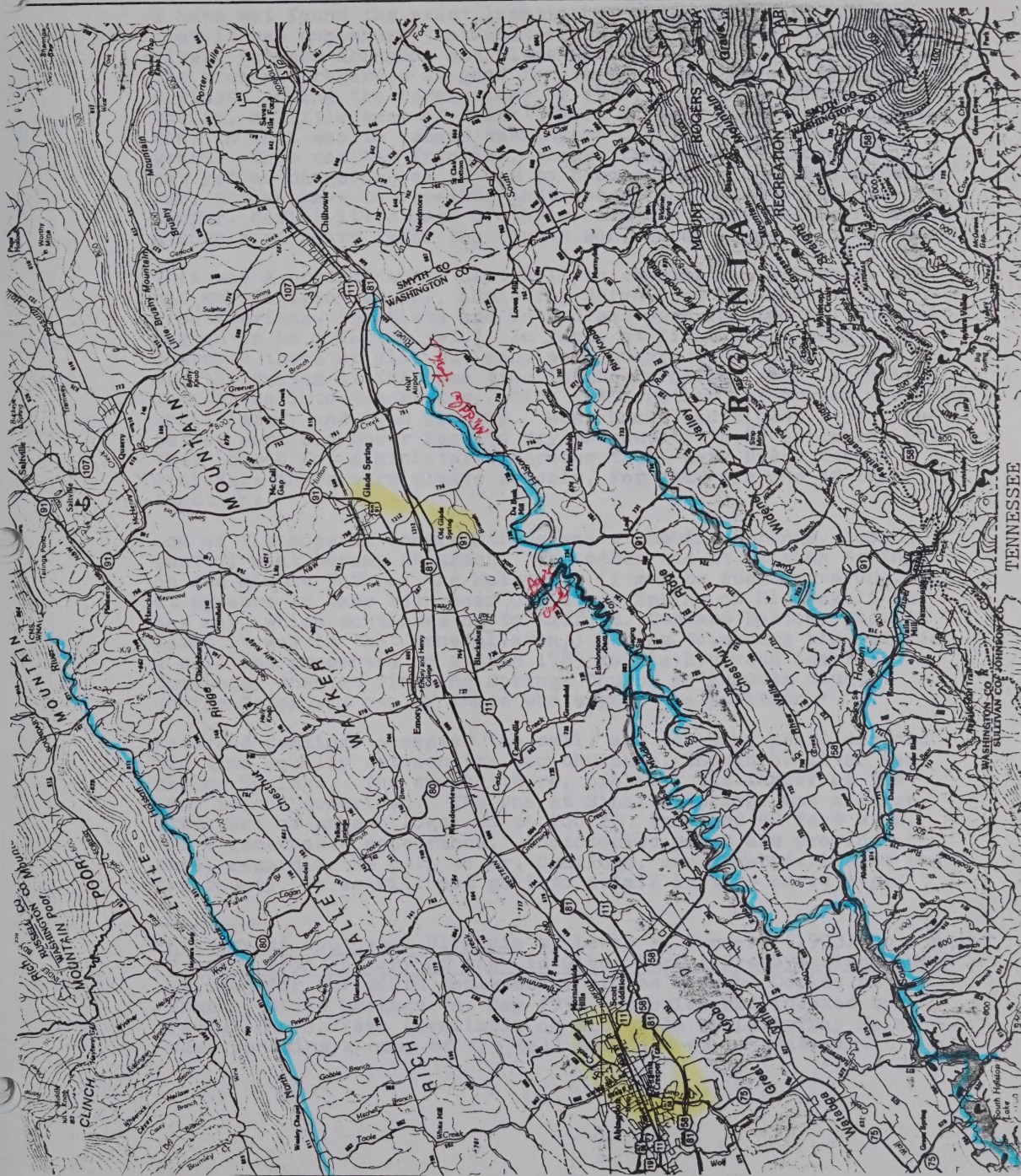
On 11 February 1768 they purchased what sounds like a choice parcel of land--85 acres at the mouth of Crab Creek where it joins New River. The view must have been gorgeous and the silt soil very rich, though one imagines that the part of it nearest the river might have been subject to flooding. It had been patented to the first owner, Frederick Stern, now a local constable, on 22 August, 1753. They paid him £10 for the land. Stern also owned a 400 acre tract not far away, which he sold to another buyer and moved further west with his grown sons to Clapboard Cabin branch of the Holston in "Fincastle" County. The Teters and their two little sons moved into their new home. It may have been here that the third little son, William, was born about 1770, though our young family, like many others in the area, soon came down with the fever to move to the forks of the Holston.

On 3 March 1770, they deeded the land on Crab Creek to Howard Heavin, who remained there. His descendants married members of the Pearis-Pepper-Howe-Hoge family group, thus becoming Sarah's distant cousins.*

*A Brief of Wills and Marriages in Montgomery and Fincastle Counties, Virginia (1733-1831) compiled by Anne Lowry Worrell (1932) See index, as there too many to cite here.

TETER FAMILY

This modern highway map of Washington Co. VA 43 shows the headwaters (Middle & South forks) of the Holston River. George & Sarah (Pearis) Teter lived somewhere near Middle Fork in the 1770's.



I have not found the exact location of their next farm, except that it was somewhere just west of Middle Fork of the Holston River, between Abingdon and Glade Spring, on the map you see here. The area was regarded as good for farming and there were many springs. Using the terminology of 1770, it was in Fincastle County, a little east of Black's Fort at Wolf Hills (now Abingdon) in what was to become Washington County in the next few years. This was the frontier, always fraught with danger, but not yet as dangerous as it was to become during the Revolutionary War; but we have to remember that George and Sarah were enured to danger, having lived most of their lives in dangerous territory. A couple of years later the fourth son, Robert, was born there.

This was a predominantly Scotch-Irish community. All those who had any religion at all, including Sarah, had been raised as Presbyterians. (Baptists and Methodists were far too new in that region to be a factor yet.) In fact, at first there were no churches there at all, but many were hungry for religion. As was the custom at the same time in the Carolinas, they organized themselves into two groups, which got together for prayer meetings, socializing, and hymn singing. Most homes had Bibles, and the better sort did their best to try to educate their children, but they longed for a minister--wherever there were Presbyterian ministers there were always schools, for that was one of their functions.

One of the hopeful congregations was at Ebbing Springs, just east of what became Abingdon. The other was at Sinking Springs on the Middle Fork of the Holston. (I may be guessing wrong, but it appears to have been near Old Glade Spring on Highway 11 on the map, which continues on to Radford, Dunkard Bottom, etc. At least it was in that general area.) Hoping to secure his services, a call was presented on 2 June 1783 to the Reverend Charles Cummings, then at Tinkling Springs Church in Augusta County. George Teter was one of those who signed the petition.*

Reverend Cummings accepted the call, and for many years divided his time equally between the two churches, though he lived near Ebbing Springs. The church there, probably the larger of the two, is not described. The one at Sinking Springs was a large structure of unhewn logs, 80 to 100 ft. long and 40 feet wide, "of a remarkable appearance." Photocopied pages are provided here, regarding the call to Mr. Cummings, and Presbyterianism in the county, so we will not go into detail in this narrative.

*History of Southwest Virginia by Lewis P. Summers (1903) pp 138-142
+ Excerpt from History of the Old Glade Spring Presbyterian Church
Written for the 200th Anniversary of the Church, Copied at the Church, Glade Springs VA, May 1990, recopied and indexed by Jacqueline S. Veen (available on microfilm by LatterDay Saints) also contains a copy of the call and list of petitioners.

A considerable number of people had settled in the immediate vicinity of Abingdon, and eastward to the head waters of the Holston, and in the beginning of this year two congregations of Presbyterians had organized in the county—one at Sinking Spring (now Abingdon) and another at Ebbing Spring, on the Middle Fork of the Holston river, near the James Byars farm; and in the month of April, 1773, Samuel Edmiston was commissioned by the two congregations above mentioned to present a call to the Rev. Charles Cummings at the Reverend Presbytery of Hanover when sitting at the Tinkling Springs, in Augusta county. This call was reduced to writing and signed by the members of the Sinking Spring and Ebbing Spring congregations. It was presented to the Presbytery by Samuel Edmiston for the services of Mr. Cummings at Brown's meeting-house, in Augusta county, on June 2, 1773. The call with the signatures thereto is as follows:

"A call from the united congregations of Ebbing, and Sinking springs, on Holston's river, Fincastle county, to be presented to the Rev. Charles Cummings, minister of the gospel, at the Reverend Presbytery of Hanover when sitting at the Tinkling Spring:

Worthy and Dear Sir,—We, being in very destitute circumstances for want of the ordinances of Christ's house stately administered amongst us; many of us under very distressing spiritual languishments; and multitudes perishing in our sins for want of the bread of life broken among us; our Sabbaths too much profaned, or at least wasted in melancholy silence at home, our hearts and hands discouraged, and our spirits broken with our mournful condition, so that human language cannot sufficiently paint. Having had the happiness, by the good providence of God, of enjoying part of your labors to our abundant satisfaction, and being universally well satisfied by our experience of your ministerial abilities, piety, literature, prudence and peculiar agreeableness of your qualifications to us in particular as a gospel minister—we do, worthy and dear sir, from our very hearts, and with the most cordial affection and unanimity agree to call, invite and entreat you to undertake the office of a pastor among us, and the care and charge of our precious souls, and upon your accepting of this our call, we do promise that we will receive the word of God from your mouth, attend on your ministry, instruction and reproofs, in public and private, and submit to the discipline which Christ has appointed in his church, administered by you while regulated by the word of God and agreeable to our confession of faith and directory. And that you may give yourself wholly up to the important work of the ministry, we hereby promise to pay you annually the sum of ninety pounds from the time of your accepting this our call; and that we shall behave ourselves towards you with all that dutiful respect and affection that becomes a people towards their minister, using all means within our power to render your life comfortable and

happy. We entreat you, worthy and dear sir, to have compassion upon us in this remote part of the world, and accept this our call and invitation to the pastoral charge of our precious and immortal souls, and we shall hold ourselves bound to pray.

George Blackburn,	John Long,	David Carson,
Wm. Blackburn,	Robert Topp,	Samuel Buchanan,
John Vance,	John Hunt,	William Bates,
John Casey,	Thomas Bailey,	William McMillin,
Benjamin Logan,	David Getgood,	John Kennedy,
Robert Edmiston,	Alex. Breckenridge,	Robert Lamb,
Thomas Berry,	George Clark,	Thos. Rafferty,
Robert Trimble,	James Molden,	Thomas Baker,
Wm. McGaughey,	William Blanton,	John Groce,
David Dryden,	James Craig,	Robert Buchanan,
Wm. McNabb,	Thomas Sharp,	Chrisr. Acklin,
John Davis,	John Berry,	Joseph Gamble,
Halbert McClure,	James Montgomery,	John McNabb,
Arthur Blackburn,	Samuel Houston,	Chris. Funkhouser,
Nathl. Davis,	Henry Creswell,	John Funkhouser, Sr.,
Saml. Evans,	George Adams,	John Funkhouser, Jr.,
Wm. Kennedy,	George Buchanan,	Thomas Evans,
Andrew McFerran,	James Dysart,	William Marlor,
Saml. Hendry,	William Miller,	Wm. Edmiston,
John Patterson,	Andrew Leeper,	Thos Edmiston,
James Gilmore,	David Snodgrass,	John Beaty,
John Lowry,	Danl. McCormick,	David Beaty,
Wm. Christian,	Francis Kincannon,	George Teator,
Andrew Colville,	Jos. Snodgrass,	Michl. Halfacre,
Robert Craig,	James Thompson,	Stephen Cawood,
Joseph Black,	Robert Denniston,	James Garvell,
Jonathan Douglass,	William Edmiston,	Rob. Buchanan, Jr.,
John Cusick,	Saml. Edmiston,	Edward Jamison,
Robert Gamble,	Andrew Kincannon,	Nicholas Brobston,
Andrew Martin,	John Kelley,	Alexander McNutt,
Augustus Webb,	John Robinson,	William Pruitt,
Samuel Briggs,	James Kincannon,	John McCutchen,
Wesley White,	Margaret Edmiston,	James Berry,
James Dorchester,	John Edmiston,	John Trimble,
James Fulkerson,	John Boyd,	Richard Heggons,
Stephen Jordan,	Robert Kirkham,	John Lester,
Alex. Laughlin,	Martin Pruitt,	Hugh Johnson,
James English,	Andrew Miller,	Edward Pharis,
Richard Moore,	William Berry,	Joseph Lester,
Thomas Ramsey,	James Piper,	Saml. White,
Samuel Wilson,	James Harrold,	William Lester,
Joseph Vance,	Saml. Newell,	William Poage,
William Young,	David Wilson,	Saml. Buchanan,
William Davidson,	David Craig,	Thos. Montgomery,
James Young,	William Berry,	Samuel Bell,

persons for Captains of the Militia in the County of Washington.

Ordered that David Beatie, Alexander Wylie, James Maxwell, John Snody, Samuel Hays, John Coulter, David Ward, Roger Topp, Thomas Price, John Anderson, George Freeland, George Maxwell, James Fulkison, William Blackburn, John Berry, Andrew Kincannon, Charlie Campbell, Charles Allison, John Frazier & Joseph Black Gent. be recommended to his Excellency the Governor as fit and proper persons for Lieutenants of the Militia of the County of Washington.

Ordered that Thomas Whitten, Riece Bowen, Solomon Litten, Henry Dickinson, Abraham McClelland, William Rosebrough, John Loony, Josiah Ramsy, James Elliott, William Young, John Davis, William Casey, John Wilson, John Lowry, James Shaw, William Neal, James Crabtree, Arthur Bowen, Robert Davis and Alexander Barnett Gent. be recommended to his Excellency the Governor as fit and proper persons for Ensigns of the Militia of the County of Washington.

Ordered that the Court adjourn untill Court in Course.
Arthur Campbell

*At a Court continued and held for Washington County
April 29, 1777*

Present William Campbell, John Campbell, John Coulter, John Snody & George Blackburn Gent.

Daniel Smith & Thomas Mastin, two of the Gentlemen named in the Commission of the Peace for this County, took the Oath of Office.

Daniel Smith produced his Excellency the Governors Commission appointing him Major of the Militia of the County of Washington and took the Oath of Office.

Ordered that John Graham serve constable in the Room of Robert Brown.

Daniel Smith, John Coulter & Thomas Mastin Gent. named in the Commission of Oyer and Terminer this day in Court took the Oath prescribed by Law.

Robert Preston Gent. produced a Commission from the Masters of William and Mary College appointing him surveyor of Washington County. And it is the opinion of the Court

that the same should not be received as it is issued by Virtue of a Prerogative from the Crown of England.

On motion of James Green certificate is granted him for obtaining Administration on the Estate of James Naul Deceased giving Security. Whereupon he together with Josiah Pain and Patrick Porter his Security entered into and acknowledged their Bond in the penalty of Eighty pounds with condition as the Law directs for the faithful Administration of the said Decedants Estate.

On Motion of Hannah Crabtree certificate is granted her for obtaining Administration on the Estate of William Crabtree deceased giving Security. Whereupon she together with Humberson Lyon and Abraham Crabtree her Securities entered into & acknowledged their Bond in the penalty of two Hundred pounds with condition as the Law directs for the faithful Administration of the said Decedants Estate.

Ordered that John Blackmore Sn. George Pain, Samuel Riche, John Blackmore Jun. & Andrew Davis or any three of them being first sworn appraise the Estate of James Naul deceased and make return to next Court.

Upon the complaint of William Willmore against his Master Robert Crow for Misusage and detaining him longer than the time he was obliged to serve by Law. This Day came the parties in their proper persons and the complaints aforesaid being fully heard it is the opinion of the Court that the said William Willmore has not served his time agreeable to Law in that case made and provided and he is ordered to return to his former service.

On motion of Michael Raisner certificate is granted him for obtaining Administration on the Estate of John Sex deceased giving security whereupon he together with John Campbell & Arthur Campbell entered into and acknowledged their Bond in the penalty of one Hundred pounds with condition as the Law directs for the faithful Administration of the said decedants Estate.

Ordered that John Beatie, James Kincannon, Francis Beatie & George Teeter or any three of them being first sworn appraise the Estate of John Sex deceased and make return to next Court.

Ordered that Joseph Martin, John Kinkead, John Coulter,

*April 29 1777
and George -*

*future project - look up who
these other men lived, is also to
print the Teeter record*

ant of the Militia of the County of Washington and that Rees Bowen, Samuel Vanhook & Patrick Campbell for Ensigns & Solomon Litten for second lieutenant of the Militia of the County of Washington.

Beck vs Poage Att. continued, Brown vs Mannadue Att. continued, Coyle vs McCaleb Att. Dismissed, Dunlop vs Boyer Att. discontinued, Montgomery vs Gorman Att. Judgt. for £9.10, Smith vs Clair Judgt. vs Mrs. Jones Garnishee for 5/, Commonwealth vs Morris Att. Judgt., Thornton vs Perry Cont., Turney vs Chisome Att. vs Garnishee, Williams vs Whitley Cont., Wilson vs Logan Disd. at Plt. cost & milage for John Patterson for 60 miles & 2 Days attendance, Black vs McGraw Judgt. for 5/, Samuel Evins & 8/4, Alexander Breckinridge & Cont. for other Garnishees.

Ordered that John Drake be Bound to Capt. John Kinkead until the age of twenty one years according to Law and that Peter Drake be bound to Richard Price according to Law.

Ordered that George Teeter be recommended to his Excellency the Governor for Ensign of the Militia of the County of Washington.

John Shelby produced a Comimssion from his Excellency the Governor bearing date the 4th Day of May 1777 appointing him Captain of the Militia of the County of Washington & took the Oath of Office.

Ordered that the Court adjourn untill tomorrow 8 o'clock.
Arthur Campbell

*At a Court continued and held for Washington County
August 20, 1778.*

Present William Campbell, William Edmondson, John Campbell, John Kinkead James Montgomery & John Dunkin Gent.

Brabston vs Harris T. Case issue, Brabston vs Edmondson T. C. Same. Bryan vs Young Same. Same. Brown vs Young Debt. Same. Campbell vs Bates Same. Ackland vs. Breckinridge T. C. Same. Goodpasture vs Daugherty T. C. Same. Gray vs Robinson Debt. Same. Gray vs Robinson Same. Jakis vs Bates T. C. Plea & Issue. Knott vs Hanson Same Issue. Martin vs Hadden Same. McBroom vs Henry Same. McCutchan vs Wason Same. McGavock vs Bond T. C. Same. McHenry vs

19 Aug

1778

999
1778

Thomas Nelson to practice as an Attorney at Law and took the Oath of Office.

William Christian Esquire being appointed Guardian for Sarah B. Campbell and Charles H. Campbell orphan children of General William Campbell Deceased entered into and acknowledged his Bond in the sum of five thousand pounds with Andrew Colvill his security for the faithful Guardianship of the said orphans Estate.

Colonel William Russell who intermarried with Mrs. Elizabeth Campbell Relict of the late General William Campbell on his own and his wives behalf and Arthur Campbell and William Christian Guardians of Sarah B. Campbell and Charles H. Campbell children of the said Elizabeth came into Court and applied for a Writ of Dower or order of Court for laying off the said Elizabeth's Dower in a certain Tract or parcel of Land in this County called the big Lick and containing by Patent three hundred and thirty acres, therefore William Edmondson, Aaron Lewis, James Dysart, Alexander Outlaw and James Thompson are appointed by the Court to lay off the Dower of the said Elizabeth wife to the said William Russell having regard to quantity and quality, particularly attending to the Salt Lick and this Court reserves to themselves the right of altering the same in future if it shall appear to the Courts satisfaction that the division of the ground where Salt water is found should be unjust and that the Surveyor or one of his Deputies attend the said Commissioners for the above purpose.

David Beatie Plaintiff	} On Attachment.
against	
Ning Hoskings Defendant	

Sheriff having returned that of the Estate of the defendant he had attached Sixty five Gallons of Whiskey in the hands of William Kennedy Garnishee and he being sworn acknowledges he owes the defendant the quantity of Whiskey aforesaid and the defendant being solemnly called and not appearing the Plaintiff produced a Bond from the said Defendant to the said Plaintiff Judgment is therefore granted the Plaintiff against the said defendant for Eight pounds nineteen shillings and six pence and the costs and it is ordered that the Sheriff sell the attached effects according to Law and that out of the arising thereby he

pay the Plaintiff his Judgment and Costs if it will amount thereto and that otherwise he have Execution against the said defendant for the residue.

Clerks & Sheriffs fees One hundred and forty four pounds Neat Tobacco, Attorney's fee, 15/.

Ordered that the Sheriff summon twenty four of the most capable freeholders of this county to serve as a Grand Jury for the body of this County.

Ordered that the Court adjourn untill Court in course.
James Dysart

At a Court held at the Courthouse of Washington County May the 18th, 1783 for the Examination of Susanna Purvies on suspicion of her feloniously taking from Elizabeth Early sundry cloths to the value of twenty pounds and the prisoner being set at the Bar, and it being demanded of her whether she was guilty or not guilty of the felonies aforesaid she said she was in no wise guilty.

Whereupon divers witnesses were sworn and examined against her respecting the said felony and the prisoner being heard in her defence on consideration whereof it is the opinion of the Court that she be bound to the next Grand Jury Court the third Tuesday in this month for further Trial. Whereupon the said Susanna Purvies and Jacob Young entered into and acknowledged their Bond in the sum of fifty pounds of their respective goods and Chattles Lands and Tenements to be levied and to the Commonwealth rendered yet upon this Condition that the said Susanna Purvies personally appear at the Grand Jury on the third Tuesday in this month, then this Recognizance to be void otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

At a Court held for Washington County, May the 20th 1783.

	PRESENT	
James Dysart	} Alexander Barnett Alexander Outlaw William Cowan	} Gentlemen.
Aaron Lewis		
James Fulkason		

John Blackburn Foreman, John Keys, Joseph Bates, Abraham Fulkason, John Tector, Henry Dickenson, Robert Tate, Arthur Bowen, John Kirk, William Beatie, James Bates, George

May 1783

John Tector, youngest bro. of George

At A Court held for Washington County May 18th, 1784.

PRESENT: Aaron Lewis, Robert Campbell, Alexander Montgomery, Henry Smith, and Robert Preston. Gentlemen.

A Deed of Bargain and Sale from John Beatie to Francis Beatie was acknowledged in Court by the said John Beatie and Ordered to be Recorded.

A deed of Bargains and Sale from John Beatie to Mathew Ryburn was acknowledged in Court by the said John Beatie and Ordered to be Recorded.

Ordered that Thomas Caldwell be Overseer of the Road in the Room of James McMillin.

A Grand Jury of Inquest for this County consisting of John Berry Foreman. Thomas Smith, John Teetor, James Herald, John Davis, William McMillin, John Beatie, John Bradley, Francis Beatie, William Lowrey, Andrew Gauf, John Keys, Andrew Buchanan, William Beatie, Mathew Ryburn and James Davison.

An Inventory and Appraisement of the Estate of Humberston Lyon Deceased was exhibited in Court and Ordered to be Recorded.

Josiah Markham proves eight days attendance as a witness in the suit Holt against Fields, and three days attendance in the suit of Moses Belcher against John Breeding, and Eight Days attendance as a witness in the suit Abraham Crabtree against Brumley.

A Power of Attorney from Mary Wood and James Wood to Arthur Campbell Gent. was exhibited in Court and Proven by the Oaths of Alex Reid and Francis Kincannon witnesses thereto and Ordered to be recorded.

Isaac Anderson Plaintiff against Isaac Roman Defendant.

John McFarland comes into Court and says for the Defendant that in case he should be cast into this suit he shall satisfy and pay the condemnation of the Court or render his Body to prison in Execution for the same or that he will do it for him.

A Deed of Bargain and sale from Daniel Smith Attorney for Thomas Walker Esq. to Moses Gamble was Exhibited in Court and acknowledged by the said Daniel Smith and Ordered to be Recorded.

John Teetor May 1784

Ordered that James Kincannon Andrew Kincannon William Edmondson and Saml. Edmondson assign to J. Ryburn her right of Dower and Lawful part in said Estate of Robert Buchanan, Relict.

Esther Rafferty Plaintiff	} In Debt.
against	
Samuel Kincart Defendant	

THIS day came the parties by their Attornies and thereupon came also a Jury To wit James Crow, Thomas Berry, Thomas Hardwick, Archelaus Brumley, David Catgood, Joseph Vance, David Beatie, William Hiter, George Clark, John Campbell Ezekial Kelley and William White who being elected tried and sworn the truth to speak upon the issue joined upon their Oaths do say that the defendant doth owe to the Plaintiff one thousand five hundred and Sixty pounds by the Scale of Depreciation twenty one pounds seven shillings and Costs. Therefore it is considered by the Court that the Plaintiff recover against the said defendant Fourteen pounds with Interest for the same to be computed after the rate of five per Centum per annum from the thirtieth day of October 1781 until the time of payment and her Costs in this behalf Expended.

Costs three hundred and Seventy five pounds of neat Tobacco and fifteen shillings Attornies fee & Costs 95 lb. Tob. and 7/6 Atto. fee.

Ordered that Abraham Young be fined forty shillings for refusing to serve as a Jury man.

Ordered that Adam Hope be allowed Eleven shillings and nine pence for fodder and corn he let John Reburn have in the Cherokee Expedition.

Aaron Lewis exhibited in Court a Certificate from the Clerk of the County Court of Washington in North Carolina that the said Lewis had made a legal Title for one hundred and forty acres of land to fulfill a decree of the Court of this County which is ordered to be recorded and it is the Judgment of the Court that the said Lewis has fulfilled the said Decree.

Snodgrass against Elder appearance, Outlaw against Finane same.

Ordered that the Court adjourn till Court in Course.

Aaron Lewis

At a Court held for Washington County June the 5th 1784.

Present: John Kinkead, Alexander Barnett, John Lowrey
Robert Preston Gentlemen.

Ordered that John Lathim Robert Craig and Robert Preston or any two of them adjust the Estate of John Barksdale in the hands of John Kinkead Administrator and State the same.

Two Bills of Sale from Alexander Moore to Andrew Kincannon was Exhibited in Court and proved by the oaths of Wm. Kennedy and Ephraim Dunlop and Ordered to be recorded.

Ordered that ten pounds be allowed any person who will cloath and Maintain Katharine Young a poor person for one year.

Ordered that William Markland be overseer of the road in the Room of George Finley.

Ordered that William Scott be constable in Capt. Andrew Kincannon's Comp.

Ordered that Arthur Campbell and John Campbell securities of Michael Risner Administrator of the Estate of John Sex Deceased be appointed to settle the said Estate.

Ordered that Benjamin Keys's claim for a Certificate of a Woolfs head be allowed.

At a Court held for Washington County July the 20th 1784.

PRESENT

Aaron Lewis	} Joseph Black and	} Gentlemen.
James Fulkison		

Stephen Bailey proves five days attendance as a witness in the suit Henry Hugs against Isaac Baker and others.

Ordered that John Teeter be Constable in Captain Davies Company.

A Relinquishment of right to certain Tract of land from sundry heirs of William Todd Livingston deceased to Peter Livingston was exhibited in Court and proved by the Oath of James Herraldson a witness thereto and ordered to ly over for further proof.

Francis Wright against Andrew Henderson and John Criley in Debt. Dismissed and agreed by order of the Plaintiff.

Ordered that certificate issue to John Rhea son of the Reverend Joseph Rhea of his Fidelity to the United States of America and good Demeanor.

Ordered that Robert Campbell, John Lathim, Joseph Black, and James Fulkison Gentlemen or any two of them settle the accounts of the Estate of John Barksdale Deceased which were ordered to be adjusted last Court and make return to Court.

Thomas Edmondson against Thomas Johnston order for Dedimus.

William Hays against Robert Stephenson, William Russell and Joseph Snodgrass special Bail.

Ordered that Alexander Breckenridges claim for a Wolfs head be allowed.

Ordered that the Court be adjourned until Court in Course.

Aaron Lewis

At a Court held for Washington County August the 17th, 1784.

PRESENT

Thomas Mastin	} Alexander Montgomery	} Gentlemen.	
Alexander Barnett			and
James Fulkison			John Lowrey

A Deed of Bargain and Sale from Daniel Smith Attorney for Thomas Walker Esquire of Albermarle County to John Kennedy was Exhibited in Court and proved by the Oaths of William Webb and John Campbell and James Crow witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

David Ward Gentleman named in the Commission of the peace took the Oath of Office.

John Frost a Baptist preacher licensed to Marry.

The Commonwealth of Virginia Plaintiff
against

William Burk—Defendant

On An Indictment for feloniously taking a white horse the property of James King-Carr, whereupon the prisoner being set at the Bar and it being demanded of him whether he was guilty or not guilty of the felony aforesaid answered he was in no

*John Teeter - a constable 20 Aug 1784 -
for one year*

Page 261. November 22, 1798. John Preston, Francis Preston, John Breckenridge, John Brown, executors of the last will and testament of John Buchanan, deceased, to Isaac Shelby. 304 pounds. 973 acres on Shallow Creek, a branch of Beaver Creek. Witnesses: James Armstrong, James W. Craig, C. Watkins, Andrew Russell, John Armstrong.

Page 264. Daniel Wild of Boston in the County of Suffolk, Commonwealth of Massachusetts, merchant, to John Peck. \$5.00. 125,000 acres, being a part of 300,000 acres conveyed to Daniel Wild by Joseph Blake and others, situated in the Counties of Wythe and Russell, on both sides of Sandy Creek. Witnesses: William Alline, Joseph Walton, James Howe.

Page 267. March 15, 1800. John Blake to Joseph Blake. \$5.00. 100,000 acres on Sandy Creek. Witnesses: Joseph Walton, James Howe, William Alline, Sally Gray.

December 31, 1798. Joseph Blake, William Shattuck, Henry Newman, Joseph Barrell, Jr., Elias Hasket Derby, to Nathan Goodale. \$5.00. 180,000 acres in Russell County, on the waters of the Clinch, Powell and Sandy Rivers. Witnesses: Samuel Cooper, Charles P. Sumner, Holder Slocum, Jr.

Page 279. December 31, 1798. Joseph Blake, William Shattuck, Henry Newman, Joseph Barrell, Jr., Elias Hasket Derby, all of Boston, to Thomas C. Amory, of Boston. \$5.00. 25,000 acres being a part of a 300,000 acre tract called Wilson Cary Nicholas's. Witnesses: Samuel Cooper, Holder Slocum, Jr., Charles P. Sumner.

Page 284. December 31, 1798. Joseph Blake, William Shattuck, Henry Newman, Joseph Barrell, Jr., Elias Hasket Derby, to Henry Wainwright. \$5.00. Being a part of a survey of 300,000 acres, called Wilson Cary Nicholas's, containing 25,000 acres. Witnesses: Samuel Cooper, Charles P. Sumner, Holder Slocum, Jr.

Page 288. December 1, 1798. Joseph Blake, William Shattuck, Henry Newman, Joseph Barrell, Jr., Elias Hasket Derby, Jr. to William Saxton. \$5.00. 25,000 acres called Wilson Cary Nicholas's, in the Counties of Wythe and Russell.

Page 293. December 31, 1798. Joseph Blake, William Shattuck, Henry Newman, Joseph Barrell, Junior, and Elias Hasket Derby, Jr. to George Blake. \$5.00. 100,000 acres being a part of a survey of 300,000 acres called Wilson Cary Nicholas's, in the Counties of Wythe and Russell. Witnesses: Samuel Cooper, Holder Slocum, Jr., Charles P. Sumner.

las's, in the Counties of Wythe and Russell. Witnesses: Samuel Cooper, Holder Slocum, Jr., Charles P. Sumner.

Page 297. December 1, 1798. Joseph Blake, William Shattuck, Henry Newman, Joseph Barrell, Jr., Elias Hasket Derby, Jr. to Daniel Wild. \$5.00. 125,000 acres, being part of a tract called Wilson Cary Nicholas's in Wythe and Russell Counties. Witnesses: Charles P. Sumner, Samuel Cooper, Holder Slocum, Jr.

Page 302. September 23, 1798. David Young and Elizabeth his wife to Jacob Wolf. 80 pounds. 210 acres on a branch of the Middle Fork of Holston River.

Page 303. October 1, 1798. Thomas Goff to John Teater. \$333 1/3. 105 acres on both sides of the North Fork of Holstein River. Witnesses: P. Fulkerson, Benjamin Sharp, Thomas Fulkerson, Hiram Craig.

Page 305. John Owens to Elijah Gillenwaters. Power of attorney. Witness: H. Dixon.

Page 306. October 4, 1798. Charles Carson and Rachel his wife to Francis Preston. \$75.00. Lot No. 68 in the Town of Abingdon.

Page 308. October 4, 1798. William McDowel Huston to Robert Preston. 20 pounds. One certain lot on the North side of Valley Street in the Town of Abingdon, Virginia.

Page 309. October 5, 1798. Charles Carson to Francis Preston. \$333 1/3. Lot No. 3 in the Town of Abingdon, Virginia. Witnesses: C. Watkins, D. Sheffey, Alexander Smyth, Jas. W. Craig.

Page 311. August 16, 1798. Walter Preston to John Kendrick. \$100.00. 300 acres in the Poor Valley.

Page 313. February 16, 1797. William McGaughy to Simon Ely. \$2,000.00. 1,400 acres in Lee County, Virginia, on both sides of Thompsons Creek, a branch of the Powell River.

Page 315. May 3, 1799. Robert Preston to Zachariah Wells. \$1,000.00. 900 acres on both sides of Powells River in Lee County (formerly a part of Washington County).

Page 317. May 4, 1799. Robert Preston to John Fulkerson. \$1300.00. 400 acres granted the said Robert Preston by the Commonwealth of Virginia on August 17, 1792, on the north side of Trading Creek, a branch of Powells River, in Lee County, Virginia.

*W. Land
purchaser*

This call was accepted by Mr. Cummings, but no record is preserved of any installation being appointed or performed. It was intended that this call should have been presented at a session of the Presbytery in the preceding April, but, for some cause, it was delayed until the following June. Having accepted this call, he removed his family to the Holston, and settled upon three hundred acres of land on the head waters of Wolf Hill creek, which he purchased from Dr. Thomas Walker for the consideration of thirty-three pounds, and which land was conveyed to him by Dr. Walker, by a deed dated April 14, 1774.

We hope our readers will indulge us if we pause at this place to remark that every acre of this three-hundred-acre tract of land is to-day, 129 years thereafter, in the possession of the direct lineal descendants of the Rev. Charles Cummings. A remarkable fact.

As soon as he had settled his family on the Holston, he set about the performance of the duties pertaining to his station with all the energy and intelligence of which he was capable. He purchased from Dr. Thomas Walker, for five shillings, by estimation, fifty-five acres of land, which land was deeded by Dr. Walker "to the minister and congregation of the Sinking Spring Church and their successors for the time being on April 14, 1774. This tract of land was bounded as follows: Beginning at a red oak corner to Andrew Colvill, running thence E. 10 poles to a white oak, N. 20', E. 126 poles to a hickory; thence N. 31', W. 48 poles to a chestnut on a high ridge, S. 53', W. 96 poles to a chestnut and a white oak on the side of said ridge, S. 35', E. 46 poles to a large white oak, S. 40', W. 28 poles to a black oak near Sinking Spring,

PRESBYTERIANISM IN WASHINGTON COUNTY.

The first settlers of Washington county were principally Presbyterian in belief and of Scotch-Irish descent, and as early as the year 1772 the Rev. John Craig and the Rev. James Campbell, Presbyterian ministers, had visited and preached to the settlers upon the frontiers (then Southwest Virginia).

It may be thought strange that men situated as were the first settlers of this section would have need or would wish to be instructed in religious matters, as their lives were a constant effort to either kill their adversaries, the Indians, or to prevent the Indians from slaughtering themselves and families; but man is a religious being and cannot divest himself of his religious nature. Herodotus, the ancient traveler and the father of history, said that "cities without walls could be found and communities without pretence to arts,

laws, or even morals, but no tribe or nation could be found without a religion." The idea of God is intuitive, inherent in the soul of man. And the first settlers of this section were not only susceptible to this idea, but as a rule they had been taught in their youth to honor and love their Creator in all their walks and under all circumstances.

Prior to the year 1772, two congregations had been organized in this county, the one at Sinking Spring, the other at Ebbing Spring, and by the summer of 1773 these congregations had grown until their membership was one hundred and twenty-six persons, and these congregations extended a call to the Rev. Charles Cummings, who was then preaching at Brown's Meeting House, in Augusta county.

This call was presented by Samuel Edmiston at a session of the Presbytery held at Brown's Meeting House on June 2, 1773.

Mr. Cummings accepted the call and removed with his family to the neighborhood of the Sinking Spring church (Abingdon), purchased land and settled upon it. Mr. Cummings served the two congregations until the year 1780, when the Rev. Thomas Brown Craighead took charge of the Ebbing Spring congregation, while Mr. Cummings remained in charge of and served the Sinking Spring congregation faithfully and well until 1812, the date of his death.

From the time Mr. Cummings commenced preaching at Sinking Spring up to about the year 1776, the men never went to church without being armed, and taking their families with them. On Sabbath mornings during this period, it was Mr. Cummings' custom, for he was always a very neat man in his dress, to dress himself, then put on his shot-pouch, shoulder his rifle, mount his dun stallion and ride off to church. There he met his gallant and intelligent congregation, each man with his rifle in his hand. When seated in the meeting house they presented altogether a most solemn and singular spectacle. Mr. Cummings' uniform habit, before entering the house, was to take a short walk alone whilst the congregation were seating themselves; he would then return, at the door hold a few words of conversation with some one of the elders of the church, then would walk gravely through the crowd, mount the steps of the pulpit, deposit his rifle in a corner near him, lay off his shot pouch and commence the solemn worship of the day. He would preach two sermons, having a short interval between them, and go home.

The congregation was very large, and preaching was always well attended. On sacramental occasions, which were generally about twice a year, the table was spread in a grove near the church. He preached for many years, and until far advanced in life, to one of the largest, most respectable and most intelligent congregations ever assembled in Western Virginia.*

Ordered that John Blackmore Sn. George Pain, Samuel Riche, John Blackmore Jun. & Andrew Davis or any three of them being first sworn appraise the Estate of James Naul deceased and make return to next Court.

Ordered that Arthur Neal, Peter Lee, Alexander Vance, John Fowler, Jeremiah Herrison or any three of them being first sworn appraise the Estate of William Crabtree deceased and make return to next Court.

Upon the complaint of William Willmore against his Master Robert Crow for Misusage and detaining him longer than the time he was obliged to serve by Law. This Day came the parties in their proper persons and the complaints aforesaid being fully heard it is the opinion of the Court that the said William Willmore has not served his time agreeable to Law in that case made and provided and he is ordered to return to his former service.

On motion of Michael Raisner certificate is granted him for obtaining Administration on the Estate of John Sex deceased giving security whereupon he together with John Campbell & Arthur Campbell entered into and acknowledged their Bond in the penalty of one Hundred pounds with condition as the Law directs for the faithful Administration of the said decedants Estate.

Ordered that John Beatie, James Kincannon, Francis Beatie & George Teeter or any three of them being first sworn appraise the Estate of John Sex deceased and make return to next Court.

Ordered that Joseph Martin, John Kinkead, John Coulter, Gilbert Christian, William Campbell & Thomas Mastin are appointed as Commissioners to distribute the Flour contributed in Augusta County or elsewhere for the distressed inhabitants of this County and to hire waggons to bring the same to said County.

Ordered that William Campbell answer Mr. Alexander Sinclairs letter to Anthony Bladsos and require him to lay out the money put into his hands by Mr. Sampson Mathews for Wheat reserving as much thereof as will be sufficient to purchase Baggs to contain the Flour.

Ordered that Col. William Campbells Mark for his Cattle & Hogs which a crop and slit in the right ear be recorded.

Ordered that Thomas Berry Jun. Mark for his Cattle & Hogs which is a Crop off the left ear and a crop and slit in the right be Recorded.

Ordered that Peter Morrisons Mark for his Cattle & Hogs which is an underkeel in the right ear and a swallowfork in the left be Recorded.

Ordered that Capt. Gilbert Christians Mark for his Cattle & Hogs which is a crop off the left ear and a slit on the right be recorded.

Ordered that Robert Young be constable from Amos Eatons to Pattersons Mill.

Ordered that Castleton Brooks be constable from Pattersons Mill as far as their is settlers down the River.

Ordered that Capt. Aaron Lewis Mark for his Cattle & Hogs which is a Crop on the left ear and a swallowfork in the right ear be Recorded.

Ordered that Isaac Bladsos Mark for his Cattle & Hogs which is a crop and a slit in the right ear and an underkeel in the left ear be recorded.

At a Court held at the Court House of Washington County the 30th day of April 1777 for the Examination of Elizabeth Howard on suspicion of her feloniously taking sundry articles the property of Aaron Lewis.

Present William Campbell, Joseph Martin, John Campbell, Wm. Edmondson, John Coulter, John Kinkead, John Snody and George Blackburn Gent. The Prisoner being set at the Bar and it being demanded of her whether she was guilty of the Felonies aforesaid or not she said she was in no wise guilty. Whereupon divers Witnesses were sworn & examined against her touching the said Felonies and the Prisoner heard in her defense. On consideration whereof it is the opinion of the Court that the said Elizabeth Howard be Dismissed from the aforesaid charge.

Ordered that the Courts be held as soon as the Court House can be built at the place formerly laid off for a Town upon the lands given to the County by the Honourable Thomas Walker, Joseph Black & Samuel Briggs.

Ordered that Arthur Campbell, William Campbell, Daniel Smith, Joseph Martin, William Edmondson, John Coulter & Robert Craig Gent. be appointed Trustees to dispose of the land given to the County by the Hon. Thomas Walker, Samuel Briggs & Joseph Black & formerly laid off by Capt. Robert Doack and that they or any four of them shall sell the same and apply the money arising therefrom toward defraying the expences of the publick Buildings in this County.

F
232
W3
W35

**The Historical Society
of
Washington County, Va.**



**Minutes of Washington County Court—1777
Washington County's Confederate Monument
Washington County's World War I Memorial Window**

**Publication
Series II, No. 14
October, 1977**

TETER FAMILY

Our family's lives were very busy in this place. Sarah ("Sally") only daughter as well as our ancestress, was born there about 1774. John Teter, George's younger brother, moved there also, with his family, but we do not know what year. Living so far from the seacoast and its brand of politics, it is doubtful that they and their busy neighbors talked much about a tax on tea and such, which they probably didn't drink; but, most of them or their parents or grandparents had been mistreated by the British in Ireland. Almost all of them were staunch Whigs by the time the Revolutionary War broke out. The Indians for the most part took the part of England because of a desire to be rid of the encroaching settlers. Once again, the people were in danger of Indian attack. Every man and big boy carried a gun as part of his everyday apparel.

George, who had already been a sergeant, was appointed an ensign. He certainly drilled troops, and may very well have been involved in military skirmishes with the Indians. They were now quite near Tennessee, part of which was still believed to be a part of Virginia. There were at that time many white families living in the nearby Watauga Valley, but there were also Cherokee. He might have been involved in altercations with Tories or even fought the British in North Carolina, though the later seems somewhat unlikely. Summers (page 864) has him listed as one of those who fought at Kings Mountain in 1780, but that cannot be true as he was in Kentucky by then--it must be a mixup with some other, earlier expedition. Sarah must have been heartsick when her brave father, double-crossed by the Continental Congress, took the part of the King. One wonders whether that had anything to do with their decision to go to Kentucky. Some actual Tories fled there, but that certainly does not apply to our family.

Daniel Boone had been in their neighborhood as early as the fall of 1773, telling people how wonderful the Kentucky bluegrass region was, while it was still part of Fincastle County. It became Kentucky County in 1776, the same year Montgomery and Washington Counties were created. Their old home on Crab Creek became part of Montgomery County, which extended clear to the Ohio River. East of that was what was left of Botetourt County, which also extended northwest to the Ohio.

By 1779, men from Washington County militia had many times been sent to the rescue of Kentucky citizens, living for the most part in forts, besieged by Indians. Many men from the county had also volunteered to go with General George Rogers Clark to the Illinois Country against the British. In the spring of 1779 Clark and his troops managed to capture Lt. Governor Henry Hamilton, "the Hair Buyer," the commander at Detroit, with some of his men. Hamilton received the nickname because the British paid the Indians a bounty on American scalps. The captured blue-blood was

TETER FAMILY

escorted back to the Virginia capitol at Williamsburg through Kentucky, passing through the tall, supple canebrakes which were forever snapping back at the riders on the narrow paths as the horses turned their heads first this way then that to nibble succulent shoots and "the mosquitoes were not idle," thence through the Cumberland Gap, Castle's Woods, and Abingdon. They passed through the Great Wagon Road (approximately where you see Highway 11 on the enclosed map) which led to Dunkard Bottom and the New River, and on through the Valley.

Hamilton kept an interesting, if somewhat biased, diary of his impressions. Although the females in the Kentucky forts called him by some very coarse names, the hungry, long-suffering people there were kinder to him than those in Williamsburg, who "clapt him in irons." His passing created quite a stir as people gawked at him all along the way. What do you want to bet that our Teters, young ones and all, were among those who stared at him in mid 1779 as he passed down the road, not at all far from their home? The sight of the captured British governor may have led some people to think that Kentucky was now safer, giving them a premature sense of security.

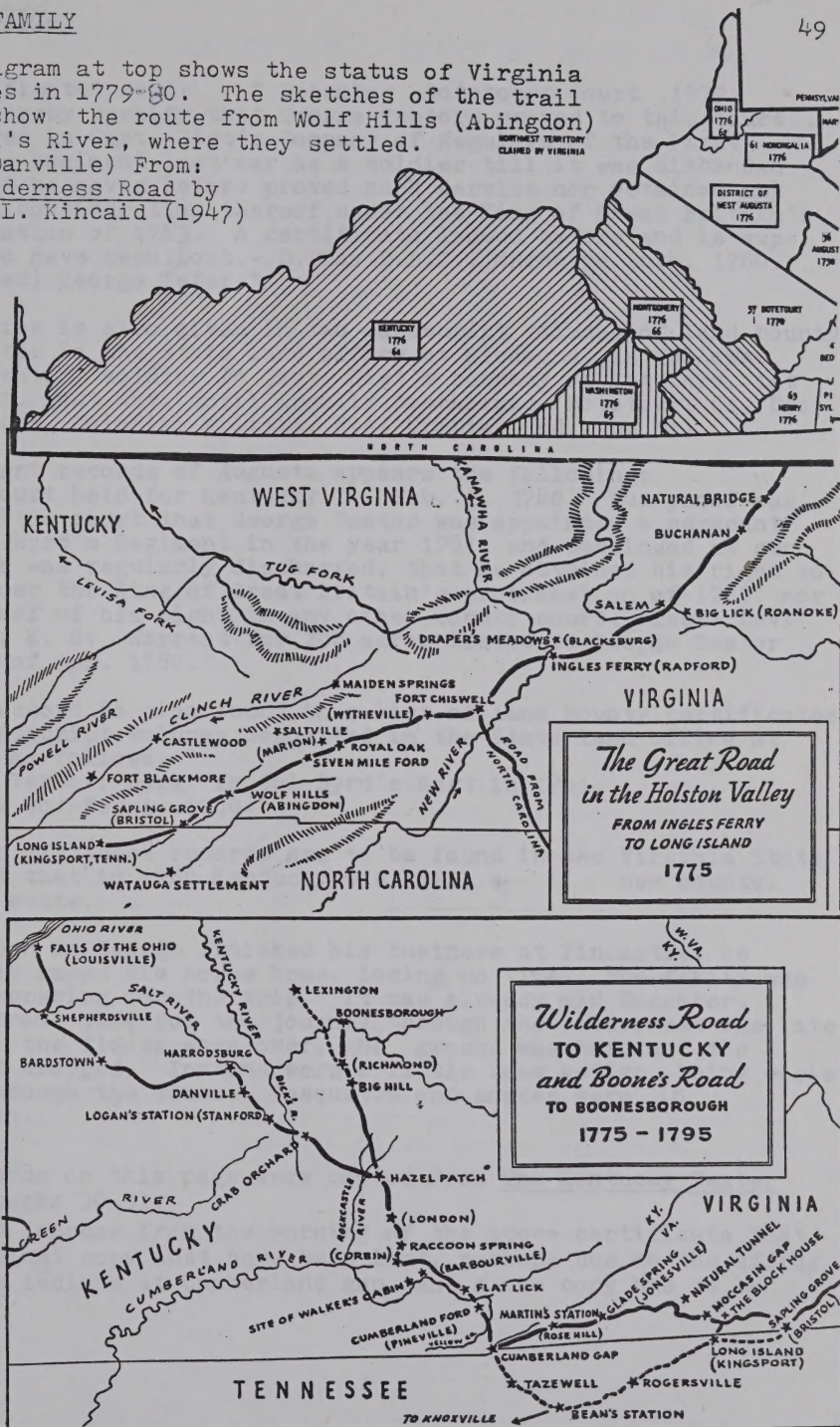
George Washington, bless his heart, had convinced the British government to award veterans of the French and Indian War with grants for bounty lands in Kentucky and other unsettled areas, according to rank and length of service. By 1779 many of them had already gone to Kentucky, or sold their claims to others who did. The unrecognized Transylvania Co. men (Col. Henderson, Daniel Boone, et al) were there, James Harrod, Col. Logan, squatters who hoped for pre-emption claims, and many more. The Bluegrass was nearly 400 miles away through sometimes nearly impassable trails highly subject to Indian attack, but by now countless families had risked their lives and fortunes to go there. Some of the Teters' friends and relatives decided to go that year, including Sarah's cousin Robert, his wife, Eleanor (Howe) Pearis, and their children. (This man later became a Kentucky state representative.)

Whatever persuaded them to make the journey now, George was astute enough to realize that the very best land was already being claimed, and that all of it would be gone in a couple of years. Having made the decision, he made a very necessary trip to the Botetourt County Courthouse at Fincastle. As one of the veterans who proved their service in the French and Indian War so that they could receive bounty land warrants, he was there on 10 December 1779. The list shows, "George Teeters with Capt. Gist's Company in the First Virginia Regiment in 1760."*

*A Seed Bed of the Republic by Robert Douthat Stoner, Roanoke VA Historical Society, quoting page 137 of Botetourt County Court Order Book 1776-1783.

49

CLAIMED BY VIRGINIA



TETER FAMILY

The certificate* read: " December Botetourt Court 1779.

"I do hereby certify that George Teetors proved to this court he served in Capt. Gist's Company of Regulars of the First Virginia Regiment last war as a soldier till it was disbanded and that he never before proved such service nor obtained any land in consideration thereof under the King of Great Britain's Proclamation of 1763. A certificate issued before and is supposed to have been lost.- D. May D.B.C., March ye 26th, 1780. (Endorsed) George Teter."

This service is also given in two manuscript volumes of land bounty certificates in the State land office at Richmond, as follows:

"Geo. Teator, soldier in Capt. Gist's company of Regulars, 1st Va. Regt. last war, until legally discharged. Botetourt Co. Dec. 1779." (Va. Colonial Militia, W.A. Crazier, ed., pg 51)

In the court records of Augusta appears the following;

"At a court held for Kentucky Co. Feb. 1, 1780. Due proof was made to the court that George Teator was appointed a sergeant in Col. Byrd's Regiment in the year 1761, and continued as such until he was regularly discharged, that he obtained his right to land under the King of Great Britain's proclamation of 1763, nor made proof of his right in any other county court. Test: Levi Todd, C. K. C. Warrant for 200 acres issued to George Teator the 1st of Apr. 1780."

The same record is also found in a list of land bounty certificates in two manuscript volumes deposited in the State land office at Richmond, as follows:

"George Teator, Serg. in Col Byrd's Regt in 1761. Kentucky Co. Feb 1, 1780."

The reason all these records are to be found in the Virginia State papers, is that in 1780 Kentucky was still a new county, not yet a state.

Just as soon as George finished his business at Fincastle, he practically raced his horse home, losing no time. The family was already preparing for the trip. It was already mid December. The preferred time for the journey through the wilderness was late fall after the floods were over, the ground was hard and the leaves had dropped. Indians were a little less active, being easier to spot through the trees. Mosquitos and snakes were in hibernation.

* The records on this page were copied from The Kentucky Teater Family pages 30-31.

It would appear from the wording of the above certificate that the original copy must have been lost, perhaps due to the affray with the Indians at Cumberland gap, and a new copy had to be sent for.

CHAPTER SEVEN - THE TETERS GO TO KENTUCKY

This chapter is hard for me to write, because I do not understand the mentality of my ancestors who could take their youngsters to such a dangerous place as Kentucky was then. I suppose they had lived with danger so long, as had their parents, that they felt they could teach the young ones to cope as they had, in a land of opportunity. They were yet young and wiry from constant exertion. They lived outdoors most of the time, left their doors open nearly all year around, even in cool weather, unless danger threatened. In that region most of the cooking was done outdoors or in a detached kitchen/smokehouse, as was the Southern custom. Freezing cold as it was that winter, it was another outdoors excursion.

Most of the men in the Holston community were a scrappy lot, litigious, wiry, and ready to join up in fighting Tories, marauding Indians, or desperadoes, or anything else that threatened their families--as a matter of honor. To such people, the prospect of owning land in the Bluegrass was worth the long, grueling and very dangerous trip. The fact that Sarah was pregnant did not affect their resolve.

For safety's sake, the migrants traveled in heavily armed groups of as many people as they could scrape together, sometimes tarrying at way stations near the beginning of the trail to increase their number. There were stations every day or so on the Virginia side at the beginning of the trail, but fewer and fewer as they neared the Gap. The farther they got, the more rugged and steep the trail, only two or three feet wide in some spots. Going uphill with heavy loads was arduous, but going downhill with loaded packhorses was especially hazardous. Sometimes ropes tethered to trees acted as brakes to keep the animals from plummeting forward. Rockslides or mud increased the danger. (The Cumberland Gap pass you see in the photograph shows roads widened in more modern times. Then it was a precipitous narrow path on the side of a mountain. Even the photo of the trail shows a widened path.)

It was not possible to take furniture. That had to be made when they got there. They did bring bedding and blankets, and made heavy use of buffalo robes or hides which were watertight and warm, especially good in the rain, and serving sometimes as shelters. The Teters rode good saddle horses and pitied poor people in slower groups who sometimes walked the entire way. During cold weather little children, maybe including Sally and Robin, were bundled snugly in blankets inside very large woven baskets slung over either side of a horse on top of other baggage. That is, when not riding with a parent. Samuel and George Jr. probably rode horses with baggage packed behind their saddles, unless they were helping to herd the animals. Most likely the Teters had slaves with them on the trip but, unlike southern planters, they worked just as hard as the slaves and treated them with more respect.



Modern View of Cumberland Gap

Photo: Tennessee Conservation Department



Courtesy Kentucky State Historical Society

A SECTION OF THE WILDERNESS ROAD

TETER FAMILY

When taken, domestic animals were herded on the hoof, not easy on that trail, but milk cows were especially treasured and taken when practicable. Domestic fowl were transported in wicker cages slung over already loaded packhorses. Packhorses usually proceeded in train fashion; that is, the first horse was led, and on each side of the saddle a tether or rope led to the saddle of the animal behind, and so on. A man before and a man behind to prod them on made sure everything was proceeding well. Each horse, including saddle horses, had a bell, muffled during the daytime. At night the horses were unloaded and hobbled to graze, but if that proved inadequate other horsefood was brought along. They were reloaded in the morning. Often departure was delayed rounding up strayed animals. Indians, who could also hear the bells, liked to steal them.

In the wilderness the migrating groups gathered each night in temporary shelters around a large campfire(s) over which food was cooked, including some for the next day's journey. Wet clothing or gear was also dried by the fire. Hunters in the group tried to supply fresh meat whenever possible, and armed guards were posted each night, taking turns. Often on such trips it rained constantly and everything became soaked, but any soaking on this particular trip was from snow. The winter the Teters made the trip has come down in history as the coldest winter of the century, a starving time when the Kentucky River was frozen over. There was great suffering among the settlers as most of the animals and birds, wild and domestic, froze to death in the snow.

Enclosed pages, copied from Kincaid's book, describing the experiences of Col. William Fleming, the first land commissioner, sent from Virginia to straighten out the tangled mess of conflicting land claims, tells the story much more eloquently than this writer ever could. Col. Fleming, who got there about a month before our family arrived, was a very interesting and heroic public servant. Born in Jedburgh, Scotland and educated at the University in Edinburgh, he moved to Virginia in 1755 and became quite prominent, even serving seven days as interim governor. He was a hero of the Battle of Point Pleasant. Though ailing, he performed the service in Kentucky as a patriotic duty. More importantly to us, he was presiding at the time George Teter was able to present his credentials. Strategy-wise, George could not have chosen a better time to show up.

One would not think the Shawnees would have been very active during such bitterly cold weather, but they were, and found marauding was made easier by the rivers being frozen over. At that time the weather may have been cold, but the Revolutionary War was hot, especially in Kentucky. A certain incident may not have affected our family but it could have. It happened while they were on the trail, and is illustrative of the cruel circumstances in that time and place.

TETER FAMILY

The Wilderness Road by Robert L. Kincaid, excerpts from Chapt. 10, pages 150-5. (Observations of Col. Fleming)

This describes the horrible winter of 1779-80, the time when George and Sarah Teter arrived, and miserable conditions in the Forts.

Colonel Fleming bundled up his things and rode off into the West in late September 1779 for his first trip over the Wilderness Road. He agreed to meet his fellow commissioners at Logan's Station where they would begin their work. A meticulous public servant, he kept a journal of his experiences,¹ as he had done in his campaign with Colonel Lewis in Dunmore's War. The commissioners held their first court at Logan's Station October 13, moved on to Harrodsburg a week later and shifted to the Falls of the Ohio on November 16. They reached Boonesborough December 18 and went to Bryant's Station January 3, 1780. They spent the entire winter of 1779-1780 shuttling back and forth between these and other newly established stations served by the Wilderness Road. They heard and adjudicated 1,328 claims involving 1,334,050 acres of land. When Fleming came out of Kentucky in May 1780, he was a sick and weary old man loaded with heavy records which affected the fortunes of thousands of people in the far wilderness.

It was with relief that Colonel Fleming delivered his papers to the Virginia authorities, but he would never forget the rigors and hardships he endured while in Kentucky. He reached the frontier three years before the disaster at Blue Licks. Logan's Station was still scarred by the summer siege and Logan himself was across the Ohio wreaking vengeance on the red men. A retaliatory attack from the Indians was possible but the thing that impressed Fleming was the terrible weather he endured. The thin line of settlers trickling over the Wilderness Road was about extinguished. For more than three months the frontier settlements were frozen in so completely that there was little activity except the struggle to survive.

As Colonel Fleming moved from place to place to hold his hearings he became increasingly concerned about the welfare of the people. At Boonesborough on Christmas Day he was convinced that the cold was the most severe he had ever experienced in America. The Kentucky River was frozen to a depth of two feet, and the people who endured the hardships of the journey through the wilderness were now all down with colds.

At Logan's Station on March 20, 1780, Fleming recapitulated some details of the prolonged sub-zero weather.

The effects of the severe winter was now sensibly felt, the earth for so long a time being covered with snow and the water entirely froze, the Cane almost all killed, the Hogs that were in the Country suffered greatly, being frozen to death, in their beds, the deer likewise not being able to get either water or food, were found dead in great numbers, turkeys dropt dead off their roosts and even the Buffalos died starved to death, the vast increase of people, near three thousand that came into this Country with the prodigious losses they had in their cattle and horses, on their journey, and the severity of the winter after they got here killing such numbers, all contributed to raise the necessaries of life to a most extravagant price.

During the inflationary period of Virginia currency, corn was bringing from \$100 to \$150 a bushel, salt \$500 a bushel, and mear was so scarce it could hardly be obtained at any price. The settlers were forced to eat the horses and cattle frozen to death in the fields. More than 500 cattle perished while being brought in over the Wilderness Road.

All sections of Kentucky were paralyzed from the middle of November to the latter part of February. Most of the smaller streams froze solid in their beds. Snow and ice continued through the winter, and not a drop of rain fell. Water for drinking, cooking and washing was obtained by melting the snow and ice. In the forests maple trees cracked like pistols and burst open as the sap froze. Through the nights the sleep of the settlers was broken by the frantic struggles of buffalo and other animals. All wild life was almost exterminated.

Many families caught in the severe weather on their way to Kentucky perished beside the road. Colonel Fleming learned of a Davis family who stopped to camp on a creek near Rockcastle River. The travelers were marooned by rising water. Davis attempted to swim to another camp for help. The ice-filled current swept him downstream. During the night the mother and children froze to death in their fireless camp.

Emigrants who succeeded in getting through to Kentucky suffered so greatly from exposure that many sickened and died after they arrived. On February 6, 1780, Colonel Fleming noted the deaths of many at Harrodsburg who were seized with pains in their head, back and breast. Even those not exposed on the road became ill. Frostbitten toes, hands and faces were common.

Being a physician, Colonel Fleming was particularly critical of the sanitary conditions around the forts. Of Harrodsburg he wrote:

The Spring at this place is below the Fort and fed by ponds above the Fort so that the whole dirt and filth . . . putrified flesh, dead dogs, horse, cow, hog excrements and human odour all wash into the spring which with the Ashes and sweepings of filthy Cabbins, the dirtiness of the people, steeping skins to dress and washing every sort of dirty rags and cloths in the spring perfectly poisons the water and makes the most filthy nauseous potation of the water imaginable.

Boonesborough with its thirty houses was almost as bad. Visiting the Falls of the Ohio before the hard winter set in, Fleming found the cabins built in low, marshy lands. "A great many of the inhabitants complained of the fever and ague and many of the children were dying."

But Colonel Fleming did not confine his observations to the distresses of the people. He made a discriminating appraisal of the country's resources and the customs and pursuits of the settlers around the outposts of the Wilderness Road. On his first trip to the Falls, he stopped at Bullitt's Lick on Salt River,

Flowering of the Camberland
by Harriette Simpson Anwar (1963)
page 320

There are from all borders numerous stories of men recovering from all manner of wounds with help from no physician. One of the best known is that of Hugh Rogan who, wounded down on the Tennessee during the Coldwater Campaign of 1787 and deserted with a few other men⁶¹ by their commanding officer David Hay, had to walk all the way home with a hole in his breast. He ascribed his cure to the exercise and lack of food. More remarkable still is the story of Colonel William Fleming who at the Battle of Point Pleasant in 1774 received two bullets in his left arm, breaking two bones; a third bullet entered his chest "about three inches below my left nipple."⁶² It lodged somewhere—when I came to be drest I found my lungs forced through the wound as long as my fingers." After several tries, in which he participated, and a good bit of pushing, the lungs were got back in; he survived Kentucky during the hard winter and lived, carrying the two bullets twenty-one years after the wound. Treatment of wounds varied; whiskey was a universal drug and most believed that a wound should bleed as much as possible; Joshua Thomas, for example, when wounded by Indians was held up by the heels so as to let the blood out.⁶³

near where the town of Shepherdsville stands now on the western leg of the road. He was especially interested in the salt industry there. Salt kettles had been brought down the Ohio from Virginia and were used in distilling the water from the springs. "The Earth is excavated for twelve or fo[u]rteen feet over an area of many acres. By digging from thence to any depth of feet, water boils up . . . they have a trough that holds very near 1000 Gallons which they empty thrise in the 24 hours . . . they have 25 kltles belonging to the Commonwealth which they keep constantly boiling and filling." By successive boilings and emptyings the water was reduced to grains of salt. About 3,000 gallons yielded four bushels.

Around Harrodsburg and the station begun by Colonel Joseph Bowman on Cane Run, Colonel Fleming noted: "The people were mostly imployed in making sugar by boiling up the juice of the Sugar tree which is a species of the Maple . . . the trees are cut in sloping two or three inches so that the hole or box may hold half a pint." A reed or quill is put in the hole through which the sap ran into vessels. "The juice is boiled down till it acquires a consistence like syrup and sweetness resembling Honey." Colonel Fleming learned that the time for tapping trees was in the spring or fall. "The trees bleed the best," he said, "when the buds swell on the tree."

The resourcefulness of the settlers in adapting themselves to pioneer conditions impressed the observant colonel. Buffalos were still numerous because of the limitless feeding grounds of cane, pea vine and bluegrass. The noble animal not only supplied meat for the settlers, but his skin made a desirable coarse, spongy leather; the heavy, woolly hair was spun and woven into yarn and cloth; the horns were made into combs; and the sinews of the spine produced excellent fiddlestrings and a tough thread for sewing moccasins and leather goods. The hump was the sweetest part of the animal, and the marrow from the bones was a rich delicacy.

The lowly nettle which grew in abundance in the pastures had its uses, although it interfered with the grazing of the cattle and horses because it stung their noses. Fleming observed that the people everywhere were bruised from pulling nettles which had been rotted like hemp by the frost and melting snow. "The nettles growing very tall and strong, when broke and spun makes a strong thread when wove makes a strong coarse cloth, but harsher than hemp." The fibers were often mixed with buffalo hair to produce a more wearable and endurable cloth.

Colonel Fleming investigated the terrain of the country he was parceling out to the settlers and observed that the risings, sinkings and levels of the rolling land were formed by limestone rock which underlay the soil. The richest soil was usually covered with black walnut, cherry and honey locust. During the freshest season springs burst out of the ground. Under the main layer of limestone were inexhaustible streams which came to the

surface in huge springs sufficient to supply large groups of settlers. It was at these points most of the settlements were located. Along the streams and rivers fertile bottom lands were covered with heavy cane and tall grass and the rolling terrain was cut deep by the rivers flowing into the Ohio. Even in the winter season Colonel Fleming was impressed with the "paradise land" so eagerly sought by thousands.

Colonel Fleming spent most of his time in the hearings held at Logan's Station, Harrodsburg, Boonesborough and Fort Nelson, established by Colonel Clark at the Falls. But so rapidly had the settlers come into Kentucky since 1775 that many smaller settlements stood close to the principal stations. From Harrodsburg, Colonel Robert Patterson went north of the Kentucky River to begin the future city of Lexington. From Logan's William Whitley built a station five miles west of the "crab orchard." From Fort Nelson at the Falls, three settlements were established, Lynn's Station on Beargrass Creek ten miles above the Falls, Brashear's on Lloyd's Fork, and Sullivan's five miles from the Falls. At Bullitt's Lick on Salt River a group of cabins sheltered workers at the salt springs. Thus Colonel Fleming found a string of settlements extending along the Wilderness Road from its terminus at the Falls to Whitley's Station not many miles from the point where the road entered the mountain wilderness.

When the spring of 1780 opened, Colonel Fleming's work was nearly done and he was anxious to return home. The rigors of the winter had been too much for him. Frequently ill, he carried on his duties when he should have been resting. His most serious illness occurred in March while he was staying at Harrodsburg. The settlers' malady caught up with him at last. In order to relieve a severe pain in his head and chest he "got bled 12 oz." He reported his blood to be "solid like liver and black as tarr," but as the pain increased he was bled again until "24 oz. was in the basin" and he felt giddy. The ends of his fingers were deadly white; he had the "appearance of a corpse"; and a noise "like the rustling of waters" was constantly in his ears. During his illness he lived on "poor dried Buffalo bull beef cured in smaok without salt" and boiled in water. His only other food was "Indian hoe cake which made my breakfast and the same for dinner." In spite of his feebleness he continued to hold sessions of the Land Court, but was often propped up on the bench.

Weary from his labors and spent with illness, Colonel Fleming started back along the Wilderness Road for his home early in May 1780. A party of twenty men had gone ahead. He caught up with them on a small stream flowing into Dick's River near English's Station, a new settlement recently begun three miles east of Crab Orchard.

Advance members of a migrating group were slaughtered and scalped by a band of Indians. The rest of the group, coming upon the mangled bodies of their friends and relatives, decided to give chase, for they could see footprints in the snow. They were soon joined by some men from another party coming up behind them. Knowing of a stream which had not yet frozen over, the savages had sought to escape detection by swimming downstream in the icy water, thus leaving no tracks. The ruse almost worked, but eventually the pursuers discovered where they had emerged. Late that night they came upon an open-faced shelter facing a campfire over which clothing was drying. Startled at being discovered, the naked Indians ran into the woods, where they soon died of exposure in the bitter cold. Horrible true stories of that nature abounded in those troubled times.

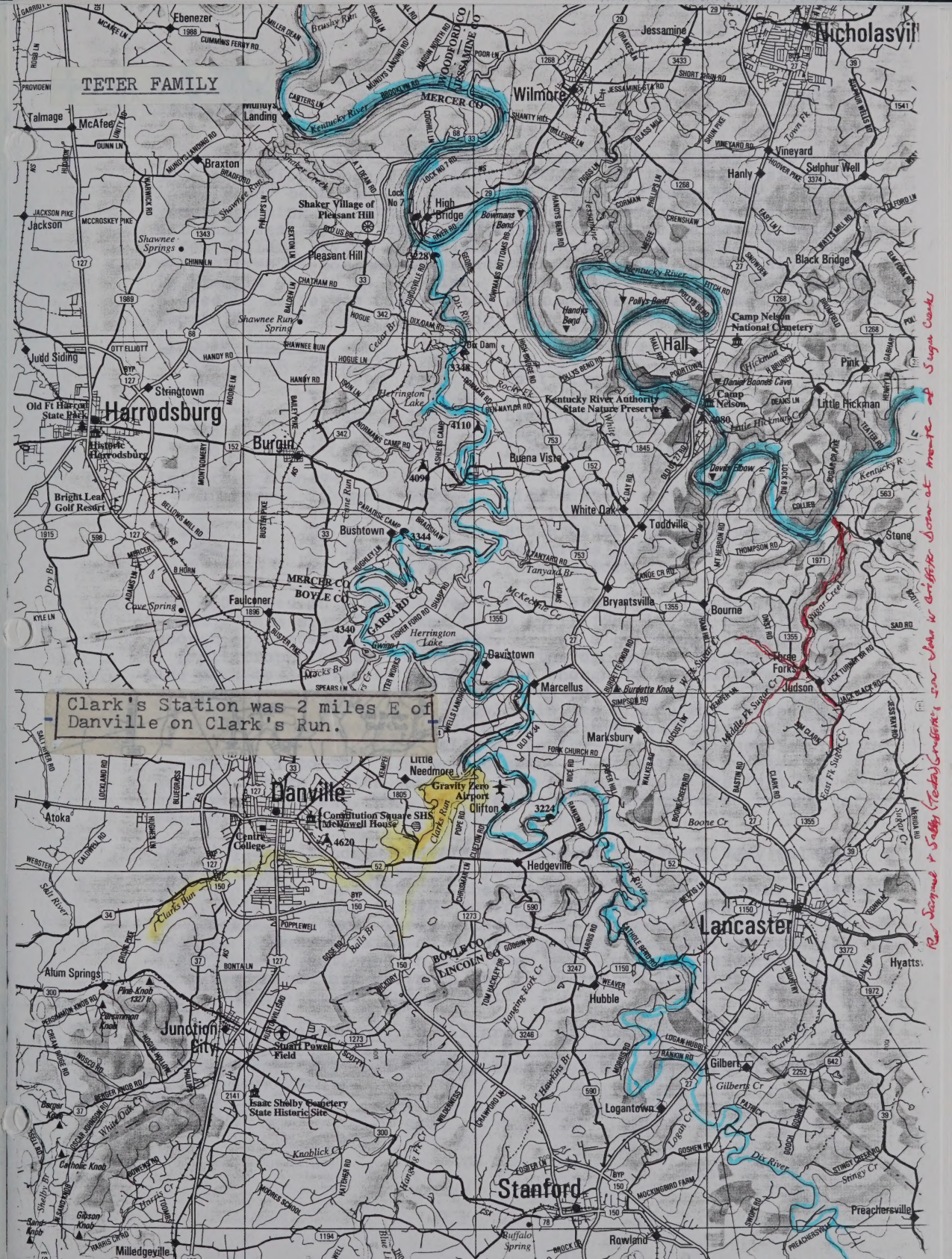
The oldest son, Samuel Teter, sixteen years old at the time, in later years reported, "On coming from Virginia at Cumberland Mountain, the Indians fired upon us and defeated us, killing one man and wounding two men, my father being one of them."

The trip, with women, children, animals, baggage, and household needs, probably took the better part of a month, give or take, for we can see that they left about mid-December after George left Botetourt Courthouse & he was present at court in Kentucky February first. Even so, it appears that in the ruckus with the Indians he must have lost that valuable paper, since a new one had to be sent later. One assumes he had witnesses with him in court who could testify to his service--perhaps fellow veterans who served with him. The trip to Kentucky would have taken much less time if it had been made by a group of armed men on horseback with no encumbrances. History does not tell us how badly George was wounded by the Indian's bullet.

The expected baby came 26 March 1780, their youngest child whom they named Pearis Teter. He grew up to be a popular but scrappy hulk of a man, a Methodist minister who amused his congregation with tall tales as well as rousing hell-fire and brother-are-you-saved sermons. He changed the spelling of his name to "Paris Teater" and said he was born in an ox-cart on this side of the Gap as his family was coming from Virginia. Despite the fact that the trail was too narrow for an ox-cart to get through in 1780, there were many who took him seriously and repeated the story.

As mentioned before, as far as land claims were concerned, the timing of their arrival was fortunate, with Col. Fleming there straightening out the claims of besieged, starving would-be landowners. Other veterans had arrived earlier and staked out even better land, but he did not do at all badly.

The little diagram presented here shows that the choicest blue-grass land was quickly taken up (clustered area) by French and Indian War veterans (black boxes) and first settlers (white boxes) and George Teter managed to claim some of both. The area



TETER FAMILY

Clark's Station was 2 miles E of Danville on Clark's Run.

Red Square + Sully (Tobacco) Confirmed, saw John W Griffiths down at mouth of Sugar Creek



reserved for Revolutionary War veterans (shown in gray) was with some exception rougher and less fertile. By then the best land had already been taken. Land speculation was rampant from the very beginning of settlement, limited only by one's purse. Though not that wealthy, evidence suggests that George, himself, made a few dollars buying and selling warrants and/or land. The family never lived at most of the places listed below. Dick's River was in Lincoln County at the time. I don't know why it is double-listed in Jefferson County, but presume the rest of this is correct. George's grants, (George Teator) were listed as follows: *

Lincoln County

400 Acres	26 April 1780	- Dix River
100 "	27 Feb. 1781	Salt River
200 "	13 Apr 1781	Dix River
100 "	13 Apr 1783	Branch of Salt River
200 "	12 June 1781	Sugar Creek
100 "	1 Oct 1786	Location not given

Jefferson County

400 Acres	26 April 1780	Dick's River
200 "	28 April 1780	No. Fork Beargrass (withdrawn)
2000 "	24 Jan. 1783	Brush Creek (military grant)
200 "	24 Jan. 1783	Beargrass (withdrawn)
250 "	26 Feb 1784	Floyd's Fork

The 400 acres on Dick's River**were a pre-emption (settler's) grant. This signifies that by 26 April 1780 it had been laid out though not necessarily surveyed, and a building erected and a small crop planted. Considering the dangerous circumstances, the work could even be shoddy, just enough to establish a claim. The 200 acres on Beargrass Creek granted on 28 April 1780 was a military grant for his own service in the French and Indian War. In 1778 General George Rogers Clark had erected a fort and military base there (present site of Louisville) to be used for his incursions into the "Illinois country." He settled twenty families there at the same time, as an adjunct to the fort and help with supplies, etc. In 1782 this was enlarged to become Fort Nelson.

Some day that land on Beargrass Creek was to become very valuable real estate, but that was not yet. In 1780, being right next to the Ohio River, so close to the ravages of the massacring Indians, the family probably thought moving there would be the next thing to suicide. George wisely withdrew the assigned claim, to be applied elsewhere later on. The Beargrass location, as well as other places mentioned in the Teter sons' military excursions in upcoming pages, are shown on the little map. The blue dot is at their future home on Sugar Creek.

* Kentucky Land Grants by Willard R. Jillsen (see index)

**Early Kentucky Tax Records by Neal O. Hammond (1992) page 219 covers only 1779 and 1780. Presently I have no further data on the other grants.

Kentucky was a hazardous place to be, amidst the never-ending attacks from the northern Indian tribes. The best that can be said is that, under such circumstances, the place George chose for their permanent residence was brilliant--in that little open triangle tucked in between the steep banks where Dick's and the Kentucky Rivers meet. Whenever the Shawnees went on a raid, it was their custom to leave their canoes in hidden coves on the south side of the Ohio River. They were loathe to cross another large river for fear of being hemmed in and unable to escape if retaliation should occur.

As population increased, new counties were formed. The county they lived in (but not the locale) changed from Kentucky County to Lincoln to Madison to Garrard. Dick's (Dix) River was named for a long-ago Indian chief whose name the early white hunters could not pronounce, who hunted there long before the settlers came. Nobody at all owned Kentucky, which was shared by all tribes as neutral hunting ground. But as we would say, "my favorite fishing spot, which I will tell nobody about," Dick called it his river because of the excellent luck he always had there. There came a time when his white hunter friends had a very disappointing year. Generously, he invited them to hunt on his river, where there was game enough for all. He told them the location. The name stuck, to this day. Sugar River received its name from the many early maple sugar-making camps along its banks.

Obviously much work remained to be done to make their Dick's River claim into a home, but safety was so crucial in 1780 that they mostly lived in Clark's fort in what later became Danville. The best thing that can be said of such places is that they were necessary for survival. They were crowded, noisy, smelly, and unsanitary. George did get the opportunity to recover gradually from the wound inflicted by the Indian in the Cumberland mountain. In late February, while still at the fort, he was drafted to serve on a one-month tour of duty. At age 41, he was a seasoned fighter, but by then he had a large family who needed him. For whatever reason, we are told that "it was inconvenient for him to go," and sent his 17-year-old son as a substitute.

Samuel Teter, one must remember, was about the same age as George had been when he had to begin defending the community in Frederick County against incursions of Shawnees. Existing military rolls show some but not all of Samuel's service.* The stated purpose of the first tour of duty was to defend Bryan's Station against assault from British and Indian troops supposed to be in that neighborhood, but when they arrived they were hurried over to Martin's and Ruddle's Stations on Licking River. They got there too late, and found both stations in ashes. All the inhabitants had been killed or taken captive. (see map.) He was then sent to Lexington to help build a fort. Some other men were cutting logs in the woods nearby. Hearing firing, he ran to the aid of a soldier and witnessed an Indian in the act of scalping him.

* George Rogers Clark and His Men, Military Records 1778-1784 by Margery H. Harding (Ky. Hist. Soc.) Samuel pages 42 & 189; George Jr. page 198

In 1782 at age 19 he served in Clark's army under Col. Benjamin Logan, then under captain Downing in the future state of Ohio at the Indian towns Chillicothe, Pickaway (Pickawillany?) and Brown's Town, and was later discharged at Cincinnati. There were several other excursions as well, though some of them were after the peace with England had been signed but the Indians were still on the warpath.

The younger brother, George Jr., was one of 17 men assigned to Ensign John Smith from 4 to 13 January 1783 to guard the commissioners at Harrodsburg and Fayette County as they traveled between courts. This was necessary because the regular militia of that county had been so decimated by the Battle of Blue Licks the previous Oct. and Nov. 1782, there were too few local militia still alive to perform that duty.

Draper Manuscripts* document an unidentified early pioneer's recollection of events of 1781/2, when he was about twelve. (Most of these interviews were done in the late 1840's or a little later--this will give one an idea of how old he was when he related the events.) He said his own family stayed the winter of 1781/2 at Craig's and Downing's Stations, settlers dispersed for the summer to raise crops, but during an Indian alarm they all went to Downing's Station except "George Teter and my father." There were seven boys in that family--he did not say how many girls. They all went to live with the Teters for a while. They "used to guard the women milking and to and from the spring." (This gives you an idea of the division of labor in those days when it was considered unmanly to milk cows!)

That summer, not far from Downing's Station (estimated as $1\frac{1}{2}$ or 2 miles away from the Teters) "Teter's son Robin (Robert) had like to have been caught by the Indians." The little boy was out after roasting ears and the Indian chased him. "He was rather too nigh and escaped. Nobody saw him (the Indian) but the boy." The others did see his tracks. The location of the Teter farm was described as between Downing's and 4 or 5 miles from Lewis Craig's (a Baptist minister) at Gilbert's Creek. In the other direction was Hickman's Creek (present Jessamine County).

The events just chronicled, and especially the forced life, sound gloomy, but things got better once the threat was gone. Scenery of that place was beautiful and wildlife, including the larger species, yet abundant. Numerous wildflowers bloomed in every season. Redbuds were gorgeous in spring, and lots of fruits, berries, paw-paws, and so on. Maple sugar was more than plentiful and the soil was productive.

George was one of the signers of two petitions to the Virginia Assembly, photocopied here. The one in 1782 was an appeal for District Courts. The other, in 1788, shows that he was loathe to have Kentucky become a separate state, though others felt differently.

*Draper Manuscripts, Kentucky Papers by Lyman C. Draper, Univ. of Wisconsin #11 CC 279-81 (Interview with Rev. John Shane)

NUMBER 16.

TO THE HONOURABLE THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES—

We the Inhabitants of the three Counties of Kentucky, beg leave with reverence & freedom to address your honorable house—

The former favours shewn by the Government of Virginia to the Inhabitants of this Country thro the various stages of its population, till now, call forth our warmest acknowledgements—When we were weak we were assisted with aids of men and money, until by the blessing of providence we have arrived to a considerable degree of strength, but just as we emerge from a state of obscurity & Indigence we find ourselves and our dear bought possessions to become a subject of noted controversy.—But we place our entire confidence in your honorable house, having no person or power on earth, in whome to rely, but under shelter of the Government of Virginia—

When our parent state was engaged in an expensive war, and taxes on all the articles of luxury and husbandry proved insufficient to raise supplies, we never once murmured that the Lands around us, as well as those we possessed, should be seized as a sinking fund and offices opened for disposing of it, tho' we were aware that the Land System adopted would at first cause very unequal distribution of Land by giving enormous Quantities to those who could advance most money, yet we apprehended that the fertility of the soil, and the former acts of assembly enforcing a Cultivation proportionate to the Quantity, would induce the adventurer to become a settler.—But Mr. Speaker, Experience! sad Experience! proves that without further compulsory acts, the Engrosser will neither settle himself, nor dispose of it to those who will.—We are surrounded by numerous savage nations. Disjoined from every other settlement in the united states, and amounting to only fifteen hundred men here a tract of Country of five Million of acres of Tillable Land nearly secured under rights from Virginia to defend for those whose ease & Cowardice prevent settling—Usual supplies of men seem just expended, and the fury of war yet unabated.—Such is our melancholy situation—We fly to your house for redress, To whome else shall we apply? We know by experience that Kentucky has friends in your house, and we now call on them with an Importunity that becomes distressed Citizens to espouse the use of justice for us—

We therefore humbly Petition

That the act of assembly for Cultivating & Improving Lands may be declared in force—

That all Lands as well those granted under the old Military and Treasury rights as the new, be subject to such regulations—That a superior Court competent to the decision of these as well as all other Land disputes be established in this Country.—These regulations we have, will carry us still towards that stage of maturity when with the tenderness of a kind parent to a departing child, you will direct us to form a constitution and act for ourselves.

[Names.]

Endorsement on the back of petition. June 1st. 1782—To lie on the table.

The act for establishment of a District Court is referred to in previous petition.

NUMBER 58.

TO THE HONOURABLE THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA.—

The petition of sundry inhabitants of the District of Kentucky Humbly sheweth.—That whereas in consequence of an act of the legislature in their session of Octr 1788 intituled an act concerning the erection of the District of Kentucky into an independant State: a convention met at Danville under the strongest conviction as your petitioners conceive that it was not the will of the good people of said District that the same should be erected into an independant state: and we are persuaded that to have voted the same in the affirmative would have been too glaring a violation of the trust reposed in them when brought into contrast with their avowed sentiments previous to their election; Notwithstanding which they have petitioned your Honourable body to make certain amendments to the terms proposed in the late act of separation. Your petitioners therefore beg leave to suggest that although the objects complained of, might greatly injure a few of the sons of liberty yet their amendments can be of no importance to an independant sovereignty. Your petitioners further beg leave to express their apprehensions (which is) that the smallest alteration may be thought sufficient to santify the prosecution of a separation after cloaking their designs with a fictitious zeal for the public good, should the present convention be continued, to consider the same: Your petitioners beg leave further to observe that as no special powers were given the convention to sue for terms; but only to determine on the expediency of said separation on the terms in said act contained therefore the evasion of said determination has tacitly confirmed that truth, which your petitioners and the good people in General both wished, and expected to have been declared, in positive terms.—Your petitioners therefore conceiving that an augmentation of states under the general Government, by the erection of a new Government here, which will be clothed with no national power and which will only serve as one of Pharos lean kine to devour our liberty, whilst it can be of no security to our property, Therefore your petitioners in full faith, hope and confidence request that the general Government will secure everything which the most sanguine can desire: and that a separation may injure us until time shall be no more do pray that the tacit acknowledgement of said convention be confirmed and the will of the people be established by a repeal of the separation Act: and your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.—

[Names.]

No endorsement appears on the back, but the request is based on an act entitled. An Act concerning the erection of the district of Kentucky into an independent state. Henings Statutes, Vol. 12. 788.

The Convention provided for previously had been hindered from meeting and another had been provided for in August of 1787, according to an act entitled. An Act making further provision for the erection of the district into an independent State. Henings Statutes, Vol. 12. 240.

CHAPTER EIGHT - COMMUNITY LIFE ON SUGAR CREEK

When George Teter took his family there in 1779, Kentucky County Virginia was raw wilderness prowled by angry, savage Indians. There were no roads at all, just a few narrow paths or traces which had been used by hunters, red and white, and by wandering buffalo, mostly traversing the high ridges.* Such a path might lead to a neighbor's cabin, but it was no good for serious travel. The only practicable mode of travel was by navigable streams. Any merchandise had to come by boat or canoe, and any surplus goods shipped that way--which was surprisingly soon, for in 1780 a load of corn was shipped by pirogue from Boonesborough to the Cumberland settlements in what became Nashville. Therefore, improvement of waterways became an early industry, as did mills. The first ferry was established in 1779 by Richard Callaway on the route between Lexington and Richmond. Within 10 years, however, all the important streams had ferries at strategic points, and rates for passage established by law. Every one of the early settlers owned land on some navigable stream.

Kentucky inherited a Virginia law, however, which provided for the opening and keeping . . . repair of roads by every man over sixteen working on them under supervision of a surveyor, or paying a fine of \$1.25 per day for refusal. As following pages will show, the oldest son, Samuel Teter, held the post of surveyor for a few years. Mill dams over streams, such as that established by William Hamm, had to be wide enough that a road could be constructed over the stream. Material for such use was provided by county levy. By 1801 the law required that roads be 30 feet wide, but that only meant that . . . trees on the way were to be cut down and stumps cut short enough that the bottoms of vehicles would not suffer damage. They were nearly impassable in wet weather, when traffic would be mired in the mud unless improved by corduroying (logs cut in half and lying across the roadway sideways). That made for a very bumpy ride, and that improvement did not come about until the family was there over twenty years. The first commercial use was by packhorse.

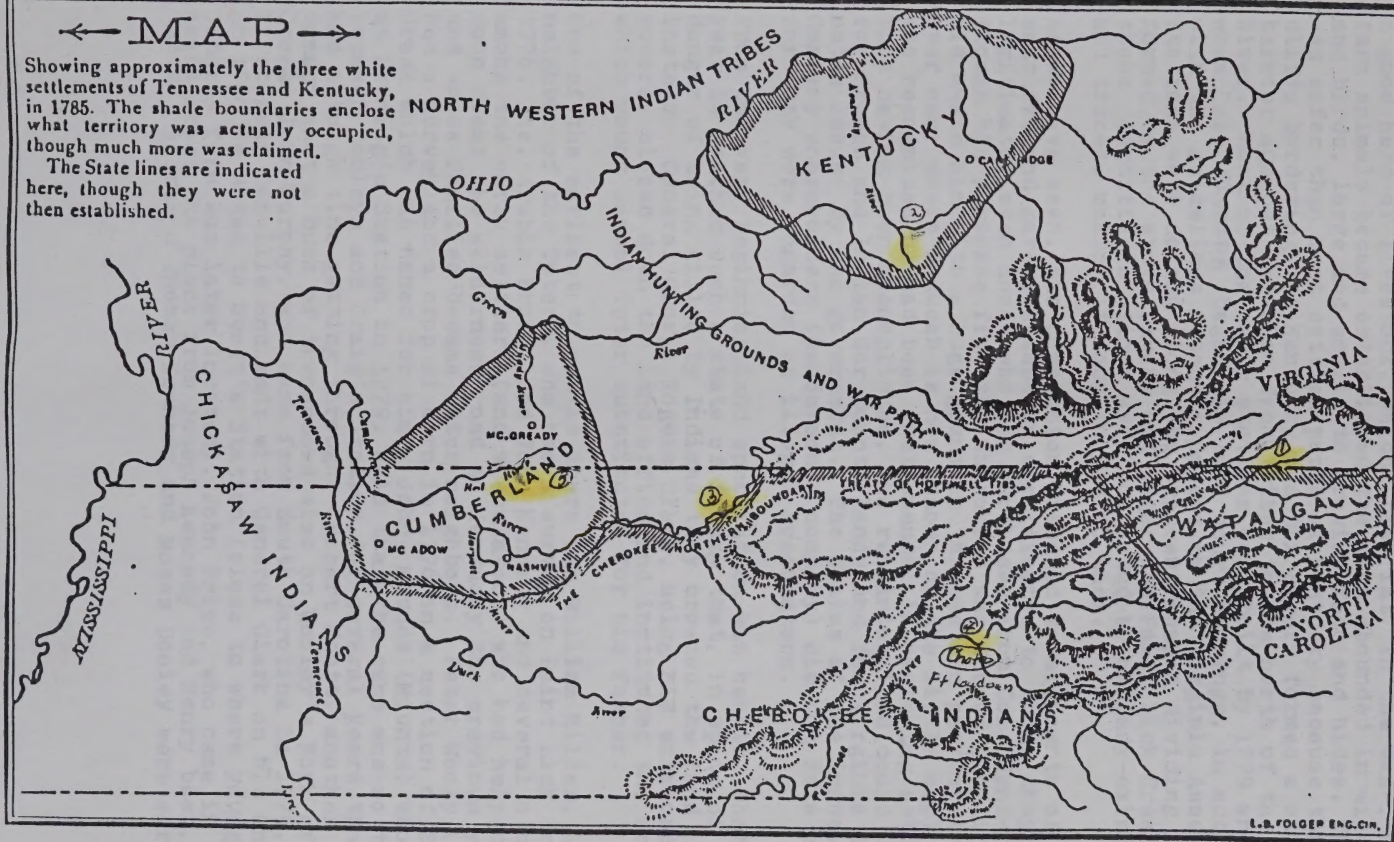
Though it is a foregone conclusion that some of the Teters' neighbors had been their friends, relatives, and neighbors in Virginia, we have not yet figured out their identities. We know that some of Sarah's Pearis cousins were with them, though they lived a little farther east in what remained Madison County after its division with Garrard. We especially wonder if Sarah's sister Margaret and her husband, whose name we do not know, were among them. One neighbor, who became a militia captain, was named Jacob Stern (Starnes) the same name as a son of old Frederick Stern back in Virginia from whom they had bought land. A number of early settlers had the same names as people who had signed the call for a Presbyterian minister back on the forks of the Holston, but those were often rather common.

* Descriptions of early transportation come from . . .
Glimpses of Historic Madison County, Kentucky by Jonathan T. and
Maud W. Dorns, also History of Garrard County, Kentucky

↖ MAP ↗

Showing approximately the three white settlements of Tennessee and Kentucky, in 1785. The shade boundaries enclose what territory was actually occupied, though much more was claimed.

The State lines are indicated here, though they were not then established.



Key-

- Key-
1. Middle Fork of Holston, Teter's last VA residence.
 2. Sugar Creek/Paint Creek area, Kentucky .
 3. Samuel and Sarah Teter Griffiths future home at Jennings Creek TN.
 4. Chota, the Cherokee capital never reached by Col. Byrd's troops.
 5. Thomas Dial in 1789.

The region where the Teters settled was ideal for beginning a good herd of livestock, which grew fat in the cane, and until farm animals became established the area abounded in wild animals and birds, large and small, to provide food and hides. The locale was safer than most settled parts of Kentucky because the high cliffs bordering the Kentucky and Dix Rivers formed a natural barrier against invasion from tribes to the north of the Ohio River. Most of the early stations were built by 1779 and 1780 when Col. Fleming began his land court hearings, in accordance with the guidelines recently passed by the Virginia Assembly. Stations were dotted along the crescent-shaped dividing ridge formed by the above rivers and Sugar and Paint Lick Creeks, and these fortified stations were connected by already-existing paths and traces, making it easy to get to them.

As we have seen, the Commission listened to arguments of early settlers and gave pre-emption certificates to those they deemed legitimate, even those who had purchased from Col. Henderson, though his purchase from the Cherokees was deemed invalid. They did award him with a huge grant in the western part of the state over near where Paducah is now (shown on the little map) for it was recognized he had been instrumental in hastening settlement. This having been accomplished, the remaining land could be surveyed for French and Indian War bounty lands and for Virginia treasury notes issued by the government. The claims of the Transylvania Company shareholders (Henderson's company) did not fare so well, for they were regarded as illegal speculators.

From the very beginning land speculation was hectic. That same year it reached such a state of frenzy that, in spite of grave danger of being killed by Indians they crowded the land office instead. General George Rogers Clark, using his extraordinary powers, closed down the land office and instituted the draft in which young Samuel Teter substituted for his father.

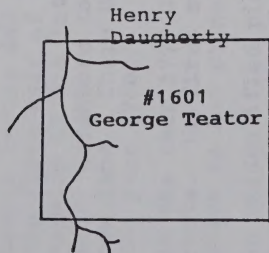
One of the earliest to settle there was William Miller, later a neighbor of the Teters, who had a survey on Paint Lick Creek in 1776. He, Arabia Brown, and John Kennedy and several others were among the early settlers (and speculators) who had helped Daniel Boone clear the wilderness road to Kentucky the previous year, and whose families became Teter neighbors. Peter Wooly (Owsley) had a survey and a crop of corn in 1776 on a section of Back Creek which was named for him. John Mounce (Mounts) who stayed at Downing's Station in 1779, said that the cane was so thick between Wooleys and Craig's Station for several years that a horse had a tough time getting through. Robert Scott, another very early-comer, shot a buck of tremendous size on Wooley's Fork of Back Creek. John Murphy, who came from South Carolina in 1779, settled first near Danville and went with General Clark on his Ohio campaign. In 1780 he moved to Scott's Station (close to where young Samuel Teter's farm was later located). John Price, who came in 1781, heard about the place from Joseph Kennedy and Henry Best, already there. Andrew & Thomas Kennedy and Moses Dooley were early Justices.

Most of these people, also Bryants, Prices, Campbells, Downings, Vancleaves, Bledsoes, Craigs, etc., were speculators as well as settlers. The last two were also Baptist ministers. (George's youngest son, our Sally's half-brother, was named for Rev. Lewis Craig, who came in 1782.) One reason so many Baptist ministers started coming was that they had been thrown in jail in Virginia (Craig in Spotsylvania Co.) for preaching a doctrine unsanctioned by the official Anglican Church. Craig brought his whole congregation, and settled on Gilbert's Creek. After the successful Battle of Blue Licks, Kentucky was inundated with settlers from about every state, and by 1785 all of the best land was gone. Less affluent people came as well, but they were out of luck, for even the less productive land was beginning to fetch some pretty steep prices.

Until 1782 the area had in essence been an extension of the Scotch-Irish world of the Holston, Clinch, Watauga & other Valleys nestled between ridges of the Alleghenys. Many of them were rugged individuals of a type who, like Andrew Jackson a little later, shocked Congress by his remark that if one were so close he could hear his neighbor's dog bark it was time to move on. Though they did not care to be hemmed in, many such men used skills acquired in the military to construct Stations (forts) before they sold out. Others before leaving acquired a little extra capital for new stakes by spying out profitable land for speculators back east, who paid for it using Virginia treasury bonds. One such man was the Teter's one-time next-door neighbor, Henry Daugherty, who managed to acquire a large holding in Henry County (now Trimble) over on the Ohio River next to Indiana.

The Teters and many of their neighbors, having found rich land, stayed put. The grandchildren of many of them still lived there, or at least some of the grandchildren. though the same cannot be said of the far southern craggy and unproductive hills of the present county which became a haven for impoverished outlaws, revenueurs, and outcasts who did not mingle with the others.

The next two pages tell of land next to Henry Daugherty (Lincoln County Deeds) copied from a more recent publication, as shown on the following pages. A surveyor's diagram is below. This was not one of George's grants on a previous page, but a 4th-hand purchase of Treasury bond #6035. Modern description was, "The survey lay between Coon Hunters Road and Sugar Creek Road, and contained the high ridge that lies back of the farm now owned by Steve Ray."



BACK of the CANE - Early Virginia Surveys in Today's Garrard County Kentucky 1775-1789
By Fred Logan Simpson (copied at Family History Lib., Salt Lake City 976.9525R28)

(pg 304-5)

GEORGE TEATER

1787 Madison County Virginia tax List, Dist. of Michael McEeeley
George Teeter 4 blacks 8 horses 18 head of cattle

George Teeter was son of Jeorg Dieter who had immigrated to the Colony of Pennsylvania in the first half of the 18th century from southern Germany. His name was an Anglicized version of his father's name. By the mid 1700's the family had followed their Scotch-Irish neighbors to the intermountain valleys of old Augusta County, Virginia, in search of new land. There George Teter would marry Sarah Pearis of Frederick County, Virginia about the year 1760.

In the year 1779 George Teter would bring his family out to Kentucky over Cumberland Gap route. He first settled on the lower Dick's River area not far from other families with which he had connections back in Virginia.

An unidentified pioneer (Draper mss. 11CC 279-283) stated that George Teeter was one of only two settlers in the area that did not seek shelter at Downing's Station during a period of Indian hostility during the summer of 1782. Downing's Station was perhaps the strongest militarily of the early Garrard stations and drew settlers from a wide area during times of Indian danger, so this does not pinpoint where Teter was living at the time. He was quite likely on the Sugar Creek land, the high ridge on the back of today's Steve Ray farm, shown in the following survey.

Litigation arose over this survey due to a caveat placed by Samuel Teator, George's oldest son, against William Miller. A ruling of 9-29-1785 called for the county surveyor, James Thompson, to survey off the property as either party would have it and report back to the court. The sheriff was also to be present in order to remove any force if it be offered. This was standard practice and does not indicate any real trouble between the parties. In fact on 6-10-1786 the case was discontinued, as an agreement had been worked out among the parties themselves.

It is about this time that the family moved to what is today the Gunn's Chapel area. They were living there at the time of the 1787 tax list. Samuel Teator acquired property on Sco'tt's Fork from a John Bryant survey. Their land back on Sugar Creek had adjoined the Bryants.

George Teator died in 1815 and is buried on the point of a hill overlooking the Kentucky River, about a mile from the mouth of Paint Lick Creek. The Teators of Garrard County today descend from his fifth son, Paris Teator, who is said to have been born aboard an oxcart as the family was traveling to their new home. Paris Teator boarded at the home of Abigail Vancleave at the south of Back Creek while attending school. He later became a trustee and noted preacher at the Gunn's Chapel Methodist Church.

#1601 George Teator 200 acres on Sugar Creek
 assignee of Quirk who was assignee of Baker who was an assignee of George Thompson
Treasury Warranty No. 6035 issued 8-28-1780 Land Entry 6-12-1781
 George Teter enters 200 acres upon treasury warrant No. 6035 to adjoin Henry Dougherty's
 300 acres on the SE side
Surveyed 1-10-1783 by William Henry D.S.L.C. James Thompson S.L.C.

Beginning at Daughertie's-Northeast corner to Downing's line at a sugar tree, thence S 160
 poles to his corner in Miller's line at a buckeye, hoopwood and ash, W with Miller's line
 200 poles to three sugar trees, N 160 poles to Daughertie's SW corner a beech, E with his
 line to the beginning.

Granted 12-2-1785 to George Teator by Patrick Henry, Gov. of Virginia.

(This survey lay between Coon Hunter's Road and Sugar Creek Road and contained the high ridge
 that lies back of the farm now owned by Steve Ray.)

(pg 93)

HENRY DOUGHERTY

---Henry Dougherty also obtained two surveys on the Middle Fork of Sugar Creek which lie
 between today's Kemper Lane and Jim Clark Road. One of these he sold to Samuel Shelton of
 Downing's Station. He had obtained this survey with a warrant of George Teeter, who was also
 an early settler there. The early trace between Dougherty's Station and Downing's Station
 served to maintain close ties between the settlers of the two areas. Downing's Trace going west
 along the West Fork of Sugar Creek would have given Henry Dougherty access to the Sugar Creek
 land. John Dougherty was a Captain of a unit of Lincoln County Militia that took part in the
 1782 expedition against the Shawnees in retaliation for the terrible loss at Blue Licks. His
 unit served alongside of that of Captain James Downing from Downing's Station.

The Doughertys, like many of the early Scotch-Irish settlers, could not resist the impulse to
 move farther west. Henry Dougherty appears to have left first, as his name is not on the 1787
 Lincoln Co. tax list. He died by 1821, probably in Jefferson County. John Dougherty remained
 longer but in 1789 obtained 4000 acres in Trimble Co. (then Jefferson), and moved there by 1793
 In late 1811 or early 1811 he moved to Orange Co. IN and was made Justice of the Peace 3-7-1811
 He died there 2-14-1828 in his 85th year.

#408 Henry Dougherty 200 acres on Sugar Creek assignee of George Teter, assee of Geo. Thompson
Treasury Warranty No. 6035 issued 8-21-1780 Land Entry 6-21-1781
 Henry Dougherty enters 200 acres on a branch of Sugar Creek to adjoin Alex Collier on the
 southeast and to include a small spring and to extend south for quantity.
Surveyed 6-10-1782 By Samuel Grant D.S.L.C., James Thompson S.L.C.

Beginning on the southeast side of Alex Collier's survey of 400 acres at a beech and hickory,
 S 20° W 180 poles with sd. Collier's line to his southeast corner, S 70° E 180 poles crossing a
 branch of Sugar Creek to two sugar trees and a hoopwood, N 70° W 180 poles, crossing Sugar Creek
 to the beginning.

TETER FAMILY

When I first started collecting geneological data, I sat happily scanning rolls of microfilm and zeroing in on treasured items recorded in old court rolls and deed books. I had hoped to complete that for this family. Old Lincoln, Madison, and Garrard County rolls should yield much data, but now someone else will have to do that if it gets done, due to my failing sight. Books are easier to read. A little treasure by Jackie Couture has just come out (Aug. 1996) covering Madison County Order book A, 1787-91. Among her acknowledgments, she gives special mention to "my husband who put up with many late suppers and a messy house while I sat in front of a computer and microfilm for hours." Way to go, Jackie, and Thanks wherever you are! I hope you soon do Book B.

In the period of time she covered, Madison County was an immense area, and only a little slivver of it was part of what became Garrard, at the far northwest corner. The rest of what became Garrard was then Mercer and Lincoln. But our people were in that little slivver. The little book reflects a thriving community, now that the Revolutionary War had been won, though we know from other sources that the Indian threat still existed, though more actively in the more northerly parts of Kentucky, until General "Mad" Anthony Wayne's troops won the Battle of Fallen Timbers in Indiana in 1795. There were even vestiges of the more than remote past--one entry mentioned "liege people" of the Commonwealth, a medieval term.

Keeping the booklet authentic, Mrs. Couture stuck to original spellings, and a comma now and then for clarity. Spelling was amazing. Hardly any surname was the same twice. Wooley=Cwsley, Bowels=Boyle, Pipers=Pepper are only examples. But between the lines one gets a flavor of what life was like.

In all that immense area there was only one jail, spelled "goal" not even "gaol" as one would expect, and it was not very well built. Successive sheriffs complained much about its "insufficiency." On 1 Dec. 1785 it was ordered that "a stocks, pillory, and whipping post be built and that James Smoddy, present sheriff, be authorized to let (out) building of same to lowest bidder." "Cheaper to the community and maybe a better deterrent to crime than today's expensive prisons! But one wonders about their reasoning--Cornelius Daugherty was summoned several times to "explain his ill-treatment of his daughter Isabel," and eventually she was placed with a guardian, yet he continued to sit on juries and act on committees. There were juries or grand juries at about every session. William Young wound up before the grand jury on 1 Feb 1791 for "fighting and profane swearing expressed in these words (by God)." Also Thomas Jacobs for fighting.

Taxes were collected by the poll tax. Thomas Batts lowered his by exemption of his aged and infirm negro man. Others, either aged and infirm or just plain infirm could also be exempted, and certain special public servants for cause, such as actively in military combat.

A \$100 bounty was paid for grown wolves, considered dangerous, especially to livestock, and several were turned in. One year Thomas Black turned in three. Roads, such as they were, were kept in repair over many routes. One was between Boonesborough and Danville. Road crews were supervised by surveyors, a capacity filled for a while by Samuel Teter, to lay out roads, paid for by tithes (taxes). Committees of three were named to view roads (that is, to oversee such repairs or improvements as necessary).

Tithes could customarily be paid in tobacco, as in Virginia. There was a public "whearhouse" at Boonesborough on the Kentucky River, from whence the product was shipped down the river in barrels. It was ordered by law that scales and weights for same be kept in good repair. Cattle earmarks and brands were commonly registered with the court for the protection of the herds' owners in case of dispute or theft. Militia officers were affirmed, judgments in civil and criminal cases recorded, rates set for standard prices at taverns (inns) and ferries, etc. Two of the ferries across the Kentucky River were established, by permission of the court, in the Teter family vicinity. One was at the mouth of Sugar Creek and the other near the mouth of Paint Lick Creek.

Some entries affecting the Teters are shown in the following excerpts. You will note that George Teter won a judgment against a man named Dawson who defaulted on a debt but then took bankruptcy, though not before spending some time in jail. Innis's judgment taken against George, who admitted he owed the money, was typical of a series of lawsuits he won in court to settle the affairs of Enoch Tucker, who died, I suppose, with a lot of people indebted to him. I'm guessing Tucker may have been a merchant of some sort. I have no idea what Moses Dooley sued for, but since he was a public official maybe it was a contested public debt of some sort. It is even possible one of the debts could have involved George, Jr. for that matter. The rest seems self-explanatory.

It would be nice if we had more details about community life on Sugar Creek, now that peace had come, and perhaps later we will, but this is enough to show life was becoming tranquil, and that they were prosperous and respected members of the community.

MADISON COUNTY COURT ORDER BOOK A (1787-1791) by Jackie Coutare, Aug. 1996
(Heritage Books)

Book

Page Date

- 27 Tues 27 Nov 1787. John Matthews appointed surveyor of the road leading from the mouth of Sugar Creek to intersect the Danville road near Banks, in the room of John Clark. And that Moses Dooley, gent., be appointed to lot the tithes and work on the same.
- 53 Tues 7 Apr 1789. Madison Courthouse. Ordered that George Teter, Jr. & Sr., Samuel Harris and George Hinton or any three of them, be appointed to view a road from the mouth of Back Creek to the mouth of Paint Creek.
- 56 Tues 5 May 1789. Quarter Session. George Teter, assignee vs. Bartholomew Dawson. Charles Jones common bail for the defendant, delivered up the body of said Dawson he was prayed and ordered into the custody of the sheriff, and judgment for note confessed in custody.
- Same day. On motion of Thomas Harris, a ferry established across the Kentucky River at the mouth of Sugar Creek on the upper sides thereof, and that the rates ferriages be ordered for a man and a horse, of the same.
- 57 Weds 6 May 1789. Ordered that Samuel Teter be appointed Surveyor, road from the mouth of Sugar Creek to Banks, in the room of John Mathews, and Moses Dooley be appointed to lot the tithes.
- 63 Mon 27 June 1789. Bartholomew Dawson, an insolvent debtor at the suit of George Teter, having remained in jail for twenty days, was brought into court pursuant to a writ issued by Joseph Kennedy, gent., who delivered in a schedule of his estate and took the oath of an insolvent debtor who is discharged out of custody.
- 65 4 Aug 1789. John Martin, assignee vs. James French. Jury sworn to try the issue to wit: Robert Henry, Jeremiah Perry, Benjamin Cooper, Sam Teter, George Finley, James Howard, Jesse May, Sharwell Cooper, William Powel, Andrew Harris, John Matthews and George Teter, returned verdict for plaintiff, damages for £ 5-3-6 and judgment (costs).
- 70 3 Sep 1789. Ordered that Thomas Banks be appointed surveyor of the road from the forks of Sugar Creek road to William Poes, and Samuel Teter thence on to mouth of Sugar Creek, and M. Dooley to lot the tithes.
- 81 2 Feb 1790. Henry Innis assignee vs. George Teter. Thomas Gest special bail and judgment confessed per specialty. £ 12 and costs.
- 86 4 May 1790. Moses Dooley vs. George Teter. Dismissed at defendant's costs.
- 92 1 June 1790. Ordered that Thomas Batts be appointed surveyor in the room of Samuel Teter and that Moses Dooley, gent., lot the tithes.

(NOTE - in the room of meant IN PLACE CF.)

Madison County Kentucky Court Order Book B 1791-1801

by Jackie Coatsworth

2000 - Heritage Books

Book Page

- 27 03 July 1792. Deeds from Green Clay acknowledged. (incl)
-- to George Teter, same as in
- 64 7 May 1793. Ordered that Andrew Bogey, Abraham Gustin, Drury Ham and George Teters Sr. or any three view the way for a road to be opened from the mouth of Sugar Creek to Andrew Bogey's and make report.
- 62 1 Oct. 1793. Ordered that George Teter Sr., John Mowens, William Hager, and Thomas Harris or any three view a way for a road to be opened from the mouth of Paint Lick to intersect the road leading to the Crab Orchard at or near John Mowens and make report.
- 71 7 Jan 1794. A report of .. a road to be opened from the mouth of Paint Lick to intersect the Crab Orchard Road near John Mowens returned and is ordered to be established. George Teter, Jr. is appointed surveyor and Moser Dooley, gent to collect the tithes.
- 145 1 March 1796. Ordered that Henry Reynolds Jr. be appointed surveyor of the road from the mouth of Paint Lick to where it intersects the Crab Orchard road in the room of George Teter with the same hands and keep in repair.
- 151 7 July 1796. Ordered that Samuel Teter, John Baker and Henry Reynolds be summoned to appear at next court to shew why they should not be fined and trible taxed for refusing to give in their list of taxable property ----- Also Abigail Vandevere and Robert Gordon for refusing to make the necessary affidavit in giving their list of property.
- 155 7 July 1796. Ordered that Joel Short, Zachariah Green and William House or any three inventory and appraise the estate of James Walling, deceased and return.
- 159 2 Aug 1796 Abigail Vandevere gave in her list of taxable property to the court.
- 161 4 Oct 1796. Ordered that John Baker, Henry Reynolds and Samuel Teter be trible taxed for failing to turn in a list of their taxable property.
- 164 04 Oct 1796. The Reverend Samuel Griffith produced credentials of his ordination with the Methodist Church whereupon he took the required oaths and is hereby authorized to celebrate the rights of matrimony.

Madison County Kentucky East Order Book A, 1791-1800

by John Carter
2000 - 2005

1. 1791-1800. Book for the year 1791. (1791-1800)
2. 1791-1800. Book for the year 1792. (1791-1800)
3. 1791-1800. Book for the year 1793. (1791-1800)
4. 1791-1800. Book for the year 1794. (1791-1800)
5. 1791-1800. Book for the year 1795. (1791-1800)
6. 1791-1800. Book for the year 1796. (1791-1800)
7. 1791-1800. Book for the year 1797. (1791-1800)
8. 1791-1800. Book for the year 1798. (1791-1800)
9. 1791-1800. Book for the year 1799. (1791-1800)
10. 1791-1800. Book for the year 1800. (1791-1800)

(as per Griffith file) Griffith/Teter

1799 Tax List General 189

1797
1 person charged 2. rate of tax 1, 2, 3 + acres of land 3. white horse 4. 5
5 person ~~in~~ in white land entered (6) am + 21 (7) am + 16 (8) bal + 16 (9) total 51 (10) # horse

1799 (1) person (2) app'n on land at (3) am + 21 (4) am + 16 (5) bal + 16 (6) total 6 (7) # horse

1797 Griffith, James (Jones?)
" Jr (6) wml 1 hor 3
John (6) exempt hor
Samuel (6) wml 1 hor 1 (10) bal + 16 (10) hor 3
" (10) bal + 16 (10) hor 3

Harris, John am'

" John 123-3118 Sagar Creek General Alex J. Class am' — hor 3

" John wml 1 hor 1

Rebecca

Ray, Joseph 122-1250 Point Lick Mad. for Crag am' hor 4

Stout, John 122-1750 " " for Crag

Joshua

Isaac

Teter, George Jr am' (9) + 61 (10) 3 horse

Samuel

am'

Teter, George Jr 12-3000 Kentucky Madison Green Clay am' — bal 1/4 hor 6

Peter

(7) am + 16 (10) 1 horse

William

(9) am + 16 (10) 1 horse

VanCleave, Abigail 122-1500 Point Lick Mad. (7) am + 16 (10) 1 horse

"

122-1500 Drums Lick Shady

Han, Wige (6) exempt hor 2

(continued from page 1)

1777 to 1778

1777 to 1778

1777 to 1778

1777 to 1778

1777 to 1778

1777 to 1778

1777 to 1778

1777 to 1778

1777 to 1778

1777 to 1778

1789 Tax List Concord C. Co.

$u d = \text{upper dist}$ $l d = \text{lower dist}$

Barras John 29/10 2000 C451 kor 2

Diana Argentea id emi - be 3 + b 10 hors

Boatman 1d + 2 1/2 hrs

John 1d 11 - 4 465 1 3

1. 1000
 2. 1000
 3. 1000
 4. 1000
 5. 1000
 6. 1000
 7. 1000
 8. 1000
 9. 1000
 10. 1000
 11. 1000
 12. 1000
 13. 1000
 14. 1000
 15. 1000
 16. 1000
 17. 1000
 18. 1000
 19. 1000
 20. 1000
 21. 1000
 22. 1000
 23. 1000
 24. 1000
 25. 1000
 26. 1000
 27. 1000
 28. 1000
 29. 1000
 30. 1000
 31. 1000
 32. 1000
 33. 1000
 34. 1000
 35. 1000
 36. 1000
 37. 1000
 38. 1000
 39. 1000
 40. 1000
 41. 1000
 42. 1000
 43. 1000
 44. 1000
 45. 1000
 46. 1000
 47. 1000
 48. 1000
 49. 1000
 50. 1000
 51. 1000
 52. 1000
 53. 1000
 54. 1000
 55. 1000
 56. 1000
 57. 1000
 58. 1000
 59. 1000
 60. 1000
 61. 1000
 62. 1000
 63. 1000
 64. 1000
 65. 1000
 66. 1000
 67. 1000
 68. 1000
 69. 1000
 70. 1000
 71. 1000
 72. 1000
 73. 1000
 74. 1000
 75. 1000
 76. 1000
 77. 1000
 78. 1000
 79. 1000
 80. 1000
 81. 1000
 82. 1000
 83. 1000
 84. 1000
 85. 1000
 86. 1000
 87. 1000
 88. 1000
 89. 1000
 90. 1000
 91. 1000
 92. 1000
 93. 1000
 94. 1000
 95. 1000
 96. 1000
 97. 1000
 98. 1000
 99. 1000
 100. 1000

Griffiths John and wife m 2

Small ld wt - bel to 2 —

From - Search

bs day, etc) Isaac, Maria & Thos Pentfro)

Reynolds, Henry ad son, w^h 5-8 + 68 hor "

11. In each case - let $\vec{u}$ and $\vec{v}$ be

John ad ad — in 2

* That's nice

Short, ~~less~~ 1d out — her!

Soul let me — 58

$\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$

Joshua ad. an. h. 2

Tenn George Jr and his - his how

" Sr 6d 6m - 5d + 51 hmk

Source let " - - - +61 b6

Kanchan Abigail ud - 4th arm - - hor 4

Ebenezer and 4 are 1 - - 402

Vest Edens 4th and - - - and

1816 Census

Total Geo. In. = 3-2-0-0-1 / 2 2 01

50-00011 / 62101

Paris 2001-102

Will 3201 — 1101

Scrawl 3 2 20 1 1

Van de ~~de~~ Afgeel 000

Vest $\checkmark$ 100

2501

Exp: 10

TETER FAMILY

CHAPTER NINE - THE THIRD GENERATION

FAMILY GROUP:

Father: (John) George Teter II was born 9 March 1739 in the Cpequon River Valley SE of present Winchester VA. He died 8 August 1815 in the Sugar Creek area, Garrard Co. KY. Religion: of a Dunker father, baptized Lutheran and became a Presbyterian. Veteran of French and Indian War in Pennsylvania and Virginia.

Married: Spring 1762 in Augusta County, Virginia

Mother: Sarah Pearis was born about 1742 near Parish Run of Back Creek Valley W of present Winchester VA. She died 27 July 1794 at Sugar Creek, (then Madison Co) KY. Religion: Presbyterian

Children:

1. Samuel Teter born 27 Feb 1763 in Augusta Co. VA, served in various Rev. War battles in KY and IN, wounded in action. married ^{1804 to 1805} ~~ca. 1785~~ (then Lincoln Co KY) Elizabeth Ray. Died ca 1845 in Howard Co. MO
2. George Teter III (called Jr.) born ca. 1765 in Augusta Co. VA served in KY militia but not in combat. Married (1) 7 May 1788 ^(see Wm. + Abigail) Mary Vancleave with whom he removed in 1718 to Henry Co. KY to be near his younger brother Robert. Removed ca. 1820 to Boone Co. MO where he married (2) Polly Riddle, Died ca. 1834 near present Columbia MO
3. William Teter born about 1767 in Augusta or Botetourt Co VA. May have battled Indians in Indiana under Gen. Wayne, in 1795. Married about 1795 Ann (Nancy) Ross. He died ca 1823 Garrard Co.
4. Robert Teter born ca 1770 in Montgomery or Washington Co. VA (then Fincastle) married (wife's name not found) and moved ca. 1792 to present Henry or Trimble Co. KY. Died after 1815 there or possibly Indiana
- + 5. Sarah (Sally) Teter born about 1774 at Middle Fork of Holston (now Washington Co.) VA. Married 12 June 1791 Samuel Griffith ^{Methodist Minister} born 1768 in (So?) Carolina. Moved by 7 May 1817 to Jennings Creek, Jackson Co. TN to live near her husband's family. Date of death uncertain. (between 1830-50)
6. Pearis Teter (changed spelling to Paris Teater) born 26 Mar. 1780, probably at or near Clark's Station at Danville west of Dick's River, KY Methodist minister. Married 1803 Rebecca Totten. Preached at Gunn's Chapel. They both died 17 March 1864.

Father: John George Teter married (2) 4 Oct. 1796, Garrard Co. KY

Mother: Esther ("Easter") Griffith born perhaps 1770 in Carolina who survived him. Date of death has not been determined.

Children:

1. Lewis Craig Teter born ca. 1797 Sugar Creek, married Sarah Poe (or Powe) and they moved to Howard Co. MO to join older bro. Sam.
2. Susannah (Suzy) Teter born ca. 1798, married 7 Aug 1815 at Sugar Creek, Henry Reynolds. Date of death not found.
3. Nancy Teter born about 1800 married 19 Dec 1817 James Davis, who died in 1833 leaving many children. She may have married again. Date of death not found.

Farming was good. A peculiar soil, common only to their area and adjacent sections of Jessamine and Madison counties, is found there which, while they lived there, produced a fine grade of white burley tobacco, much in demand in Europe. It was shipped from a warehouse at the mouth of Sugar River to be sold at New Orleans where it commanded a premium price. Farm animals thrived in the cane. It sounds as though life was good. 1787 Madison County tax list shows George Teter with 4 blacks, 8 horses, and 18 head of cattle.

By then the eldest son Samuel had married a neighbor girl, Elizabeth Ray, and become a father himself. George Jr. married Mary Vancleave in the spring of 1788 and not long after William married Nancy Ross. All of these young brides came from nice families in the neighborhood. The name of Robert's wife is not known, but about 1791 he was the first of the Teter sons to move away, and it seems as though perhaps he may have gone with some of her relatives farther north down the Kentucky River not far south of its junction with the Ohio. 1792 Henry County tax records list a Robert Teter. Like his pioneering parents, he risked danger from Indians, who now occasionally raided that area, confident of the backing of the English, who still held Detroit and other trading centers to the north, and continued to do so until after the Battle of Fallen Timbers in 1795.

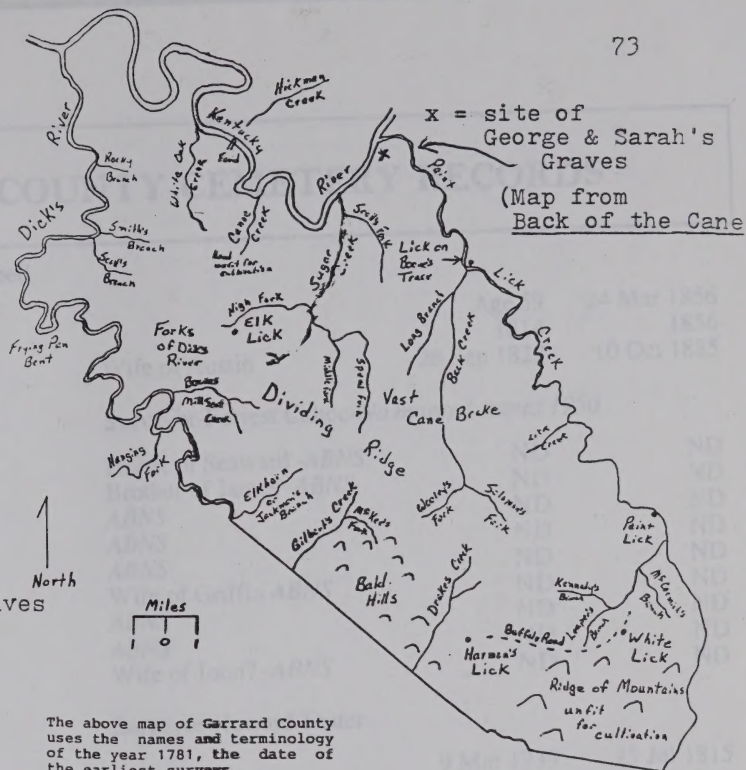
Before 1790 a great migration of people from areas which had fared less well after the end of the Revolutionary War came flooding in. By then all of the really good land had been taken, and too expensive for the newcomers to buy due to inflation, but there were still opportunities for advancement in the booming economy of that area, in commerce and specialized trades. The Griffiths and several other families came there from Burke County, North Carolina, in 1789. Though probably not directly related to Sarah herself, they appear to have been related to her Pearis cousins by marriage, maybe to the Peppers (Pipers) some of whom came to Madison County that same year.

Seventeen-year-old Sally, our ancestress, married Samuel Griffith in 1791 and soon had little ones, as did her brothers. George and Sarah were rewarded with many small grandchildren to dandle on their knees, receive baby hugs and kisses from, and baby sit. Teenaged Pearis, their only child born in Kentucky and big and boisterous for his age, loved playing pranks on his nephews and nieces, and telling them yarns.

We do not know what caused her illness, but our fore-mother, Sarah Pearis Teter, passed away on 27 July 1794, while it was still a part of Madison County. Her handcarved tombstone, now much weathered, and that of her husband George, who died 21 years later, are in a private cemetery on a hill overlooking the Kentucky River a mile from Paint Lick Creek. She was in her early fifties.

TETER FAMILY

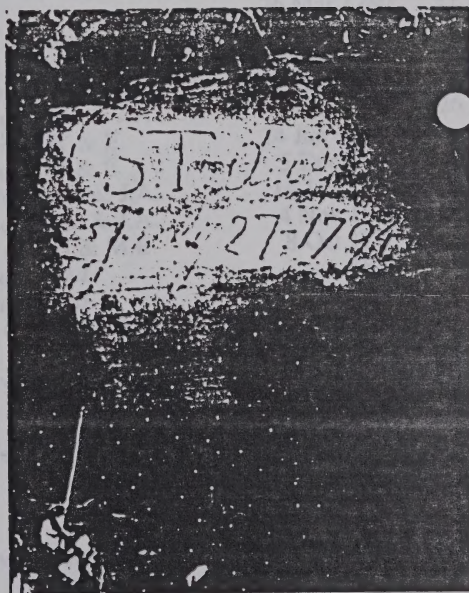
73



Below

Photograph of
George & Sarah's Graves
from The Kentucky
Teater Family

The above map of Garrard County
uses the names and terminology
of the year 1781, the date of
the earliest surveys.



GARRARD COUNTY CEMETERY RECORDS

SWOPE CEMETERY-Continued

Swope	Fanny S.	Age 59	24 Mar 1856
Frazier	Austin	1814	1856
Frazier	Dorcas	Wife of Austin	26 Sep 1822 10 Oct 1885

170. TATUM CEMETERY

Surveyor-Forrest Calico-No marked stones 1950

Tatum	Samuel	Father of Seaward -ABNS	ND	ND
Hume	Albert	Brother of James -ABNS	ND	ND
Reynolds	Rachel	ABNS	ND	ND
Reynolds	Levi	ABNS	ND	ND
Hardin	Griffin	ABNS	ND	ND
Hardin	---	Wife of Griffin ABNS	ND	ND
Short	Susan?	ABNS	ND	ND
Casey	John?	ABNS	ND	ND
Casey	---	Wife of John? -ABNS	ND	ND

171. TEATER CEMETERY

Surveyor-Howard Teater

✓ Teater	George	9 Mar 1739	25 Jul 1815
✓ Teater	Sarah Pearis	1740(?)	27 Jul 1794
Teater	Paris	26 Mar 1780	17 Mar 1864
Teater	Rebecca E.	6 Feb 1786	17 Mar 1864
Teater	Susan	5 Nov 1811	13 Jan 1887
Teater	Russell Harrison	23 Jan 1813	22 Jan 1907
Teater	Rebecca P.	19 Jul 1848	26 Mar 1866
Teater	Mary F.P.	24 Jan 1860?	ND
Teater	James W.C.	5 Dec 1869	6 Nov 1874
Teater	Serfiney E.	14 Jun 1847	1 Apr 1864
Teater	Robert L.	4 Nov 1844	10 Mar 1857
Teater	Ever C.	8 Oct 1875	1 Jan 1878
T.		Hand carved	1825 187?
J.	M.T.	Hand carved	ND 1845
Teater	James T.	Son of George & Lucy-NS	ND ND

172. TERRILL CEMETERY

Surveyor-William Tudor-Resurveyed by B. & K. Vockery-97

Terrill	Elijah Jackson	25 Dec 1814	27 Aug 1894
Terrill	Susan B. Smith	19 May 1819	6 Dec 1888
Terrill	John Allen	18 Oct 1849	21 Jul 1901
Terrill	Jonsie	17 Apr 1862	7 Feb 1864

173. UNNAMED CEMETERY

Surveyor-Judy Clark-Resurveyed by B. & K. Vockery-97

Elizabeth		ND	Oct 1825
Anthony		? - ? - 1870	1847

George Teter, 57-years old, mourning the loss of his wife, found himself in a big house with no relatives but teen-aged Paris, who wanted to attend school in the area, but too far away to make it practical for him to ride there everyday. Realizing that it would be best for the boy he agreed, but now he was all alone except for the servants. He visited his sons' homes and was cordially greeted, though with their growing family responsibilities they were often busy. He wound up spending a lot of time with Sally and her Griffith family, at the mouth of Sugar Creek nearby.

The Griffiths, who liked the Teters a lot, were a jolly, gregarious bunch, and very close knit, enjoying family get-togethers. When Samuel Griffith's sister Elender got married to Richard Lock back in 1792, a few months after Samuel and Sally were married, they had asked Samuel Teter to be best man, and it had been a happy gathering. George remembered how Sarah had enjoyed both of the weddings, but now she was gone. Sally's little children were sweet though, and he enjoyed them, especially little Johnny, born late in 1795, a bright-eyed little tyke, smart as could be. With these get-togethers, he found himself much attracted to Samuel's sister, though she was very much younger. But she liked him, too, and they were married on 4 October 1796. After that he did not have time to be lonesome.

George and Esther had three children, Lewis Craig, Susannah, and Nancy, all of whom eventually married into very nice local families, Poes and Reynolds and Davises. These three married early, Suzy the day before he died, probably at his request, since David Reynolds witnessed his will and Henry, the young bridegroom was an appraiser of the estate. The other two witnesses to the will were James Epperson, husband of George Jr.'s daughter Becky, and Sally's son, John W. Griffith, our ancestor.

The will was signed on 25 July 1815, and he died two weeks later, on 8 August 1815. A copy of his will follows on the next page, Photographs, not very clear, of his tombstones and Sarah's are on the preceding page. In nearly 200 years the engraving has become very weathered. "G. Teter and S. Teter" and difficult-to-read dates.

The people who wrote the Kentucky Teater Family were descended from the youngest son, Paris, and did not follow our ancestress, Sally Teter, her brother Robert, nor the three youngest children, except to say whom they married if they knew. They did a little better with her brother William because he remained in the locality, and the names of George Jr.'s children born in Kentucky, or those of Samuel, but mainly Kentucky data for these, plus Samuel's Revolutionary War pension application, highly interesting and informative. Being myself primarily interested in Sally, I have a little bit to add, but not much.

George Foster, 57-years old, mourning the loss of his wife, found himself in a big house with no relatives but teen-aged girls, who wanted to attend school in the area, but too far away to make it practical for him to ride there every day. Realizing that it would be best for the boy he adopted, but now he was all alone except for the servants. He visited his sons' homes and was cordially greeted, though with their growing family responsibilities they were often busy. He wound up spending a lot of time with Sally and her brilliant family, at the world of George Foster's.

The Drifters who lived the Foster's a lot, were a family, Gregarious, much, and very close knit, enjoying family get-togethers. When Samuel, William's sister, married to Richard Jack Mack in 1912, a few months after Samuel and Sally were married, they had asked Samuel Foster to be best man, and he had been a family gathering. George remembered how Sam had sat between both of the women, but now the two sons, Sally's little children were sweet though, and he enjoyed them, especially little Johnny, born late in 1914. A light-eyed little girl, named as could be. With these two together he found himself much attracted to Samuel's sister, though she was very much younger. But she liked him, too, and they were married on a December 1916. After that he did not have time to be homesick.

George and Father had three children, Lewis George, Samuel, and Henry, all of whom eventually married into very nice local families. Lewis and Samuel married early, but Henry, who was the youngest, did not. These three married early, but the boy before he died, probably at his regiment, since David's name appeared on his will and Henry, the young wife's name was in the list of the estate. The other two witnesses to the will were James Spurgeon, husband of George's daughter Betty, and Sally's son, John A. Drifters, her ancestor.

The will was signed on 25 July 1918, and he died two weeks later, on 8 August 1918. A copy of his will follows on the next page. The executor, now very clear, of his possessions and Henry's are on the preceding page. In nearly 200 years the engraving has become very weathered. A Foster and S. Foster, and different to find them.

The people who wrote the Engraving Foster family were descended from the youngest son, Lewis, and did not follow the same pattern. Sally Foster, her brother Robert, and the three youngest children, George and Henry, they married in 1912. They had a little sister with her brother, William, who was named in the locality, and the names of George's son, a common form in Kentucky, at times of Samuel. For many centuries ago for these, this family's relationship and family application, highly interested and informed. Being really interested in Sally, I have a little bit to add, but not much.

Following is the will of
George Teter (From Garrard County Will
Book D, P. 264). The wording and spelling
have not been altered and appear as
originally written.

"In the name of God, Amen. I George Teter of Garrard County and State of Kentucky being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be to God for the same Calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hand of all mighty God that gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in account Christian in order at the discretion of my executors nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same by the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life. I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form, first of all

1st my son Samuel has received the entry of 200 akers of land, a negro boy named Dick, with a small portion of other property.

2nd my son George received 100 akers of land, one negro girl named Delphy with a small portion of other property.

3rd my son William has received 100 akers of land with a negro girl named Shasta and a small portion of other property.

4th my son Robert has received 100 akers of land, a negro boy named Caleb, and a small portion of other property.

5, my daughter Sally has received a negro woman named Dinah, with 40 pounds of worth of horses and a small portion of other property.

6 my son Parris has received 100 akers of land, 1 negro boy named Banlin and a small portion of other property.

7 my son Lewis is to have a negro boy named Jos and a third part of the price of the land and plantation that I live on, with a cow and calf, one feather bed with the furniture of bedding.

8 my doted Susy is to have two negro children Syntha and Phillip with one third part of the price of my said land and plantation.

9 my daughter Nancy is to have two negros, a woman named Frankie and a child named Sally with a third part of the price of said land and plantation. 10 the remainder of all my movable property of every description I do leave to my wife Ester to be entirely at her disposal with out interruption also she is to have peaceable possession of my horses and farm, apple orchard and pasture all but the lower field next to the river also said negro woman Franky during her life, then Nancy to have her with all her increase all my land, I have sold to Parris for the sum of three hundred dollars to be paid in five years at equal annual instalments and hereby otherwise and appoint my beloved wife and Parris as executors to this my last will and testament. Ratifying and confirming this, and no other, In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this 25th day of July 1815. Signed sealed and delivered by the said George Teeter Sr. NB my negro woman Milley at my death is to be her own freed woman. As his last will and testament in the presents of us and in his presents and in presents of each other have here subscribed our hand witnessed by

James Epperson
John W. Griffith
David Reynolds

George Teeter

Garrard County Sct.

August Court 1815

I hereby Certify that this last will and testament of George Teeter Dec'd was exhibited in court at the court af'd and proved by the Oath of James Epperson, John W. Griffith, and David Reynolds subscribing Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and the same is truly admitted to record.

Attest: Benj. Letcher CGCC "

The appraisement of the estate of George Teter is listed thus: (From Garrard County Will Book D, p. 344.) Again, the wording is that of the original.

"The appraisement of the Estate of George Teeter, Dec'd, agreeable to an order of the August Court of Garrard County to us directed we have proceeded to appraise said estate to wit

	Dollars	Cents
One grey horse 25 Dollars, 1 bay and Colt \$30.	\$55	--
1 Bay mare	20	--
10 head of Cattle	71	--
2 head of sheep	25	--
1 bay horse 20 Doll. (dollars) 1 bay mare and colt 35 dol.	55	--
18 head of hogs	15	--
4 Beds, bedsteads and furniture	100	--
1 Cupboard and its furniture	25	--
1 Table and chest	3	50
7 Chairs and some books	7	--
2 Flax Wheels 4 dollars, 1 Large Wheel 2.	6	--
1 Flat iron 75 cents 1 hoe and mattock 1 dollar	1	75
2 Axes 2 dollars, 1 foot adze 75 cents	2	75
1 Pair steel yards \$1.50 2 iron wedges 75 cents	2	25
Coopers ware \$1.50 shoe- maker tools \$1.25	2	75

1 Loom and jeans \$8, 1 drawing knife & chisel 75 cents	8	75
1 Bare Share Plough & odd collar \$2.00 2 Cleavers \$1 3	--	--
1 Iron shovel chain sythe and reep hook	1	--
1 Iron kettle Martin oven	12	--
2 hoes and old tools \$1.25 1 pr. large shears 1 Doll. (\$1)	3	25
2 bee stands 2 Dolls (\$2) 20 geese \$6.66	8	66
3 Frizens 25¢ 1 grind stone 50 cents		75

Given under our hands, this 30th day of August 1815

John Graham

Henry Reynolds

C. A. Ballinger

One broken kettle and broad axe

Frow and shovel worth \$2.50

P. Teeter

Garrard County Sct

Oct. Court 1815

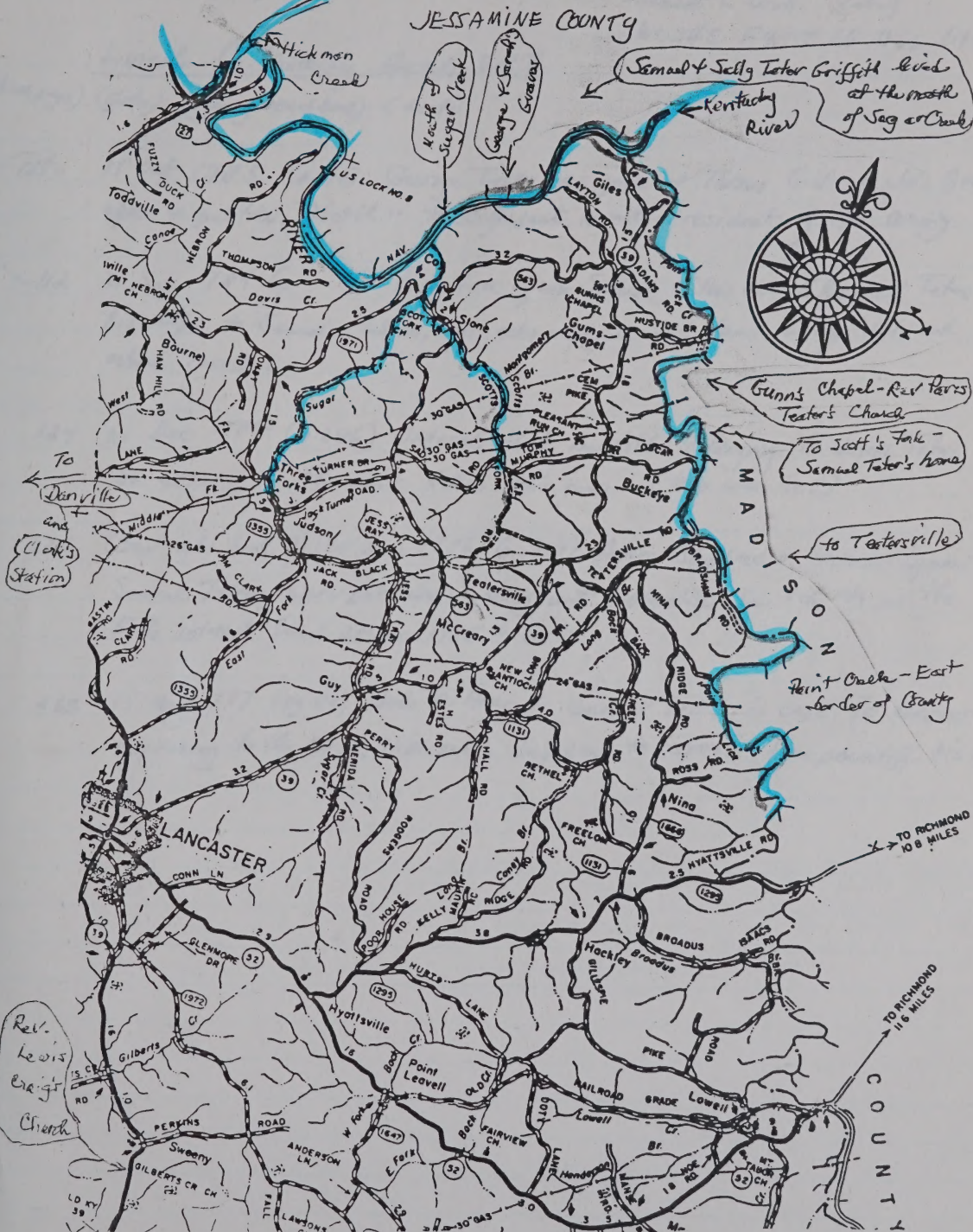
Thereby certify that this appraisement of the estate of George Teeter Decd., was exhibited into Court at the Court of & Ordered to be recorded and the same is truly admitted to record.

Test

Benjm. Letcher CGCC"

TETER FAMILY

(modern map--section of NE Garrard County Kentucky)



Lincoln Co. Kentucky Records Vol II

(drop page) (date) (page f or c b a d) (text)

- 185- 19 Oct 1785 (p. 11a) George Teter, assignee of Thomas Grist vs John Brooks, upon a petition. Abated - the defendant is not a resident of the county.
- 112 21 Sep 1784 (p) Indenture from Samuel Tetters and Elizabeth Tetters his wife, to Samuel Shelton, was acknowledged and duly relinquished and ordered recorded.
- 124 21 Dec 1784 (p 246) Ordered that one tithe belonging to Joseph Tetters be added to the list taken this year. (who was he?)
- 236 (Court order book 2) 20 June 1786 (p. 304) Adam Shephard v. Andrew Lyman & Samuel Tetter, upon petition. Judgment to plaintiff for 12¹/₄ \$.40 the 5% interest from 25 Dec 1785 & costs.
- 265 15 May 1787 (pg 88) John W. How v. Samuel Tetters, in case. For reasons appearing to the court, dismissed. Defendant to recover from plaintiff his costs.

See Vaillancourt's re:
George Teal's do. gives him
& Mary 11 children, youngest
in 1815 and that they
separated when he moved
to Mississippi. She went to Tenn.,
ch. Nathan Teal b. 1794

I. Samuel Teter, born 27 Feb 1763 in Augusta Co. VA, went to Kentucky at age 16 with his parents' family, in 1779. At age 17 he was a soldier in the American Revolution against the English and Indians, fighting in a number of battles in Kentucky and Ohio, and severely injured in one of them. A typed copy of his pension application is included here, so the information is not duplicated in this narrative. He married Elizabeth Ray, a nearby neighbor, about 1784 and had a farm at Scott's Fork close by. He was an active and useful citizen, serving on juries and acting for a while as a road surveyor. Following their parents' example, they moved to the frontier in Howard Co., Missouri about 1810 while it was still Louisiana Territory. Some but not all of their children accompanied them. He died there about 1845. Children:

1. Mary m. 180- Abraham Grindstaff
2. Susannah m. 1804 Samuel Ray
3. John B. m. 1811 Nancy Erton in Garrard Co.
4. Sarah m. 2 Sep 1819 David Harris
5. George P.
6. Robert m. 1820 Catherine Hickman or Hickam
7. Gained
8. Shelby
9. Elizabeth m. 23 Sep 1827 Hardin Hickam
10. Charity m. _____ Daw

II. George Teeter Jr. born ca 1765 in Augusta Co. VA served for short stints, at least, in the Revolution, but not in combat as far as we know. Like his older brother, he was a useful citizen, serving on juries and with his father as a road viewer, etc. On 27 May 1788 he married Mary Vancleave, a descendant of one of the first Kentucky families, in Boonesborough with Daniel Boone, who selected the Garrard Co. land about 1777 when it was far to dangerous to settle there, but became fairly well-to-do in land speculation. Soon after his father's death in 1815 the Teter siblings dispersed. They sold their home and moved north to Drennan's Lick Creek in Henry County KY, settling a while not far from his younger brother Robert, already there, but by about 1820 they moved to Boone County, MO just a little east of brother Samuel. Mary died before 1831, when he married Polly Riddle. His will of 13 Dec 1830 was proved in court 3 Feb 1834. Children:

1. Rebecca m. 1808 James Epperson, witness to her grandfather's will
2. Betsy m. 1817 Moses Harris in Garrard Co., moved to Saline Co. MO until they purchased her father's land on Drennan's Lick (KY) 1825
3. Susannah m. (1) William Pringle in Henry Co. KY (2) Wm. George Dike. She was born 1802 Garrard Co KY, died in Potawatomie Co. KS.
4. Samuel m. 1822 Isabell (Ibby) Adams in Henry Co. KY
5. Jonathan m. 1819 Ellenor Harris in Henry Co.

WILLIAM VAN CLEAVE

WILLIAM VAN CLEAVE: b. 1743, in Monmouth/Middlesex Co., New Jersey, d.b. September 1786-July 1787, in Mercer Co., Kentucky. m. December 12, 1763, in North Carolina, to Abigail Frost (bp. October 7, 1744, at Morristown, Morris Co., New Jersey, d. post 1817), the daughter of William Frost. William is listed in the 1768 and 1769 North Carolina Tax Lists as living in Rowan Co., Captain Reed's Dist. He served as the bondsman for the marriage between Ebenezer Frost Jr. and Elizabeth Wilson in 1775. William migrated to the Kentucky Territory with his brothers in 1776, clearing land and planting a crop on Paint Lick Creek before returning to North Carolina. He is listed in the 1778 North Carolina Tax List as living in Rowan Co. William returned to Kentucky, bringing his family, in 1779. He settled at Lynn's Station, located on the Little Beargrass, a few miles from the falls of the Ohio. Family history states that Abigail was a Tory (one who is loyal to the British Crown), who refused to allow William to serve in the Continental Army during the Revolutionary War. However, frontier service in Kentucky Territory was against Indians, and this was acceptable to Abigail, especially since it was a matter of self preservation. He is listed in a 1779 Virginia Revolutionary Soldiers roster as serving in Kentucky. In April 1780 he was helping to build Fort Nelson. Also in 1780 he was among the men stationed at Grant's Fort (Station). For all his war services William was awarded military land grants from the State of Virginia; three tracts of land located in Lincoln Co., Kentucky Territory. The first was given him in 1777, and was for 1000 acres of preempted land located at the Forks of Paint Lick Creek, on the trace from Boonesborough to St. Asaphs. This tract of land included a lake. He received 720 acres of land located on Paint Lick Creek September 3, 1781. It was surveyed July 18, 1783. He received 280 acres of land located on Paint Lick Creek April 30, 1783. In 1783 William and his family were living with his brother John and his family in the Low Dutch Colony. William purchased 300 acres of land from Evan Hinton, and 250 acres of land from Squire Boone. These acquisitions brought his total land holdings up to 2550 acres. William wrote and signed his will on September 2, 1786. It was probated in Mercer Co., Kentucky in February 1788. He left his house and land to his wife. He gave 300 acres of land to each of six of his children. He gave 2/3 of 500 acres of land to his son Jonathan. This was land first given as a gift to his daughter Sarah prior to her decease. He gave 200 acres of land to his daughter Phebe, from land owed him by his brother-in-law Squire Boone. Abigail is listed in the 1787, 1788, 1789, 1791, 1792, 1794, 1795 and 1796 Kentucky State Tax Lists as living in Madison Co., and owning 2-5 horses, 17 mules and 10-20 cattle, and 65 to 500 acres of land on Paint Lick Creek, depending on the year. She is listed in the 1790 Federal Census for Kentucky as living in Madison Co., and being a widow. She is listed in the 1800 and 1810 Federal Censuses for Kentucky as living in Garrard Co. Which was formed from part of Madison Co. in 1796. Abigail purchased 250 acres of land from Squire and Jane Boone, located on Drennings Lick Creek in Shelby Co., Kentucky, on November 15, 1796. In 1817 Abigail and her son William won a law suit to clear the title to their land located in Mercer (Garrard) Co., Kentucky. She may have been living as late as 1840 with her son William. Children:

1. Phebe Van Cleave: b. 1764, in Rowan Co., North Carolina, d. post 1850, in Montgomery Co., Indiana?

2. Elizabeth Van Cleave: b. May 16, 1766, in Rowan Co., North Carolina, d. July 1, 1852, in Mercer Co., Kentucky. *11. 24 Oct 1788 Samuel Cleave*
3. Jonathan Van Cleave: b. January 31, 1768, in Rowan Co., North Carolina, d. September 14, 1847, in Mercer Co., Kentucky.
4. Sarah Van Cleave: b.c. 1770, in Rowan Co., North Carolina, d. pre-September 2, 1786, in Kentucky.
- ✓ 5. Mary Van Cleave: b.c. 1772, in Rowan Co., North Carolina. *Mr Geo Telfer Jr*
6. John/James Van Cleave: b.c. 1774, in Rowan Co., North Carolina, d. pre-1820, in Franklin Co., Kentucky?
7. Ebenezer Frost Van Cleave: b. 1777, in Rowan Co., North Carolina, d. 186-, in Breathitt Co., Kentucky.
8. Jane Van Cleave: b.c. 1779, in Rowan Co., North Carolina.
9. William Van Cleave: b. October 9, 1781, in Jefferson Co., Kentucky Territory, d. February 27, 1855, in Johnson Co., Illinois.

(SALLY) VAN CLEAVE: b.c. 1770, in Rowan Co., North Carolina, NC, in Kentucky. Tradition states that on a Sunday as the left church services near the fort they were surprised by a hostile Indians. Sarah attempted to mount behind her fiancé horse. Just as she had gotten her breast across the horse's back a warrior seized her and dragged her down to the ground. He hit her head open with his tomahawk. The rest of the family the safety of the fort. One account lists Sarah as being the daughter of William, and that she was killed during the Indian war as the Long run Massacre (erroneously called Floyd's and defeat) on September 13, 1791. If this is true then Sarah would be born in 1764 and Phoebe in 1770. Locating a grave record or one for Phoebe would hopefully answer this question.

Look at 1820 Henry & Esau

Polly (Mary) & Jonathan
1830 Rutherford Co TN

Compare this to pg 48,
Teeter Genealogy

This says Geo. moved to Mississippi

③ & 4 in 1817 Conrad & Mary Harris - b. 1800

① Jonathan a. 1819 Eliza Harris - Mary & -

② Samuel: in 1822 164y Adams

⑤ Samuel a. ① William in NC

② Wm Geo Dike

Geo. 3 did not go to Mississippi
He would take a child to be a slave - this I doubt all these
children are ~~not~~ of Geo. & Mary (Mary Teeter)
Rebecca 1889 in 1828 James Epperson

The information (at right) is grabbed from early taken mostly
from censuses, not realizing there were several Teeter
families in Henry Co 1787/90, Henry Co Ky in 1820.

- ① Jonathan? 1784
- ② Samuel 1796
- ③ Betsy 1798
- ④ Susannah 1782

James & 1800 dy?
George III removed before Mar 9, 1825
When he sold land to Moses Harris, his
son-in-law (brother of Betsy).

These last 6 probably
are not George III's
children

MARY VAN CLEAVE: b.c. 1772, in Rowan Co., North Carolina. m. May 28, 1788, in Madison Co., Kentucky, to George Teeter (b.b. 1760-1765), the son of George Teeter. George is listed in the 1810 Federal Census for Kentucky as living in Garrard Co. A deed filed by Mary's mother on August 16, 1803 prevented George Teeter from disposing of a 130 acre tract of land which was a part of the lands owned by Mary's father. It was left to her and her children, excluding Mary's husband George, who it is stated in the deed had planned to sell the said land and leave his family with nothing. Mary's Brother-in-Law, Samuel Harris, had very little good to say about George Teeter in the deed papers. He was living with Mary in 1820, but Mary was listed as the head of the household. He later moved to Mississippi and remarried. Polly is listed in the 1820 Federal Census for Kentucky as living in Henry Co. She is listed in the 1830 Federal Census for Tennessee, as Mary Teeter, and living in Rutherford Co., near her Nephew Stephen Van Cleave. Children:

1. Jonathan Teeter: b.c. 1794, in Kentucky. m. to ? (b.b. 1794-1804). Jonathan is listed in the 1820 Federal Census for Kentucky as living in Henry Co.

Children:

1. Daughter Teeter: b.b. 1810-1820.
2. Son Teeter: b.c. 1796, in Kentucky.
3. Daughter Teeter: b.c. 1798, in Kentucky.
4. Daughter Teeter: b.c. 1800, in Kentucky.
5. Susannah Teeter: b. July 27, 1802, in Carroll Co., Kentucky, d. 1872. m. May 12, 1833, to William George Dike (b. 1810, in Kentucky). William is listed in the 1840 Federal Census for Kentucky as living in Trimble Co. He is listed in the 1850 Federal Census for Indiana as living in Switzerland Co., Pleasant Twp., and being a farmer.

Children:

1. Joseph H. B. Dike: b. 1835, in Ohio. m. to Mary — (b. 1835, in Indiana). Joseph is listed in the 1860 Federal Census for Indiana as living in Jefferson Co., Milton Twp, being a farmer.

Children:

1. Araminta Dike: b. 1854, in Indiana.
2. William Dike: b. 1857, in Indiana.
3. Reason Dike: b. 1858, in Kentucky.
4. Sarah Dike: b. (January) 1860, in Kentucky.
2. Reason W. Dike: b. 1837, in Indiana.
3. William Howard Dike: b. 1839, in Kentucky, d. 1887. m. to ?

Children:

1. Jesse Elder Dike: b. 1861, d. 1949. m. to ?

Children:

1. Jesse Willard Dyke: b. 1903, d. 1949. m. to ?

Children:

1. Lois Dyke: b. 1927. m. to — McDaniel.
4. Samuel C. Dike: b. 1845, in Kentucky.
5. Franklin Dike: b. 1848, in Indiana.
6. Daughter Teeter: b.c. 1804, in Kentucky.
7. Son Teeter: b.c. 1806, in Kentucky.
8. Stout Teeter: b.c. 1808, in Kentucky. m. to ? (b.b. 1810-1815). Stout is listed in the 1830 Federal Census for Tennessee as living in Rutherford Co.
9. Son Teeter: b.c. 1810, in Kentucky, d. pre-1820.
10. Daughter Teeter: b.c. 1813, in Kentucky.
11. Daughter Teeter: b.c. 1815, in Kentucky.

Teeter

William VanCleave's widow Abigail is the
-lady Rev Paris Teeter boarded with
on Point Lick Creek while attending school.
See opposite →

Missouri Pioneers of Boone County

(46) - 1st Fed Pol Co - OXFAN (West Lake City)
977.829 V2 9m

Teeter - 14, 15, 16, 24, 34, 54
Teeters 14, 25, 26, 31
Griffey 52, 28, 52, 53

These Teeters all seem to be part of one clan.

38, 28, 52x2, 53

Book Do Not Copy Agree

5 sons?

Greenhagh Meth.

10 missing

1821-1970 by Mrs E E Cunningham at 977.829 V2 9m

1 30

13206 13206 13206

4 Township 47N John A Teeter 1828;

12 1821 Tarkist + nichols;

Lewis Teeters

Robert "

John "

Samuel Teeters - non resident coming land there in 1821

George's half bro
all married - those who were not had sisters by name -
George's bro "Robin?"

Boone County Marriages 1820-1841

Book A Page

30 Dec 1821 - George Teeter - Polly Riddle

16 Apr 1832 George Teeters - Mary Tenor

1 Aug 1833 William Nevins - Ellen Teeters

16 Dec 1833 Peter Teeters - Sadeie Green

(Consent of father, John Teeter)

18 Oct 1834 Wanner Norris - Mary Teeter (E Toly)

30 Aug 1835 Joseph Hickam Jr - Susan Teeter

21 Feb 1839 Jesse Ballard - Fulta Teeters

2 Apr 1835 Isaac Griffin - Polly W. Hickman

2 Nov 1840 Joseph Reed - Gerelda K. Griffey

5 Jan 1846 Augustus S George - Ann E. Griffey

21 Jul 1846 William A Griffin - Nancy B. Evans

11 Aug 1846 John F. Griffey - Francis George

Gerard Teeter + Polly Creason 2 Sep 1843 (by John Henderson)

John E Teeter + Louisa Jane Jeffery 18 May 1847 (by Wm. Cunningham)

Ellen 10 Fulta 18 Jan 25, 51 Mary 48 Mary 39 Nancy 38 Susan 11

Nancy C 38

Henry Thornhill of Bond Co + Jane Teeters 13 Jan 1850 Benjamin Wren

Robert T. Teeter + Julia

George Glover, Monro + Nancy C Teeter, 11 Dec 1851

Michael Grindstaff + Mary Ann Teeters 26 Feb 1852

new Red Section

6 card by 42 Young E. Hicks JP

other book by John Gray 45 Thomas H. Jensen MG

86 - by 132

96 by 132

101 61 Levi McGowan MG

114 38 Francis S. Heat MG - Proby

165 Benjamin Wren 138

172 22 Joseph Coston MG

120 138

189 77 Virginia Ridgway MG

249 59 R. M. C. Affa MG

309 72 Major Magna MG - MS

361 92 Jesse Tamm JP

132, 138 not identified in both

Wm Cunningham

Benjamin Wren

Revolutionary War Pension declaration of Samuel Teter

Declaration

In order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress of the 7th of June 1832

State of Missouri

County of Howard

On this fifth day of May personally appeared before the Justices of the County Court of Howard County in open Court in open Court Samuel Teeter a resident of the County of Howard in the state of Missouri aged about seventy-one years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions made by the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. States that he was born in the month of February 1763 in Botatourt County State of Virginia that in the year 1779 his father moved from that state to what is now the state of Kentucky. I was then about sixteen years of age. On our way from Virginia at Cumberland Mountain the indians fired on us and defeated us killing one man and wounding two men (my father being one of them) when we arrived at the district of Kentucky we settled near where Danville now stands. In the year 1780 there was a Company of Militia called for to go to where Bryants Station was and to guard the same against the assault of the indians and the British who were supposed to be at that time in that neighbourhood. A draft was made for Company and my father was drafted (his name was George Teeter) to stand that tour of one month. It being inconvenient for him to go I took his place as a substitute and joined the Company Commanded by Captain John Allison. Our major was by the name of John Logan. We went from Lexington to Bryants Station when arrived there we were ordered to go to Martin's and Ruddles Station having understood that the same was burnt by the indians and British. These stations were on Licking River. We marched accordingly to said stations when we arrived there we discovered that the stations had been just burnt to ashes and the people who had resided there had been murdered and taken

prisoners not being able to afford any relief we returned to Lexington and were placed under the Command of Capt. Levi Todd who at that time had the Command at Lexington and was engaged to build a fort. We were immediately on our arrival put to building a fort during the time we were engaged in building the fort some men were sent out in the woods to process some timbers to be used in the fort about the spring Shortly after they went out the indians fired on them and killed a man by the name of John Wimm (?) When the firing was heard some man and myself ran to their relief and got our guns shot while the indians were scalping the man they had killed and the Indian Chief who was in the act of scalping the white man was called Wolf he had a hair lip the chief was shot and he fell on the man he was scalping We tomahawked him and left him the months tour that I had engaged for was now out and we were discharged at Lexington by Major John Logan I went home between this time and the year 1782 I served in several Scouting parties in the month of August 1782 I volunteered and went under the Command of Col. Benjm Logan to bury the dead that were killed at the Battle of the Blue Licks We went on and at Bryants Station we met some men who had been on before us returning they had been in the battle we continued on to the battle ground buried the dead all that we could find. and then returned home being out twenty days In the fall of the same year 1782 I was drafted to go a tour against the Shawnee Indians in a Company Commanded by Captain James Downing, Benjamin Cooper Lieutenant. We were all under the Command of Benjamin Logan as Colonel. We started from Lincoln and marched through the wilderness to where Cincinnati now stands at that place we met with General Clark who had command of the Regulars Logan commanded the militia Clark and Logan have joined their forces and the whole was commanded by Clark. We marched from here into the indian country and the Indian Towns Chilacotha, Pickiway, and Browns Town killing several indians and taking some Prisoners and burning the towns as we came to them We then returned to our little fort where Cincinnati now stands where we were discharged and returned home We were engaged in service on this tour at least forty days.

I was stationed and remained at Clarks Station near where Danville now stands from the year 1779 until about 1781 except when out on duty While I was in the fort at Clarks Station one day I went out to kill some meat for the people in the fort on my return close by the fort I was attacked by the indians and in the affray was severely wounded.

I went several other tours and rendered considerable service against the Indians but it was just after peace had been made and the close of the Revolution which on that account have not been inserted.

To the questions directed to be propounded by the Court, the applicant answers:

1. That he was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, in the month of February 1763, and on the 27th day of said Month
2. The record of my age is in my Bible at my home in Howard County, Missouri, and was taken by myself from the Bible of my father.
3. I was living in Kentucky, near where Danville now stands, when I was called into service. Since the revolutionary war I have lived in Lincoln, Madison, Garrard Counties, Kentucky and in Howard County Missouri, where I now reside.
4. In my first tour I was a substitute for my father George Teeter. In my second tour I volunteered and the third tour I was drafted. While I was in service in station I considered myself under the acquisition of my officers, and subject to be marched at their order, either with or without a draft.
5. Col. Benjamin Logan and General George Rogers Clark were with the troops I served with. Col. Logan commanded the regiment I was with. Col. Stephen Trigg, Col. Hugh McGary and Major Har n commanded other regiments etc. in service.

6. I never received but one discharge & for one campaign. This was at Cincinnati. If it was in writing (which I cannot now recollect) I lost it directly afterwards.

7. I am known to the Reverend Thomas Turner of Howard County and William Reynolds, of the same County who can testify as to my character for veracity, and of their belief of my service as a soldier of the revolution. In addition to this, he has procured the testimony of Sam'l Brown Senr, as to one of his campaigners, which is all the witnesses he can procure.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or an annuity, except the present, and he declared that his name is not on the pension roll of any agency in any state.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid in open court before me the Clerk of said Court ---

John B. Clark
Clerk

Signed Sam'l Teeter

We Thomas Turner, a Clergyman, residing in the County of Howard and state of Missouri and William Reynolds residing in the same, hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Samuel Teeter who has subscribed to the above declaration; that we believe him to be 72 years of age; that he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the revolution and that we concur in that opinion

signed
Thomas Turner
William Reynolds

Subscribed and sworn to in open Court the 5th day of May 1834
John B. Clark clerk

III. William Teter, born about 1768 in SW Virginia, was too young to serve in the Revolution, but he may have participated in various retaliatory expeditions against the still-dangerous Shawnees in 1795 or before, under General Wayne or other commanders. He married Ann (Nancy) Ross ca 1790. He died in 1823 in Garrard Co., leaving eight children, some of whom were minors. The widow Ann Teter and some of their children later moved to Montgomery Co., Indiana. Children:

1. Samuel who d. ca 1835 in IN, leaving heirs
2. Susannah m. 1815 Caleb Conner in KY - to Indiana
3. William Teater, Jr., m. Eliza () and had six children. He was a wealthy stock buyer and trader. The village of Teatersville in Garrard Co. is named for him, where he built one of the most elegant homes in that region of the country (see sketch) but he finally "went broke" and left about 1855. He is mentioned in an 1847 history of Kentucky.



4. Sally m. 1823 William Clouse, lived in Garrard Co.
5. Robert (1806-1894) m. (1) 1831 in IN Harriet Ramey (2) Margaret Hixson and had 12 children with the two wives.
6. John B. (1808-1874) m. 1831 in IN Elizabeth Rush with whom he had 11 children, and died in Marengo Iowa.
7. Nancy m. 1829 William Conner in IN
8. Parrie m. 1823 Sally Anderson in Garrard Co. KY

IV. Robert ("Robin") Teter born about 1771 in present Montgomery or Washington Co. VA, evidently married quite young, though the name of his wife has not been discovered. Apparently he was the first of the children to follow the example of his parents and move to the then frontier in northern Kentucky not far from the Ohio River, in the part of Shelby Co. KY which became Henry, about 1792 while there were still Indians prowling about the neighborhood. Robin was well acquainted with Indian ways, for he was the youngster chased by the Indian near Downing's Station in 1782, as he was out gathering roasting ears in the cornfield. He was listed in 1812 Henry Co. tax records. Whether he stayed there or migrated afar like his siblings is not known.

V. Sarah ("Sally") Teter was born about 1774 in Fincastle (now Washington) County VA somewhere between Glade Springs and Black's Fort at Wolf Hills (Abingdon). As a little girl in 1779 she and her brothers were brought to Kentucky through the Cumberland Gap. At Cumberland Mountain, the Shawnees fired on their group, hitting three men. Two of them, including her father, were wounded and one man killed. The trip was made in bitter weather--one of the coldest on record in Kentucky. She was bundled in a feathertick inside a basket on one side of a horse loaded with luggage. Her first winter there was spent in crowded Clark's Station (a fort) West of Dick's River in present Boyle Co., Kentucky. It was cluttered and noisy with babbling of human voices and nickering and bleating of animals. Hungry, frightened people, awaiting Indian attack, were suffering with colds and influenza or worse from exposure. Her oldest brother, then 17, was sent to fight the English and Indians that spring, and watched an Indian scalp a companion before he could get close enough to help, and himself wounded later on.

At length peace came and the family prospered through hard work clearing the wilderness in a fertile and beautiful area. On 12 June 1791, age about 17, she married a nice young man, Samuel Griffith, who had come there two or three years before with a group from western North Carolina. They lived near the mouth of Sugar Creek where it joins the Kentucky River, maybe in or near a little settlement called Quantico where there were tobacco warehouses, one run by a Collier family, and where a ferry crossed the big river. It appears Samuel may have bred horses or at least been involved with them in some way, for lost horses were always wandering onto their property. According to law he had to advertise for the owner, but could collect the cost and a boarding fee from the owner if one showed up.

Sarah and Samuel had several children, both boys and girls. We know the names of our ancestor, John W. Griffith, born late in 1795 and younger brothers Robert Paris and (probably) George Teter Griffith. After the death of her father, George Teter, in 1815, the family underwent a dispersal, as we have seen. Though three of her brothers went to Missouri and/or Northern Kentucky, she and Samuel went south to Jackson County, Tennessee, where his father, at least one sister, and brothers were then living. Before 7 May 1817 they were located on Smith's Fork of Jennings Creek, a tributary of the Cumberland River, a fertile area, where they farmed and raised horses. We do not know when the couple died. It was after 1830 and before 1850. More will be told in the Griffith Family story, for our descent is through Sally and her son, John W. Griffith, who, incidentally, was one of the witnesses to his grandfather's 1815 will.

P.S. On 04 Oct 1796, "The Reverend Samuel Griffith declared and attested of his cohabitation with the Methodist Church whereupon he took the required oath" (after a sitting of the Madison Co. Ky court) "and is hereby authorized to celebrate the 'rights' of matrimony." (Nites)

VI. Paris Teater born Pearis Teter on 26 March 1763, probably at or near Clark's Station a little west of Dick's River in spite of the story about being born in an oxcart on the Kentucky side of the Cumberland Gap, was ancestor of the people who wrote The Kentucky Teater Family. Around 1796 or so about the time his father remarried, he entered the first academy or secondary school in that broad area, on Paint Lick Creek near the mouth of Back Creek, where he boarded with a pioneer lady named Abigail Vancleave, ~~a relative~~ ^{mother} (aunt?) of his older brother George Jr's wife. (1787 Madison Co. VA tax list, district of Michael McNeely, shows "Abigal Vancleave, 2 horses, 17 head of cattle.")

He grew to be a large, powerfully-built man with a booming voice and mischevious wit, telling jokes that kept people in stitches for a hundred years after his death, in that part of the country. When he was about 22 he married Rebecca Totten, born in 1768 in PA or VA, of a socially prominent family (her grand-nephew was a governor of Kentucky). She was a devoted wife and helpmate. He operated a ferry on Paint Lick Creek and owned boats for the transportation of farm products down the Kentucky River, and the business and landing remained in the family for about a century. Soon he came under the influence of Methodist missionaries and was ordained about 1821. On 15 Oct 1821 he was licensed by the county to celebrate matrimony. His bondsmen were Tyra Harris and James Davis, his sister Nancy's husband.

With a few other devout persons, he organized a group which became the nucleus of Methodism in that part of Kentucky, a large area. He delivered the expected hell-fire-and-damnation sermons in that era, his booming voice clearly heard by a large audience, which he probably attracted as much by his funny jokes as his sermons. At first he preached in a huge tent, with wooden posts at the ends, then graduated to a log building following that a substantial church building on a lot donated by Moses Reynolds, son of Henry. (Was Henry Sister Suzy's husband? Moses is not listed as one of her children, but he was obviously a relative. See George Teter's 1815 will.) The church was later renamed Gunn's Chapel.*

The county history says, "In 1836, according to Quarterly Conference Records, Paris Teator was found guilty of misconduct on various charges and was suspended. Due to his months of suspension, causing great mental torture, and inasmuch as he manifested deep repentance and promised amendment, we agree to bear with him and restore him again. The charges were using ardent spirits to excess, threatening to whip David Reynolds with a cow-whip, imprudent intimacy with a female, and starting his boats on the Sabbath Day." We must remember that whiskey-drinking in amounts that nowadays would be considered to excess, was a part of early US culture, not only in Kentucky, though Methodists about that time were starting temperance movements. Did Paris go on a toot one day?

*History of Garrard County and Its Churches by Forest Calico, see pages 30 and 407-493 especially.

or his brother-in-law (sister's husband) Rev Samuel Griffith.

Another page says, "George Hohimer of Garrard County, a medium-sized man, was many years ago whipped by Parish Teater, who was a giant in strength and stature. During the fight he stabbed Teater, for which he was indicted. Hohimer employed Governor Robert P. Letcher and Major Robert Bradley to defend him and affectionately referred to them as his two robins. He was promptly acquitted. The statements of the attorneys pleased him so that, after the verdict had been returned, he called his attorneys into a room adjourning the courtroom and asked them if he could secure a new trial. 'Why, man' said Governor Letcher, 'you have been acquitted. What on earth would you want a new trial for?' 'Well,' said Hohimer, 'because I want to hear my two robins have more talk about Paris Teater.'"

On the other hand, his grand children claimed they never saw him lose his temper, that he was a loving and kind man who worked very hard for his congregation. Whatever the case, he made good, strict Methodists out of all his brothers and sisters' families, including our Griffiths who, I suspect, had probably been Baptists before. Sally's son, John W. Griffith, our ancestor, was later in life in Iowa a devout Methodist, as were his children and grandchildren, all due, I suppose, to Rev. Paris Teater. *The Teter Family had before this owned slaves, and though he was a Southern Methodist, the later members of the family were on the Union side in the Civil War. Paris and Rebecca died the same day within an hour of each other, 17 March 1864. They are buried, it was said, in a single grave, next to his parents, in a cemetery overlooking the Kentucky River. Children:

1. Claiborne C. (1804-1898) m. (1) 1823 Elenor Davis in KY
(2) Emarine VanKirk in Appanoose Co. IA (Mystic, near Centerville)
2. Sarah bca 1810 m. 1827 Samuel Turner, lived in Jessamine Co. KY
3. Nelson (1810-1888) m. (1) Permelia Wheeler (1) Bell Ray, formerly Isabel Wheeler. They lived near Gunn's Chapel & buried there.
4. Russell H. (ca1813-1907) m. (1) Susan Davis (2) Bell Davis.
He had 17 children by the two wives.
5. Absalom Fletcher (1815-1907) m. Emiline Ray & lived in Madison Co. but they also are buried in Gunn's Chapel Cemetery.
6. Minerva P. (1816-1888) m. Levi Davis & lived in Garrard Co.
7. Stephen F. bca 1818 died in Ceratio, Mexico, while serving 1847 in the Mexican War. He m. 1842 Mary Elizabeth Fowler and had three children.
8. Paris M. Teater, Jr. (1820-1879) m. 1844 Julia Ann Fowler. They lived in Mercer Co. KY nearby.
9. Rebecca Thursa bca 1822 m. Edmund Sadler. They lived at first near her parents on a farm called "Sad Lane."
10. Robert L. bca 1824 m. Paulina Davis, sister of his brother Claiborne's wife.

* Since writing this I've discovered Sally's husband, my 5-graft grandpa, Rev Saml Griffith, was ordained by 1796, when Paris was in his late teens.

Children of George Jr. and Esther (Griffith) Teter were:

VII. Lewis Craig Teter was born about 1797 at the Sugar Creek homestead. He was married in 1815 to Sally Powe or Poe, and seems to have left Garrard County soon after his father's death, when so many of his siblings also dispersed. Since the 1830 census of Howard County, Missouri, lists a Lewis Teters, it is believed he joined his older brother Samuel there. The genealogy did not follow him, so we have no further information.

VIII. Susannah ("Suzy") Teter was born about 1798-9 at the family homestead, and was married 7 Aug 1815 in Garrard County the day before her father died, so it is assumed he was anxious to see her married before he passed away. Her mother, Easther Teter, signed the permission. Her husband was Henry Reynolds, one of the appraisers of her father's estate. A relative, David Reynolds, was a witness to the will. They were staunch members of Rev. Paris Teater's congregation. A Moses Reynolds, son of Henry Reynolds, donated the lot on which the Gunn's Chapel Church was built. Was he a widower, or was Moses' father an uncle of Suzy's husband? I do not have the answer. The genealogy states that Madison Co. Will Book O, page 520 gives their children as:

1. George T. Reynolds
2. Henry W. Reynolds
3. Barbara Reynolds
4. Elizabeth Reynolds

IX. Nancy Teter born about 1800 in Garrard Co., was married 19 December 1817 to James Davis, also a member of the church. After his premature death in 1833, Claiborne C. Teater (the Iowa man), brother Paris's son, was appointed guardian to the minor children, as was the custom in those days, even when the children remained with their mother. It is not known whether she remarried, and the genealogy does not follow her, except to list her children:

1. Abner Davis
2. Absalom Davis
3. Alfred Davis
4. James Davis
5. John Davis
6. Nancy Jane Davis
7. Paris Davis
8. William Davis

It is likewise not known what became of the mother, Easther Griffith Teter. She will be mentioned again in the Griffith Family Story when it is written.

1917-18 C. (Continued)

1917-18 C. (Continued)

1917-18 C. (Continued)

1917-18 C. (Continued)

1917-18 C. (Continued)

Ship Allen, September 15, 1729,
List 10 B (*continued*).

Ship Allen, September 15, 1729,
List 10 C.

Valentine & Son East Haver

H. H. Jones
Telma Jones

Long Street.

James Francis Smith
Albert G. Dill

Henning Eggen Møller
agent
Gjorde kjøp

Philadelphia Sept^r 15th 1729

The foregoing Qualifications were taken & subscribed
by the several Palatines whose Names are contained
on this & the preceding Pages —

Ship Allen, September 15, 1729,
List 10 C (*continued*).

History of Wythe County Virginia adds more information about Duncard settlement on New River. These quotes show that the Macks settled much further west than some companions. Col. James Patton sold land all the way from Forks of Roanoke to Forks of Holston. His 100,000-acre grant was unusual in that the lands did not have to be contiguous. George Pearis Jr.'s brother-in-law, next-door neighbor William Pepper, was captured by Shawnees and never seen again, about the same time Col. Patton was murdered by them.

Pg 16 Following the placation of the Iroquois, Patton appeared before the Governor's Council in October 1743, petitioning for lands on the waters of the Mississippi.¹⁹ It was of the utmost importance to clear the way for settlement on the Western Waters; in the spring of 1744, representatives of the colonies of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania met at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, with representatives of the Six Nations. Colonel James Patton was an unofficial participant.²⁰

During his stay in the Lancaster area, it must be assumed that Patton spread the word about the availability of land in Virginia, and about his expectations for the grant on the Western Waters. It was no coincidence that the Ephrata Brethren settled on the New River in present Pulaski County the following year, for Patton and others had visited the Ephrata Cloister. In Lancaster County, the choice lands had already been taken, and the Scotch-Irish, Germans, and Swiss were ready to look elsewhere for settlement; many of the early pioneers on the Western Waters came directly from Pennsylvania.²¹

Pg 17 There is no way to tell who was the first person to settle in what is now Wythe County. The best evidence we have is from John Buchanan's journal, the land records, and other records of the time.

John Buchanan left home north of present Lexington on October 4, 1745, to make his trip to the New River on behalf of the company. On October 15, he visited Israel Lorton on Tom's Creek near present Blacksburg. He then proceeded to Back Creek in what is now Pulaski County, where he spent the night. On October 17, Buchanan visited at Mack's cabin, where he engaged in a lengthy conversation with the Ephrata Brethren (Dunkards or Sabbatarians). This entry in his diary is generally believed to refer to William Mack for whom Max (sometimes Macks) Meadows was named. When Buchanan arrived and found that Mack had died, he took upon himself the arrangements for the appraisal of Mack's estate. The appraisal was to be carried out by Adam and Jacob Harman who were in the area. Buchanan arranged with one of the "long beards," or Ephrata Brethren, to look after the crop, and with Phineas Griffith to handle other matters.²⁶

William Mack's cabin is generally believed to have been located in what was to become Max Meadows in the eastern end of Wythe County. The exact location is not known because there is no record to indicate Mack took up land prior to his death. The Mack cabin was believed to be the most western location visited by Buchanan on this trip, tending to indicate that there were no settlements west of this point. The diary does not name any of the others who were present at Mack's cabin, so there is no way to determine who might have been in Wythe County before Buchanan's arrival. However, a recent discovery of a record of a land entry made on October 18 of the same year by James Patton for John Buchanan for land on Reed Creek shows that the Calhouns were already in the area and that they had selected a tract of land fifteen miles to the west.²⁷ This is the earliest record found for the Calhouns, ancestors and relatives of John C. Calhoun of South Carolina fame. Their names appear in other records about a year later, in October 1746 (see below).

Pg 26 In May and June of 1755, the Indians made another attack on the westernmost settlements on the Holston River killing five, wounding one and taking two prisoners. On July 3, James McFarland, John Bingeman, Mrs. Bingeman, and Adam Bingeman were killed, probably near Austinville in what is now Wythe County, where Bingemans Branch and Bingemans Bottom are mentioned. At the Dunkard Bottom settlement, Henry Zinn [Zinn] was killed. Others on New River who suffered at the hands of the Indians were John Cook, Nathaniel Welshire, "Dutch Jacob" and wife, Frederick Stern, Mrs. Bingeman, Jr. Mrs. Davies, and Isaac Freeland, his wife and five children. On July 12, Lieutenant Wright and two unnamed soldiers at Reed Creek were killed. The final blow for the New River settlers came at Draper Meadows [Blacksburg] where Colonel James Patton, Casper Barrier, Mrs. Draper and a child were killed and Mary Ingles and others were taken prisoners.⁸

along with pay ranges. Asterisks (*) and number signs (#) indicate positions with fewer than five or more than 50 positions. Pay range amounts are charted in the section that follows this.

CLERICAL AND ADMINISTRATION

<u>Clerical</u>	<u>Pay Range(s)</u>
Clerk I, II#, II-In Charge*, III, IV	1, 5, 6, 9, 11
Clerk Stenographer I*, II#, III#, IV	3, 6, 9, 11
Clerk Typist I#, II#, II-In Charge*, III#, IV	1, 5, 6, 9, 11
Clerical Pool Aide	\$3.50 per hour
Telephone Clerk	3
Clinic Clerk*	7
Radiology Clerk*	6
Law Stenographer I*, II, III*, IV*	6, 9, 11, 13
Testimony Reporter*	12
Medical Stenographer I, II*, III*	6, 9, 12
Medical Secretary*	11
Court Reporter	25
Inquest Reporter*	17
Dictating Machine Transcriber - Regular, Medical, Assistant Supervisor*, Supervisor*	6, 6, 9, 11
Forms Control Technician I*, II*	12, 13
Secretary I*, II*	15, 17
Telephone Information Clerk*	3
Receptionist (County Board)*	10
Mail Clerk*	5
Identification Bureau Assistant*	13
Clerk Messenger*	5
Ward Clerk#	6
Mail Room Supervisor*	10
Patient Account Information Aide, Assistant Supervisor*, Supervisor*	5, 11, 13
Checker-Clerk I*, II*	7, 9
Unit Service Manager	10
Park Sales Clerk*	3
Park District Clerk	10
Ward Clerk Supervisor*	17
Endorsement Examiner and Account Clerk*	11
Property Control Clerk*	9
Family Court Record Clerk*	7
Account Analyst I, II*	11, 15
Community Services Assistant*	9

Office Equipment

Automatic Tape Punch Operator	7
Mail Room Machine Operator*	6
Bookkeeping Machine Clerk II*	9
Bookkeeping Machine Clerk and Account Clerk*	11
Duplicating Equipment Operator I, II*, Supervisor I*	9, 11, 15
Key Punch Operator I, II, III*, Supervisor*	2, 5, 9, 15
Data Control Clerk*	7
Data Processing Record Control Clerk I*, II*, Stock Clerk*	7, 9, 5

*Fewer than 5 positions

#More than 50 positions

Organization of the County.

It must be borne in mind that "Old Style" was yet in effect in the Mother Country and her colonies when Orange was established: that is, that the New Year was reckoned from March 25, and not from January 1; and that the New Style did not become effective until 1752. Thus, though the first court was held in January 1734, there were yet two months to elapse before the year 1735 began: that is, that January, February, and March came after December of the same year. This will make plain the otherwise apparently curious date of the appointment of Col. Henry Willis, the first county clerk.

The first minute on the records of the County is in these words:

Orange County.—Be it remembered that on the twenty-first day of January, in the year 1734, a Commission of the Peace directed to Augustine Smith, Goodrich Lightfoot, John Taliaferro, Thomas Chew, Robert Slaughter, Abraham Field, Robert Green, James Barber, John Finlason, Richard Mauldin, Samuel Ball, Francis Slaughter, Zachary Taylor, John Lightfoot, James Pollard, Robert Eastham, Benjamin Cave, Charles Curtis, Joist Hite, Morgan Morgan, Benjamin Borden, John Smith and George Hobson, and a dedimus for administering the oaths etc., to the said Justices being read, the said John Finlason and Samuel Ball pursuant to the said dedimus administered the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy the oath appointed to be taken by an act of Parliament made in

26

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY (V4) 27

the first year of the Reign of his late Majesty King George the First, entitled an Act for the further Security of his Majesties Person and Government and the Succession of the Crown in the heirs of the late Princess Sophia, being Protestants and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales and his open and secret Abettors, unto Augustine Smith and John Taliaferro who severally subscribed the Test and then the said John Finlason and Samuel Ball administered the oaths of a Justice of the Peace and of a Justice of the County Court in Chancery unto the said Augustine Smith and John Taliaferro. And afterwards the said Augustine Smith and John Taliaferro pursuant to the said dedimus administered all and every of the said oaths unto Thomas Chew, Robert Slaughter, Abraham Field, Robert Green, James Barber, John Finlason, Samuel Ball, Francis Slaughter, John Lightfoot, James Pollard and Benjamin Cave who severally subscribed the Test.

At a Court held for the County of Orange on the twenty-first day of January, 1734, Present Augustine Smith, John Taliaferro, and the Justices to whom they had just administered the oaths: A Commission to Henry Willis, Gent., under the hand and Seal of office of the Honorable John Carter, Esq., Secretary of Virginia, bearing date the thirtieth day of October, 1734, to be clerk of the Court of this County being produced in Court and read, the said Willis having taken the oaths, etc., and subscribed the Test, was sworn Clerk of this County.

This Henry Willis was the same gentleman mentioned by Colonel Byrd as the "top man of Fredericksburg." Note the date of his commission. October was then really the eighth month and January was the eleventh month of the calendar year. He was the

ORANGE *Orange County Virginia*

ancestor of Col. George Willis of Woodpark; of Mr. Henry Willis and of Mrs. Ambrose Madison, of Woodbury Forest. Why a person not a citizen of the County should have been made clerk does not appear, but he continued to be such until his death, in the summer of 1740. Jonathan Gibson, Gent., was appointed and qualified as clerk at the September term of that year.

28

HISTORY OF ORANGE COUNTY

Mr. William Robertson's house, on Black Walnut Run, was designated as the place where court should be held, by the Governor's order, till the court could agree upon a place and have the Governor's approbation.

Benjamin Cave qualified as sheriff, with Thomas Chew and James Barbour as his sureties, and William Henderson as under-sheriff.

James Wood, Gent., produced a commission from the president and masters of William and Mary College, dated November, 1734, to be surveyor for the county. Zachary Lewis and Robert Turner were sworn as attorneys to practise in the County. The court unanimously recommended John Mercer to the Governor for appointment to prosecute the King's causes in their court. James Coward and John Snow were named as overseers of the highway.

A number of the justices were desired to view the Rapidan above and below Germanna for a convenient place to keep a ferry, and to wait on Colonel Spotswood to know on what terms he would let such a place. Later he agreed that he would let his land for a ferry there for 630 pounds of tobacco, with sufficient land for two hands to work, but debarred the keeping of tipping houses and hogs running at large, and public notice was ordered of the letting of the ferry and plantation at a subsequent term, and that advertisements be set up at the churches.

The minutes were signed by Augustine Smith and attested by Henry Willis "Cl. Cur.," a Latin abbreviation for *clericus curiae*, clerk of the court, which attestation was continued throughout his and his successor's

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY

29

terms, and then abandoned. Similarly, they always endorsed indictments found, *Vera Billa*, a true bill.

At the next term many constables and surveyors of the highway were appointed, among the latter Christopher Zimmerman, "from the German Road to Potatoo Run;" John Howard, "from the Chapple Road to the Rapidan Cave's Ford;" John Garth, "from the fork of Elk Run to Staunton's River," as the north branch of the Rapidan was then called; Alexander Waugh, "from Germanna Road to Pine Stake;" Benjamin Porter, "from Todd's Branch to mouth of Robin;" Edward Haley, "from Taliaferro Road to the Tombstone;" William Smith, "from the Tombstone to

the Chapple;" and John Snow "from Todd's Path to Chew's Mill." It would be interesting to designate many of these localities to-day, especially the Tombstone, but the names have nearly all passed out of the public memory.

Three justices, who afterwards became famous in Frederick and Augusta, qualified at this term: Joist Hite, Morgan Morgan, and Benjamin Borden; and John Barnett, from whom no doubt comes our Barnett's Ford of to-day, was appointed surveyor of the highway from the Mountain Road along Mr. James Taylor's "rowling" road and thence to the Rapidan. A rowling road was one over which tobacco hogsheads were rolled to market.

At June term, John Mercer, Gent., produced in court a commission from Hon. William Gooch, his Majesty's lieutenant-governor, which was approved by the Court, and the said Mercer admitted accordingly.

30 HISTORY OF ORANGE COUNTY

The first jury ever impanelled in the County was at the August term following, to try an action for assault and battery between James Porteus and Jonathan Fennell, alias Fenney, as follows: Benjamin Porter, foreman; Francis Browning, Francis Williams, James Stodgill, Leonard Phillips, William Richeson, George Head, John Conner, John Bomer, William Bohannon, William Crosthwait, Isaac Bletsoe. The verdict was for fifteen shillings damages. The first grand jury appeared in November, Robert Cave, foreman; Abraham Bletsoe, Francis Browning, William Bryant, William Pannill, Edward Franklin, Philip Bush, Anthony Head, William Kelly, Henry Downs, John Bransford, David Phillips, John Howard, George Anderson, Mark Finks, William Carpenter and George Woods.

The following minutes seem worthy of notice: in 1738, a petition for division of the county by inhabitants of Sherrando. This was effective the same year, when Augusta and Frederick counties were formed, embracing all of Virginia lying beyond the Blue Ridge. But Augusta, though formed in 1738, did not really organize as a separate county until about 1745.

Petition of John Lewis and others, of Beverley Manor, for a road to the top of the Blue Ridge, and of Joist Hite, who lived in Frederick County, for a road through Ashby's "bent" (gap).

Ordered, that the County Standard be removed from the house of Colonel Lightfoot, deceased, to that of Major Robert Slaughter.

In 1739 the road was laid off from Beverley Manor, beginning at the North mountains, in Augusta, and

ending at the top of the Blue Ridge, "to the bounds of Goochland County," now Albemarle, probably Rockfish Gap, where the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway now crosses.

In 1741 a road was ordered to be opened from Evan Watkins's ferry by a course of marked trees to the head of Falling Spring and over the Tuscarora branch, thence to Opequon Creek, thence to Spout Run, by the King's road leading by Joist Hite's to a fall in the same near the Sherrando ford, and that all tithables from the Potomac between Opequon and the mountain this side the little Cape Capon, and many others, proceed to work the same.

Two more roads, to show the dimensions of the County: May, 1745, James Patton and John Buchanon, Gent., having viewed the way from Frederick County line through that part of this County called Augusta, made their report: "Pursuant, etc., we have viewed, laid off and marked the said road as followeth: to begin at Thom's Brook at Frederick County line, thence to Benjamin Allen's ford and Robert Calwell's path, thence across Beard's ford on North River and Alexander Thompson's ford on Middle River, thence to the Tinkling Spring, to Beverley Manor line, to Gilbert Campbell's ford on north branch of James River, thence to Cherry Tree bottom on James River, thence to Adam Harmon's on the New or Wood's River."

In August of the same year: "Ordered, that George Robinson and Simon Akers view the way from the forks of Roan Oak (Roanoke) to the gapp over the mountains to meet the line of Brunswick County, and from the Catawba Creek into the said way."

thief, "you infernal scoundrel, I'll work your jacket nineteen to the dozen; only think what a rascally figure I should make in the streets of Baltimore without a bell on my horse."

The man was in earnest; having seen no horses used without bells he thought they were requisite in every situation.

CHAPTER XIV.

SUBSISTENCE BY HUNTING.

This was an important part of the employment of the early settlers of this country. For some years the woods supplied them with the greater amount of their subsistence, and with regard to some families at certain times, the whole of it; for it was no uncommon thing for families to live several months without a mouthful of bread. It frequently happened that there was no breakfast until it was obtained from the woods. Fur and peltry were the people's money. They had nothing else to give in exchange for rifles, salt and iron, on the other side of the mountains.

The fall and early part of the winter was the season for hunting the deer, and the whole of the winter, including part of the spring, for bears and fur skinned animals. It was a customary saying that fur is good during every month in the name of which the letter R occurs.

The class of hunters with whom I was best acquainted were those whose hunting ranges were on the western side of the river, and at the distance of eight or nine miles from it. As soon as the leaves were pretty well down and the weather became rainy, accompanied by light snows, these men, after acting the part of husbandmen, so far as the state of warfare permitted them to do so, soon began to feel that they were hunters. They became uneasy at home. Everything about them became disagreeable. The house was too warm. The feather bed too soft, and even the good wife was not thought for the time being a proper companion. The mind of the hunter was wholly occupied with the camp and

chase. I have often seen them get up early in the morning at this season, walk hastily out and look anxiously to the woods and snuff the autumnal winds with the highest rapture, then return into the house and cast a quick and attentive look at the rifle, which was always suspended to a joist by a couple of buck's horns, or little forks. His hunting dog, understanding the intentions of his master, would wag his tail and by every blandishment in his power express his readiness to accompany him to the woods.

A day was soon appointed for the march of the little cavalcade to the camp. Two or three horses furnished with pack saddles were loaded with flour, Indian meal, blankets and everything else requisite for the use of the hunter.

A hunting camp, or what was called a half-faced cabin, was of the following form: the back part of it was sometimes a large log; at the distance of eight or ten feet from this two stakes were set in the ground a few inches apart, and at the distance of eight or ten feet from these two more, to receive the ends of the poles for the sides of the camp. The whole slope of the roof was from the front to the back. The covering was made of slabs, skins or blankets, or, if in the spring of the year, the bark of hickory or ash trees. The front was left entirely open. The fire was built directly before this opening. The cracks between the logs were filled with moss. Dry leaves served for a bed. It is thus that a couple of men, in a few hours, will construct for themselves a temporary, but tolerably comfortable, defense from the inclemencies of the weather. The beaver, otter, muskrat and squirrel are scarcely their equals in dispatch in fabricating for themselves a covert from the tempest! A little more pains would have made a hunting camp a defense against the Indians. A cabin ten feet square, bullet proof and furnished with port holes, would have enabled two or three hunters to hold twenty Indians at bay for any length of time. But this precaution I believe was never attended to; hence the hunters were often surprised and killed in their camps.

2nd generation - contains Capt. Samuel Teeter, who was in the War of 1812 - later Union Co. Descendants in Cedar Falls, IA.

who m. Mary Doddridge & settled in Ross Co. OH

The site for the camp was selected with all the sagacity of the woodsmen, so as to have it sheltered by the surrounding hills from every wind, but more especially from those of the north and west.

An uncle of mine of the name of Samuel Teter occupied the same camp for several years in succession. It was situated on one of the southern branches of Cross creek. Although I lived many years not more than fifteen miles from the place, it was not till within a very few years ago that I discovered its situation. It was shown me by a gentleman living in the neighborhood. Viewing the hills round about it, I soon perceived the sagacity of the hunter in the site for his camp. Not a wind could touch him; and unless by the report of his gun or the sound of his axe, it would have been by mere accident if an Indian had discovered his concealment.

Hunting was not a mere ramble in pursuit of game, in which there was nothing of skill and calculation; on the contrary the hunter, before he set out in the morning, was informed by the state of the weather in what situation he might reasonably expect to meet with his game; whether on the bottoms, sides or tops of the hills. In stormy weather the deer always seek the most sheltered places, and the leeward sides of the hills. In rainy weather, in which there is not much wind, they keep in the open woods on the highest ground.

In every situation it was requisite for the hunter to ascertain the course of the wind, so as to get the leeward of the game. This he effected by putting his finger in his mouth and holding it there until it became warm, then holding it above his head; the side which first becomes cold shows which way the wind blows.

As it was requisite, too, for the hunter to know the cardinal points, he had only to observe the trees to ascertain them. The bark of an aged tree is thicker and much rougher on the north than on the south side. The same thing may be said of the moss, it is much thicker and stronger on the north than on the south sides of the trees.

The whole business of the hunter consists of a succession of intrigues. From morning till night he was on the alert to gain the wind of his game, and approach them without being discovered. If he succeeded in killing a deer, he skinned it and hung it up out of the reach of the wolves, and immediately resumed the chase till the close of the evening, when he bent his course towards his camp; when arrived there he kindled up his fire, and together with his fellow hunter cooked his supper. The supper finished, the adventures of the day furnished the tales for the evening. The spike buck, the two and three pronged buck, the doe and barren doe, figured through their anecdotes with great advantage. It would seem that after hunting awhile on the same ground, the hunters became acquainted with nearly all the gangs of deer within their range, so as to know each flock of them when they saw them. Often some old buck, by the means of his superior sagacity and watchfulness, saved his little gang from the hunter's skill by giving timely notice of his approach. The cunning of the hunter and that of the old buck were staked against each other, and it frequently happened that at the conclusion of the hunting season the old fellow was left free, uninjured tenant of his forest; but if his rival succeeded in bringing him down, the victory was followed by no small amount of boasting on the part of the conqueror.

When the weather was not suitable for hunting, the skins and carcasses of the game were brought in and disposed of.

Many of the hunters rested from their labors on the Sabbath day, some from a motive of piety; others said that whenever they hunted on Sunday they were sure to have bad luck all the rest of the week.

body of Indians in the neighborhood. Just as he reached the place he heard the report of the guns at his own fort. He instantly returned as fast as possible until he arrived within sight of the fort. Finding that it still held out, he determined to reach it and assist in its defense, or perish in the attempt. In doing this, he had to cross the creek, the fort being some distance from it on the opposite bank. He saw no Indians until his mare sprang down the bank of the creek, at which instant about fourteen of them jumped up from among the weeds and bushes and discharged their guns at him. One bullet wounded him in the fleshy part of the right arm above the elbow. By this time several more of the Indians came up and shot at him. A second ball wounded him in the thigh a little above the knee, but without breaking the bone; the ball then passed transversely through the neck of the mare; she however sprang up the bank of the creek, fell to her knees and stumbled along about a rod before she recovered; during this time several Indians came running up to tomahawk him. He made his escape after having about thirty shots fired at him from a very short distance. After riding about four miles he reached Lamb's fort much exhausted with the loss of blood. After getting his wounds dressed and resting a while he set off late in the evening with twelve men, determined if possible to reach the fort under cover of the night. When they got within about two hundred yards of it they halted. The firing at the fort still continued; ten of the men, thinking the enterprise too hazardous, refused to go any farther and retreated. Rice and two other men crept silently along towards the fort, but had not proceeded far before they came close upon an Indian in his concealment. He gave the alarm yell, which was instantly passed round the lines with the utmost regularity. This occasioned the Indians to make their last effort to take the place and make their retreat, under cover of the night. Rice and his two companions returned in safety to Lamb's fort.

About ten o'clock next morning sixty men collected at Rice's fort for the relief of the place. They pursued the Indians who kept in a body for about two miles. The Indians had then divided

into small parties and took over the hills in different directions, so that they could be tracked no farther. The pursuit was of course given up.

A small division of the Indians had not proceeded far after their separation before they discovered four men coming from a neighboring fort in the direction of that which they had left. The Indians waylaid the path and shot two of them dead on the spot. The others fled. One of them being swift of foot soon made his escape. The other, being a poor runner, was pursued by an Indian who after a smart chase came close to him. The man then wheeled round and snapped his gun at the Indian. This he repeated several times. The Indian then threw his tomahawk at his head but missed him; he then caught hold of the ends of his belt which was tied behind in a bow knot. In this again the Indian was disappointed, for the knot came loose so that he got the belt but not the man, who wheeled round and tried his gun again. It happened to go off and laid the Indian dead at his feet.

CHAPTER XXXV.

EXPECTED ATTACK ON MY FATHER'S FORT.

When we received advice at my father's fort of the attack on Rice's blockhouse, which was but a few miles distant, we sent word to all those families who were out on their farms to come immediately to the fort. It became nearly dark before the two runners had time to give the alarm to the family of a Mr. Charles Stuart who lived about three-quarters of a mile from the fort. They returned in great haste, saying that Stuart's house was burned down, and that they had seen two fires between that and the fort, at which the Indians were encamped. There was, therefore, no doubt that an attack would be made on our fort early in the morning.

In order to give the reader a correct idea of the military tactics of our early times I will give, in detail, the whole progress of the preparations which were made for the expected attack and, as nearly as I can, I will give the commands of Capt. Teter,¹ our officer, in his own words.

In the first place he collected all our men together, and related the battles and skirmishes he had been in, and really they were not few in number. He was in Braddock's defeat, Grant's defeat, the taking of Fort Pitt, and nearly all the battles which took place between the English and the French and the Indians, from Braddock's defeat until the capture of that place by Gen. Forbes. He reminded us, "That in case the Indians should succeed we need expect no mercy, that every man, woman and child would be killed on the spot. They have been defeated at one fort and now they are mad enough. If they should succeed in taking ours all their vengeance will fall on our heads. We must fight for ourselves and one another, and for our wives and children, brothers and sisters. We must make the best preparations we can. A little after day break we shall hear the crack of the guns."

He then made a requisition of all the powder and lead in the fort. The ammunition was accurately divided amongst all the men, and the amount supposed to be fully sufficient. When this was done, "Now," says the captain, "when you run your bullets, cut off the necks very close, and scrape them, so as to make them a little less, and get patches one hundred finer than those you commonly use, and have them well oiled, for if a rifle happens to be choked in the time of battle there is one gun and one man lost for the rest of the battle. You will have no time to unbreach a gun and get a plug to drive out a bullet. Have the locks well oiled, and your flints sharp, so as not to miss fire."

Such were his orders to the men. He then said to the women:

¹ See Appendix: "The Teter and Manchester Families."

"These yellow fellows are very handy at setting fire to houses, and water is a very good thing to put out fire. You must fill every vessel with water. Our fort is not well stockaded, and these ugly fellows may rush into the middle of it and attempt to set fire to our cabins in twenty places at once."

They fell to work, and did as he had ordered.

The men having put their rifles in order, "Now," says he, "let every man gather in his axes, mattocks and hoes, and place them inside of his door, for the Indians may make a dash at them with their tomahawks to cut them down, and an axe in that case might hit when a gun would miss fire."

Like a good commander our captain, not content with giving orders, went from house to house to see that everything was right.

The ladies of the present day will suppose that our women were frightened half to death, with the near prospect of such an attack of the Indians; on the contrary, I do not know that I ever saw a merrier set of women in my life. They went on with their work of carrying water and cutting bullet patches for the men apparently without the least emotion of fear, and I have every reason to believe that they would have been pleased with the crack of the guns in the morning.

During all this time we had no sentinels placed around the fort, so confident was our captain that the attack would not be made before day break.

I was at that time thirteen or fourteen years of age, but ranked as a fort soldier. After getting my gun and all things else in order I went up into the garret loft of my father's house, and laid down about the middle of the floor, with my shot pouch on and my gun by my side, expecting to be waked up by the report of the guns at day break, to take my station at the port hole assigned me, which was in the second story of the house. I did not awake till about sun rise, when the alarm was all over. The family which we supposed had been killed had come into the fort about day break. Instead of the house being burnt it was only a large old log on fire, near the house, which had been

sisted of upwards of one hundred warriors *en route* to attack it. After the escape of the surviving brother, aware that notice of their propinquity would be given, and immediate pursuit made, they hastily retreated to their towns west of the Ohio.

The remains of Major Samuel M'Colloch were interred in Fort Van Meter; but not unwept nor unkonored. There were present very many who knew and appreciated the sterling worth of the forest soldier, and by whom the memory of his noble qualities and tragic fate was long cherished; and to this day, in the vicinity where the circumstances transpired, the name and fate of the hero are as familiar as household words.

CAPTURE OF MEMBERS OF THE DODDRIDGE FAMILY BY THE INDIANS.

By NARCISSA DODDRIDGE.

The particulars of the following account of the murder of a member of the family of Philip Doddridge, sen., and the capture of three of his children by a party of Wyandots in 1778, were communicated to the writer by Mrs. Eleanor Brown, late of Wellsburg, Virginia, and Mrs. Ruth Carson, recently deceased in Ross co., Ohio.

Philip Doddridge, sen., emigrated from Maryland in 1770, and settled near the mouth of Dunkard creek, a tributary of the west branch of the Monongahela in Virginia. At the time of this sad occurrence he had a comfortable cabin and a tolerably well improved farm. His household consisted of a wife and four young children, also his wife's father, mother and a nephew, a lad of twelve years.¹ Early one morning in the month of May, 1778, Mr. Doddridge went into one of his fields to work, some distance from his house, his wife also being

¹ The name of this nephew was Augustine Bickerstaff. In the course of his flight from the scene he encountered Lewis Wetzel raking leaves in a field. The savages chased them for seven miles, until they found refuge within the walls of Statler's Fort. The Indians also carried away with them from the mouth of Dunkard two other children, David Pursley, aged seven years, and Susan Potts, aged 14. Nancy Doddridge died some years after her capture and the injury done her by a drunken Indian who had kicked her in the side while on the forced march to Detroit is said to have been largely responsible therefor.

absent; she having taken her infant and gone some miles to the house of a friend, to do some weaving for her family. Her three little girls, between the ages of two and seven years, were left in the care of her parents and the boy above spoken of. While he was amusing the children at the base of a high bank of the creek on which they lived, he espied in the distance a party of Indians approaching the house, which they without seeing him, entered, tomahawked and scalped the aged grandfather, took such articles from the cabin as they fancied, and then set fire to it, leaving the body of the murdered man to be consumed with it.

The nephew well aware that if he remained with his little charge he could not protect them, and would be himself killed or captured, fled to the field in which his uncle was at work, and informed him of what was transpiring at home. They both saw the flames of the burning buildings, and the savages amusing themselves by ripping up the feather beds and throwing their contents high in the open air. Having finished their work at the cabin, the deeply distressed father was compelled to remain where he was and see the Indians bearing off into the forest his three little girls and their grandmother without the power to afford them the slightest relief.

Soon after this catastrophe Philip, with his wife and remaining child, left the neighborhood of the Monongahela, removing to the house of his brother John Doddridge, who had, in 1773, settled in the western part of Washington county, Pa., not far from the present village of West Middletown,¹ in the same county. Philip subsequently purchased from his uncle, Captain Samuel Teter, a farm near his brother's, on which he resided till about the year 1818, when he removed with his family, then consisting of one son, John, and five daughters, to the state of Indiana, himself performing the journey on foot, for although having plenty of this world's goods he was never known to ride on horseback. He was one of the early

¹ See appendix for "Distinguished Men of West Middletown."

friends and supporters of Methodism in the western country, and so exemplary was his life that wherever he was known his influence was felt.

The fate of the grandmother was never ascertained, but many years subsequent to the captivity of their children the parents learned that they had been taken to Detroit, where the oldest girl was sold to a French officer, who finally married her and took her to France. The second one died, and the third, being reared with the children of her tawny captors, became as one of them, married a chief,¹ and although acquainted herself with her parentage, so strong was her attachment to the mode of life in which she had been brought up, that she carefully endeavored to conceal her relationship to her family.

The late Philip Doddridge, Esq.,² of Wellsburg, Va.,

¹This was White Eyes, chief sachem of the Delaware Nation. He was always the friend of the Americans—"Buckskins," he called them,—and in their behalf he thwarted the scheme to unite all the Indian tribes of the west in a league in support of the British cause. His voice was always for peace. He was peculiarly devoted to the American cause, says Hassler's "Old Westmoreland," and even "hoped that a Delaware Indian state might form a fourteenth star in the American union. He was the greatest chieftain ever produced by this remarkable Indian nation." While on his way from Fort Pitt to Tuscarawas, Ohio, accompanied by a force of warriors and militiamen, with the design of further carrying out his purpose to restrain his tribe from engaging in any alliance with the English, he was treacherously put to death; just precisely how is not known, but he is believed to have been shot by a Virginia militiaman.



PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

²The Hon. Philip Doddridge, brother of Joseph, was also a man of high character and exceptional attainments. These are adequately depicted in a notable monograph published in 1875 by the late Hon. W. T. Willey, of Morgantown, United States Senator from West Virginia. Mr. Doddridge, who was a lawyer, had served Virginia in her House of Delegates in 1815-16, in 1822-23, in 1828-29, and in the convention which revised her state constitution in 1829-30. In 1823 and 1825 Mr. Doddridge was defeated as a candidate for representative in Congress from the Wheeling district of Virginia but in 1829 he was successful. He died suddenly on Nov. 19, 1832, in Washington City, in the 50th year of his age, while attending the sitting of a committee of the two Houses which was preparing a code of laws for the government of the District of Columbia. Chief Justice Marshall declared that, as a lawyer, Doddridge was second to no one at the bar of the United States Court. It was of Philip Doddridge that Daniel Webster said, while on a visit in Wheeling: "He was the only man I ever feared to meet in debate." When, in 1845, the legislature of Virginia created a new county out of parts of Harrison, Lewis, Tyler and Ritchie counties, it was named Doddridge, in honor of Philip.

Philip Doddridge was born in Bedford county, Pa., May 17, 1773. In the spring of the following year his father, John Doddridge, removed with his family to Washington county, Pa., now Independence township. This section was at that time within the jurisdiction of Virginia, and was presumed of course to be Virginia territory. But the later drawing of Mason & Dixon's line, and definite establishment of the western boundary of Pennsylvania

averred that this woman had often been at his house, with other Indians, who came into Western Virginia to sell baskets and other articles. After seeing and conversing with her several times he recognized her resemblance to her family, and one day made some enquiries of her respecting her history, telling her that he was her cousin, and offering to take her to see another of her relations, Rev. Joseph Doddridge. He said she looked displeased, ceased to converse, and never to his knowledge returned to that part of the country.

placed John Doddridge's family and property in the latter state, a few miles from the border. Philip Doddridge settled in Wellsburg, Brooke County, Va., in 1796, and that was his home throughout the remainder of his life. His legal practice was quite large, and extended from Virginia into Pennsylvania and Ohio.

A curious episode in his life occurred in 1822, while he was in Washington City as counsel in a case before the Supreme Court. He was seized with catlepsy. The functions of life were apparently wholly suspended. Physicians declared him dead, and preparations were made for coffining. While these were going on Mrs. Doddridge thought she noticed a slight movement of one of his legs, which was raised a little. She pressed it down, and it rose again. Thinking this might not be an altogether involuntary muscular action, she lifted her husband's head high upon a pillow and rubbed his body vigorously with brandy. This gradually brought him back to conscious life. When fully restored Mr. Doddridge said he had been in perfect control of his mental powers all the time, and knew everything that was transpiring. Horror stricken by what was going on around him, and by fear of burial alive, he contrived by a powerful effort to make the slight motions of his limb that had arrested the attention of his wife. In consequence of this narrow escape Mr. Doddridge solemnly charged his friends that, in case death should ever again appear to have come to him, they should be sure indeed before interment that life had really left. So, when he expired in 1832, the President of the United States, the members of the cabinet, heads of departments and friends, assembled to attend the funeral; yet, to meet the wish of the deceased, and satisfy his family and relatives, the large crowd dispersed, to reassemble the next day and assist in burial of the remains in the congressional cemetery.

VAN METER'S FORT.

By NARCISSA DODDRIDGE.

This fort was situated on the south side of Short creek a few miles above its junction with the Ohio river, in Ohio county, Virginia. The land on which it was located belonged to the widow and heirs of Mr. Joseph Van Meter, and was subsequently owned by his eldest son, Morgan Van Meter. It now, 1847, belongs to the heirs of Mr. George Mathews, and adjoins the farm formerly owned and occupied by the late Captain John Bukey, son-in-law to Maj. William M'Mahon.

There are many interesting reminiscences connected with this early fort in the wilderness, some of which have perhaps never been recorded, indicative of the sufferings and bravery of those who lived in its vicinity, and who frequently sought refuge within its rude palisades.

Mr. John Van Meter at one time lived in this fort, and at the period of the occurrence narrated resided on the farm now owned by Alexander Walker, Esq., in the immediate neighborhood of the fort. It was during his occupancy of this farm, in 1789, that a party of Indians visited his peaceful domicile, murdered his wife, daughter, and two small sons, taking the three elder sons prisoners, and burning the house.

Hannah, the daughter who was killed, was washing at a spring a short distance from the house; she had on a sun-bonnet and was stooping over the tub, unconscious of danger, when one of the savages stealthily advanced and, supposing her to be an old woman, buried his tomahawk in her head. When the Indians saw her face and perceived that she was young and beautiful they deeply lamented their precipitancy, saying, "She would have made a pretty squaw." This information was subsequently communicated by the notorious Simon Girty, who was one of the party which committed the murders.

The spring at which this tragedy was enacted is still designated as Hannah's Spring.

Whilst these events were transpiring at his home, the husband and father, John Van Meter, was absent at a neighbor's house, Mr. Charles Hedges, breaking flax. He heard the report of the guns, and saw the flames in which his house was enveloped, without power to afford the least relief, well knowing that to go single-handed would but insure his own destruction without benefiting his beloved family.

Abraham, Isaac and John were the names of the three sons carried into captivity. They were taken in one of their father's fields, in which they were at work. The two former ultimately escaped and returned to their friends. John remained with his captors, became attached to their mode of life, and finally married a young squaw. He subsequently visited his father several times, but could never be prevailed on to remain with the whites, preferring that reckless independence, self-reliance and irresponsible freedom enjoyed in forest life, to the vapid and wearisome conventionalities of civilized society.

Several years after the murder of Mr. Van Meter's family, he married the widow of Mr. John Bukey, one of the early emigrants from New Jersey to Western Virginia. Mrs. Bukey had four daughters by her first marriage. Mary, the eldest, became the wife of Major John M'Colloch, of Short Creek, Va. Marcy, the second, married Col. Harman Greathouse, late of Lexington, Kentucky. Elizabeth, the third, from whom the writer has received the particulars of this article, is Mrs. Jacob Roland, of West Liberty, Va. Jemima, the fourth daughter, became the wife of Rev. Dr. Joseph Doddridge, of Wellsburg, Brooke co., Va. She had also three sons, John, Hezekiah and Rudolph. The two former were for some years spies under Capt. Samuel Brady, lived and died in Virginia. Rudolph at an early age emigrated to Kentucky, where many of his descendants still reside.

Mrs. Bukey had but one child by Mr. Van Meter, Sarah, who is now the wife of Robert Patterson, Esq., of Wheeling, Va.

Worth noting as a curious phase with some of these Brown children is their marriage with ministers of the gospel. Sarah Brown's first husband was Robert Colwell. Four of their daughters chose ministers for life partners. Catherine married Rev. Martin V. Schoonover, a Dutch Reformed minister of Brooklyn; Mary married Rev. Wm. McCombs; Elizabeth married Rev. Robert Fulton; and Harriet married Rev. Samuel McFarren. After the death of Robert Colwell his widow married Rev. Elisha Macurdy, D.D., a noted Presbyterian minister of the early days in Western Pennsylvania, and their daughter, Sarah Macurdy, became the wife of Rev. Samuel Fulton, D.D., pastor of the fourth Presbyterian church of Pittsburg. Sarah Fulton, daughter of Elizabeth Colwell and Robert Fulton, married Rev. Wm. T. Beatty, D.D., first pastor of the Shadyside Presbyterian church, Pittsburg, and their daughter is the famous grand opera singer, Louise Homer—(Mrs. Louise Dilworth Beatty Homer).

Kate McFarren, daughter of Harriet Colwell and Samuel McFarren, became a missionary in South America.

Sarah Brown's granddaughter Mary, daughter of her son Stephen Colwell, became the wife of Rev. Dr. Henry W. Greene, of Princeton Seminary.

Richard Brown, youngest son of Oliver Brown, entered the ministry of the Presbyterian church and preached for many years in Eastern Ohio. His daughter Catherine married Rev. Alexander Swaney, of Cadiz, Ohio.

Oliver Brown's granddaughter, Eliza Vilette Brown, daughter of John Brown and Mrs. Eleanor (Doddridge) Gantt, widow of John Gantt, married Hon. Daniel Polsley, of Point Pleasant, W. Va., judge of the Seventh Judicial Circuit of W. Va., (1862) and member in 1867 of the Fortieth Congress of the United States.

THE TETER AND MANCHESTER FAMILIES.

By WILLIAM T. LINDSEY.

Capt. Samuel Teter, who was one of the conspicuous figures in the early history of Washington county, Pa., where he owned large tracts of land, settled there with the Doddridge's and Wells's in 1773, in what is now Independence township, on the farm of 1,000 acres which he sold in the spring of 1797 to Isaac Manchester. It was named in the warrant "Plantation Plenty," and lies near the present village of West Middletown.

Captain Teter was born in 1737. He took part when a very young man in the ill-fated Braddock expedition in 1755, and in the Forbes expedition in 1758, in which he bore a gallant part, leading one of the assaulting parties at Fort Pitt, in which his little company was almost annihilated. (age 18)

He was a resident of Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1769, and married Mary Doddridge, daughter of Joseph Doddridge and his wife, Mary Biggs. She was an aunt of the Rev. Joseph Doddridge, and also of the famous Indian fighters, the Biggs

brothers, of whom Gen. William Biggs of West Liberty, Ohio County, West Virginia, and Surveyor-General Zaccheus Biggs of Ohio, were the most prominent.

Captain Teter left a large family. His descendants have become prominent in professional and business life. All his sons but Samuel served in the war of 1812. George Teter was an ensign in Capt. Samuel Davis' company, Trimble's Mounted regiment, Ohio volunteers and militia. John Teter served as first lieutenant in Capt. Jacob Gilbert's company of infantry, Second (Hindman's) Regiment, Ohio militia, afterwards First (Andrew's) Regiment, and Daniel as a private. Several of Capt. Teter's descendants also served with credit in the Union army during the civil war. Numerous intermarriages have taken place with the most prominent families of Ohio, among them the McArthurs, McDonalds, McLenes and other historic families, individual members of which were Gen. Duncan McArthur, Governor of Ohio, Col. John McDonald, author of "McDonald's Sketches" and Hon. Jeremiah McLene, Secretary of State of Ohio for twenty-three years; and they are also allied to the Allen, Trimble, and Anderson families.

During the years in which Capt. Teter was a resident of Washington county he became the commandant of Fort Doddridge, as related by his nephew, the Rev. Joseph Doddridge. After the sale of his farm to Mr. Manchester he went to Ross county, Ohio, settling on Lower Twin Creek, removing in his old age to the home of one of his sons-in-law, a McDonald, near Marysville, Union county, Ohio, where he died October 8, 1823. His wife survived him until May 3, 1838, attaining the great age of ninety years. Their remains lie buried in the McDonald burial ground near Marysville, where a granite monument has been erected to their memory by some of their descendants.

On "Plantation Plenty" Mr. Manchester lived and wrought until his death in 1851, aged 89 years. His farm descended to his son, the late Col. Asa Manchester, who died in 1896; was born in 1811. Here was raised by Mr. Manchester the fine 15-room brick mansion, now occupied by his granddaughters, which is the most notable of the very few important survivals in this

MISS CARRIE KIRTLEY.

120813

Born in Hart County, Ky.

Descendant of Ensign Baylor Jennings, as follows:

1. Perry Kirtley (1831-1905) m. 1857 Sarah Ann Jennings (1835-98).
2. Richard Baylor Jennings (1808-64) m. 1831 Martha Floyd (1814-94).
3. John Bradford Jennings (1784-1863) m. 1807 Elizabeth Rosser (1782-1860).
4. Baylor Jennings m. 1782 — Bradford (b. 1763).

Baylor Jennings was ensign in Capt. Joseph Wheatley's company, 1780.

He was born, 1750, in Fauquier County, Va., where he died.

MRS. MARY MINNESOTA TETER WATSON.

120814

Born in La Crescent, Minn.

Wife of Ralph Emerson Watson.

Descendant of Capt. Samuel Teter, as follows:

1. James Gibson Teter (b. 1838) m. 1861 Julia Ann Clark (b. 1837).
2. Samuel Teter (1808-1900) m. 1830 Mary Ann Gray (1812-75).
3. Samuel Teter (b. 1790) m. Rebecca Ford (1791-1879).
4. Samuel Teter m. 1770 Mary Doddridge (1748-1838).

Samuel Teter (1746-1823) was in command of Doddridge's Fort, 1782.

He was born in Pennsylvania; removed to Kentucky, 1797; died in Ohio.

Also No. 114304.

MRS. HATTIE HARRELL MILNER.

120815

Born in Eastman, Ga.

Wife of Jefferson Herrman Milner.

Descendant of Levi Harrall, as follows:

1. James Daniel Harrell (1847-89) m. 2d 1876 Nannie Margaret Studstill (b. 1857).
2. John Austin Harrell (1826-88) m. 1846 Gencie Hendley (1822-82).
3. Asa Harrall (b. 1779) m. 1815 Elizabeth Keen.
4. Levi Harrall m. 1st 1776 — Cole (1756-1814).

Levi Harrall served during the Revolution as a soldier in Colonel

Bentin's regiment in 1782. He was born, 1750, in Anson County, N. C.; died in Orangeburg District, S. C.

MRS. SOPHIA RICHARDSON DUNLAP.

120816

Born in Sumter, S. C.

Wife of Thomas C. Dunlap.

Descendant of Capt. William Richardson, as follows:

1. John Smythe Richardson (b. 1851) m. 1879 Mary Baker (b. 1753).
2. John Smythe Richardson m. 1850 Agnes Davison McDowell (d. 1893).
3. John Smythe Richardson (1805-71) m. 1827 Sophia Hyatt (1804-40).

4. John Smythe Richardson (1777-1850) m. 1802 Elizabeth Lucretia (Buford) Couturier (d. 1859).

5. William Richardson m. 1768 Ann Magdalen Guignard (1750-1810).

William Richardson (1743-86) was a member of the 1st Provincial Congress of South Carolina and captain of the 1st regiment of rifle-men. Captured at the fall of Charleston, 1780, and after his exchange was appointed commissary general by Governor Rutledge. He was born in Virginia; died in Sumter County, S. C.

Also No. 77456.

MRS. MARIE LANIER LANGFORD.

120817

Born in Bulloch, Ga.

Wife of N. C. Langford.

Descendant of Corp. Jonathan Rahn, James Wilson, Lewis Lanier, Sergt. Richard Lewis, James Smith and Urban Buntz, as follows:

1. Charles Lanier (1868-1907) m. 1890 Stella F. Wilson (1868-99).
2. George G. Wilson (1837-1903) m. 1864 Mary Fleetwood (1844-1922); Thomas W. Lanier (1840-1913) m. 3d 1864 Clara A. S. Smith (1841-1919).
3. John N. Wilson (1799-1855) m. 1820 Susannah Rahn (1798-1863); Ebenezer Smith (1790-1849) m. 1818 Cynthia Lewis (1801-88); Noel Lanier (1811-90) m. 1839 Sarah M. Tullis (1824-1902).
4. Jonathan Rahn (1762-1840) m. 1783 Christina Buntz (b. 1763); James Wilson (1770-1833) m. 1797 Elizabeth Morgan (b. 1777); James Smith m. Elizabeth Cowan (1757-1857); Walker Lewis (1774-1860) m. 1796 Mary Graham (1777-1854); Lewis Lanier m. 2d 1804 Esther Thorn.
5. James Wilson m. 1767 Sarah —; Urban Buntz m. 1756 Margarette —; Richard Lewis m. 1773 Caroline Booker.

James Wilson (1745-1825) commanded a company in the 10th North Carolina regiment, Continental troops. He was born in Ireland; died in Effingham County, Ga.

Also No. 80433.

Jonathan Rahn (1763-1840) was corporal in the 2d company, Georgia battalion. He was born and died in Effingham County, Ga.

Also No. 80432.

Urban Buntz (1730-75) served as patriot from Georgia during the Revolution.

James Smith (1755-1817) served as private in the Battle of Cowpens, 1781. He was born in New England; died in Greene County, Ga.

Richard Lewis (1747-1809) served as sergeant of 10th North Carolina regiment. He was born in Virginia; died in Georgia.

Lewis Lanier (1756-1839) served as private in the Virginia and North Carolina troops. He was born in Virginia; died in Georgia.

MRS. ANNIE VALENTINO FURLONG.

120818

Born in Macon, Ga.

Wife of James F. Furlong, Jr.

The DAR records probably not correct.
Doddridge joining dates (at Tector Company)
to ca 1787 probably "Orange Co" VA (Spargen area)
moved to Washington Co PA (site of Doddridge fort).
Moved to Ross Co, Ohio, not Ky.

In youth served under Washington in Braddock's
ill-fated expedition, + other battles

This historical map illustrates the Appalachian region, focusing on the Shawnee, Cherokee, and Catawba peoples. Key features include:

- Geographical Features:** Major rivers such as the Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Savannah are depicted. Mountain ranges like the Shawnee Mountains, Cumberland Mountains, and the Appalachian Blue Ridge are shown.
- Settlements and Towns:** Numerous locations are marked, including Piqua Town, Chillicothe, Fort Gower, Fort Blair, Fort Chiswell, and various towns in North and South Carolina like Charlotte, Camden, and Brunswick.
- Historical Events:** The map notes significant events such as the Battle of Point Pleasant (1774), the Battle of Alamance (1771), and the Battle of the Clouds (1781).
- Political and Military Boundaries:** The map shows the boundaries of the Watauga Association, the Natchez settlements, and the Cherokee and Catawba nations. It also indicates the locations of various forts and military installations.
- Transportation and Trade:** The map highlights the Great Trading Path and the Cumberland Gap, which were crucial for trade and movement in the region.

The map is titled "THE APPALACHIAN REGION" and is part of a series of maps showing the "GREAT SOUTHERN MOVEMENT".

FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

ROSTER OF MARYLAND TROOPS, 1757-1759.

[CALVERT PAPERS.]

That the following roster of Maryland troops in the French and Indian war has been preserved to us is due to the disputes between the two branches of the Assembly and to their differences with Governor Sharpe. The lower house always expressed a willingness to make provision for a small body of provincial troops, but on terms which the upper house consistently refused to accept; or if the two houses by chance agreed on any plan, it was one that the Governor could not accept without yielding some prerogative of the Proprietary. Braddock's defeat aroused the Assembly to action, and at the February session of 1756, after much bickering, the sum of £40,000 was voted for His Majesty's service. At subsequent sessions the Assembly declined to do more than provide for the support of 300 Militia, who could not be sent beyond Fort Frederick nor used as a fixed garrison for Fort Cumberland. Captain Dagworthy was given the command of the Maryland troops sent to the frontiers of Frederick County¹ in 1754, and in 1756 took part in the construction of Fort Frederick. Fort Cumberland, though a Royal Fort, had been built by the Virginians on Maryland soil, which may account for the objection of the Assembly to providing a garrison and for

¹Archives, V, 6: 95.

the later dispute as to precedence in command between Colonel Washington and Colonel Dagworthy.¹

The correspondence of Governor Sharpe fully covers this period. It appears that he at first supported the Maryland troops by advancing money on the supposition that he would be reimbursed;² later he maintained them through private subscription;³ and finally as the ledger shows, from money advanced by General Amherst.

The records from which this roster is compiled, consist of 53 muster rolls and an indexed ledger, which is dated 1762. They show service from October 9th, 1757, up to which time the troops had been paid⁴ in one of the ways mentioned above; but it is probable that some of the men had been with Captain Dagworthy as early as 1754. These records were most carefully kept in order to secure payment for the men in spite of the Assembly's refusal to provide for them and final settlement appears to have been made March 16th, 1763. There are twelve rolls each for the companies of Captains John Dagworthy, Alexander Beall, Joshua Beall, Francis Ware, and seven for that of Richard Pearis. As the spelling varies greatly on the different rolls, that of the ledger has been followed throughout, and in addition to the "short" dates, indicating time of service, the "remarks" found in the ledger and index have been inserted.

The Maryland troops were present with Captain Dagworthy at Braddock's defeat; they suffered severely at Major Grant's defeat near Fort DuQuesne, September 14th, 1758; they lost a number of men during the attack on the advanced post at the Loyalhanna, October 12th, 1758; and they were present at the occupation of Fort DuQuesne, November 25th, 1758.

Capt. Pearis' company was disbanded May 31st, 1758 and the men draughted into the other companies; and by order of Governor Sharpe, the companies of Captains A. Beall, J. Beall

Roster from Hampshire Historical Magazine Vol 5

FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

287

STOKES, PETER. Pr. Capt. J. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758;
Dagworthy's co. D. 31, 1758 to Ja. 24, 1759. Died.

STOKES, THOMAS. Pr. Capt. J. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to Ja. 29, 1758.
Discharged.

SUITOR, CHARLES. Pr. Capt. Pearis' co. O. 9, 1757 to My. 31, 1758;
Cap. A. Beall's co. Je. 1 to D. 30, 1758.

SUMMER, JOHN. Pr. Capt. J. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to Je. 8, 1758.

SUMMERSFIELD, JOHN. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to Ap. 16,
1759. Deserted.

SUMMERVELL, ALEXANDER. 2d. Lieut. Capt. Ware's co. O. 9, 1757 to
N. 8, 1758; Capt. J. Beall's co. N. 9 to D. 30, 1758.

SURBATT, JOSEPH. Pr. Capt. Pearis' co. O. 9, 1757 to My. 31, 1758;
Capt. J. Beall's co. Je. 1 to D. 30, 1758; Capt. Dagworthy's co.
D. 31, 1758 to F. 27, 1759. Deserted.

TANDY, RICHARD. Pr. Capt. Ware's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758.

TARVIN, RICHARD. Pr. Capt. A. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to O. 18, 1758.
Deserted.

TATE, JAMES. Pr. Capt. J. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758.

TAYLER, JAMES. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to F. 22, 1759.
Deserted.

✓ TEATER, GEORGE. Pr. Capt. A. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 31, 1758;
Capt. Dagworthy's co. D. 31, 1758 to Ap. 26, 1759.

✓ TEATER, SAMUEL. Pr. Capt. J. Beall's co. O. 9 to D. 30, 1758; Capt.
Dagworthy's co. D. 31, 1758 to Ap. 26, 1759.

TERRELL, JOHN. Capt. A. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to S. 14, 1758. Killed.

THOMAS, RICHARD. Pr. Capt. Ware's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758.

THOMPSON, COLLIN. Pr. Capt. Ware's co. O. 9, 1757 to Je. 4, 1758.
Delivered to the Virginians as a deserter from them.

THOMPSON, JAMES. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to O. 11, 1758.
Killed.

THOMPSON, JOHN. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to Ap. 16, 1759.
Deserted.

THOMPSON, WILLIAM. Pr. Capt. A. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758.

THREASHER, JOHN. Pr. Capt. A. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to O. 23, 1758.
Deserted.

TOMLINSON, RICHARD. Pr. Capt. Ware's co. O. 9, 1757 to N. 8, 1758.
Deserted.

TRACEY, PEIRCE. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to Ap. 16, 1759.
Deserted.

TREMBLE, MOSES. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to Ap. 16, 1759.
Deserted.

TRUMAN, RICHARD. Pr. Capt. Ware's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758.

TUCKER, JOHN. Pr. Capt. Dagworthy's co. O. 9, 1757 to Ap. 8, 1758.
Discharged.

TUCKER, JAMES. Cpl. Capt. J. Beall's co. O. 9, 1757 to D. 30, 1758.
Made Sgt. Ag. 15, 1758.

This period did include the taking over of Fort Duquesne / Pitt

Estate of George Teater

ORANGE COUNTY RECORDS 1743

page 339

Know all men by these presence that we, Margret Teater, Michael Cloure & George Uts, are held and firmly Bound unto Robert Slaughter, Gent., one of the first Justices in the Commission of the Peace for Orange County, for and in behalf and to through Use and behoof of the Justices of the said County and their successors in the sum of three hundred Pounds Virg. Money. To be paid to the said Robert Slaughter his Executor Admin. & Assign. To he which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves and every of us and every of our heirs, executor and Admins. jointly & severely and firmly by these present sealed with our seals.

Dated this 22nd Day of March 1743.

page 340

The Condition of this Obligation is such that of the above bound Margret Teater Admin. of All the Goods, Chattels and Credits of Georg Teater dece'd. Do make or cause to be made a true & perfect Inventory of all and singular the Goods & Chattels & Credits of the said Dece'd. which have or shall come to the hands, possession or knowledge of her the said Margret Teter or into the hands or possession of any other person or persons for her and the same so made Do Exhibit or Cause to be Exhibited into the County Court of Orange at such Time as she shall be thereunto Required by the said Court of the same Goods Chattels and Credits and all other the Goods Chattels & Credits of the said Dece'd. at the time of his Death, which at anytime after shall come to the hands or possession of the said Margret Teater or into the hands and possession of any other person or persons for her do well & truly Administer According to Law and further do make a Just and true Account of her Actings and Doings therein when Thereto Required by the said

Court and all the rest & residue of the Goods Chattels & Credits which shall be found Remaining upon the Admins. Account the same being first Examined and Allowed by the Justices of the Court for the time being shall Deliver and pay unto such person or persons respectively as the said Justices By their order or Judgment shall Direct Pursuant to the Kinds in that Case made and provided and if it shall hereafter appear that any Last will and Testament was made by the said Deceased by Executor or Executors therein Named do Exhibit the same into This Court Making Request to have it Allowed & Approved Accordingly if the Margret Teater being Thereunto Required do Render & Deliver up her Letters of Administration Approbation of such Testament being first had & Made in the Court then this Obligation to be Void. And of None Effect or Else to Remain in full force & Virtue ~

Sealed & Delivered
in presence of
James Porteus

Margret Teater (seal)
George Uts (seal)
his
Michael (X) Cloure (seal)
mark

At Court held for Orange County on Thursday
the 22 day of March 1743 ~

Margret Teater, Michael Cloure & George Uts Acknowledged this Their bond in Open Court for said Margret Teaters true and faithfull Admins. of All & Singular, the Estate of George Teater Dece'd. the said bond is Admitted to Record ~

Test:

Jonath Gibson Cl. Crt.

(original document follows)

Estate of George Teater continued

ORANGE COUNTY RECORDS 1744

Orange County on Wednesday the 23th May 1744

According to the order of the Worshipful Court of Orange we the Subscribers have appraised the Estate of George Teater dece'd. in Money Virg.

Nine heads of Cattle	6	:	0	:	0
Two Horses	6	:	0	:	0
A Waggon	9	:	0	:	0
Two Pair of Waggon Strings	0	:	15	:	0
Three Guns	3	:	0	:	0
Iron tools	1	:	10	:	0
A pot, two frying pans & what belongs	1	:	2	:	0
Three Saddles	1	:	0	:	0
A Sith Some reaping hooks & a knife to cut straw	0	:	8	:	0
Two Spinning wheels & three Sieves	1	:	0	:	0
Two Rope Beds	0	:	6	:	0
Some Books	0	:	15	:	0
A water tub and pails	0	:	8	:	0
Five Pounds of Wool	0	:	2	:	0
A Rug & Sheets	0	:	14	:	0
	32	:	10	:	0
	#		S		D

Mich' Cook
Mich' Cafer
Mich' Smith

At a court held for Orange County on Thursday ~
The 24th Day of May 1744 ~

Dece'd.

The appraisment of Georg Teater's Estate ^ being pre(sented) into Court, the same is Admitted to Record ~

Test:
JONATH GIBSON Cl. Cri.

Orange County on Wednesday the 23th May 1744
According to the order of the Worshipful Court of Orange we the Subscribers have appraised the Estate of George Teater dece'd. in Money Virg.

Nine heads of Cattle	6	:	0	:	0
Two Horses	6	:	0	:	0
A Waggon	9	:	0	:	0
Two pair of Waggon Strings	0	:	15	:	0
Three Guns	3	:	0	:	0
Iron tools	1	:	10	:	0
Appot two frying pans & what belongs to it	1	:	2	:	0
Three Saddles	1	:	0	:	0
A Sith Some reaping hooks & a knife to cut straw	0	:	8	:	0
Two Spinning wheels & three Sieves	1	:	0	:	0
Two Rope Beds	0	:	6	:	0
Some Books	0	:	15	:	0
A water tub and pails	0	:	8	:	0
Two Pounds of Wool	0	:	2	:	0
A Rug & Sheets	0	:	14	:	0
	32	:	10	:	0
Mich' Cook					
Mich' Cafer					
Mich' Smith					

At a court held for Orange County on Thursday ~
The 24th Day of May 1744 ~
The appraisment of Georg Teater's Estate being presented into Court the same is Admitted to Record ~

Test:
Jonath Gibson Cl. Cri.

Re: Teter

Frederick Starn (Stern, Stearn, Starnes) was one of the earliest adventurers on New River. When James Patton selected 500 acres on the west side of the New River in 1746, he designated the survey as "The Starn place in the bend of the River." The Patton-Preston notebook records that Frederick Starn, Sr. entered 100 acres with Buchanan in 1744, in addition to 100 acres with Mr. Poge [Poage] in 1754, and 400 more. Interest was charged from 1749. Further evidence of Starn's early arrival on New River is recorded in the Wood's River Entry Book in the following words: "Octo. 24, 1745, Frederick Starn settled last spring by ye River. I was told he intended to take 400 acres." The same book records that on March 12, 1747, Frederick Starn, Sr. entered 200 acres on "ye mouth of Crab Creek," and Frederick Starn, Jr., 200 acres "below the Little Horse Shoe" (Augusta County Survey Book 1; Patton-Preston Account Book; Wood's River Entry Book, Filson Club).

In 1750 Starn had three additional surveys made, one on Crab Creek, 15 acres on the west side of the New River opposite where he was then living, and another on Falling Spring (Augusta County Survey Book 1; see Kegley and Kegley, *Early Adventurers*, I, 181).

In 1751 Starn served as executor of the estate of Jacob Goldman deceased. In 1753 he appeared as a road worker on a road which stretched from Samuel Stalnaker's on the Holston to James Davis' on the head of the Holston. This would seem to indicate that he was living on the lands in the Holston neighborhood, although this could have been Frederick, Jr. Nevertheless, on July 3, 1755, Frederick Starn was one of the many settlers on New River who were wounded by Indians. This no doubt caused Starn to abandon the settlement until less troubled times returned (Chalkley, *Chronicles*, I, 61; II, 510; III, 21).

In 1767 Starn appears again as a settler on New River. This time he is mentioned in a road petition covering the area between Vause's and Peak Creek by way of Ingles' Ferry. He also appears as one of the appraisers of the estate of James Carty deceased, and was one of those attending the sale in 1768 (Chalkley, *Chronicles*, I, 132; III, 104, 106).

The 500 acres in the bend of the river were transferred to John Taylor in 1767, and the lands on Crab Creek across the river were sold the following year to George Teter. Starn next appears in the records in 1770 when he was appointed to serve as a constable

1747. Entries made with Cap. Adam Harman
29 ap. David Syers 1000 Acres Below the falls 4 miles Below the

1747 Great Springs
May 11 Richard Hall 200 Acres on y. middle fork of Crab Creek

June 2 James David 500 acres Below Wolf Creek

March 12 J. David 100 Acres on Plum Creek

— 12 Frederick Starn Senr. 200 on y. mouth of Crab Creek

— 12 Frederick Starn Junr. 200 Below the Little Horse Shoe

March 19 Geo. Draper 500 acres on Toms Creek Above Lorton
No price set then nor at any time But offered them
to make their bargain or price with J. Patton
As witnesses my hand this 25th April 1751 —

Test
Israel Lorton
Adam Harman

Entries for David Syers, Richard Hall, James David, Jno. David, Frederick Starn Senr. and Junr. and George Draper signed by Adam Harman
From original Wood's River Entry Book, Filson Club.

on the Holston River. In 1774 he selected lands on the Middle Fork of that river, where he appears to have remained the rest of his life (Chalkley, *Chronicles*, III, 117, 474; Summers, *Annals*, p. 62).

Frederick Starn wrote his will on August 22, 1778, and mentioned his wife Mary and children Jacob and David. The will was recorded May 18, 1779. Frederick, Jr. mentioned in 1747, Thomas Starn mentioned in 1774, and the John and Nicholas mentioned in 1782 may have been other family members (Summers, *Annals*, pp. 1022, 1344; Washington County Will Book 1, p. 57; Fincastle and Washington County Surveys).

This is about the Man who sold the land on Crab Creek, a branch of the New River, to George and Sarah (Pais) Teter. (I suspect Starn was also of German.) Descat. And Harman

A SEED-BED OF THE REPUBLIC

A Study of the Pioneers in the Upper (Southern)
Valley of Virginia

BY ROBERT DOUTHAT STONER

Sponsored by the Roanoke Historical Society
Edmund P. Goodwin, President
Roanoke, Virginia

975.583
H24

10 Dec 1779
George Teeters
Proof of service
obtained

71560

TROUBLES ON THE FRONTIER

1756

Jan. 1, Samuel Robinson, Pennsylvania, 24, 5' 9".

Other persons whose services in the French and Indian Wars were proved in Court, recorded in Botetourt County Court Order Book 1776-1783, at the pages indicated, were:

Zopher Carpenter, a drummer in Capt. Dickerson's Company (127); James Robinson, Sr., a Sergeant in Capt. Peter Hogg's Company of Rangers in 1758 (127), service for whom was certified November 11, 1779.

On December 9, 1779, service was proved of: James Richey, with Wm. Christian's Company of Rangers in 1760, on the Cherokee Expedition commanded by Wm. Byrd, (134); Humphrey Madison, who lost his life in service with Capt. Dickerson in 1756 (135), and who was an Ensign in his Company; Francis Rieley, with Capt. Wm. Preston's Rangers in 1759, claim presented by executor (135); James McGuire, with Capt. Christian's Company of Regulars of the Second Virginia Regiment commanded by Capt. Wm. Byrd, in 1760 (135).

→ On December 10, 1779, service was proved of: Robert Breckenridge, who commanded a company incorporated with a detachment of the 1st Virginia Regiment in the year 1756, serving with Col. Andrew Lewis against the Shawnees (136); David Fream with Capt. Christian's Company of Regulars, 1760, in Old Virginia Regiment commanded by Col. Wm. Byrd (136); Solomon Simpson, Edward Gill, Sr., Christopher Finnie, Wm. Cross and Christopher Best, in the 1st Old Virginia Regiment commanded by Col. Washington (136); John Cantley, with Capt. Christian's Company of Rangers in 1760 (136); John Tunley and John Collier, with Capt. Christian's Company of Regulars in 1760, on the Cherokee Expedition commanded by Col. Wm. Byrd (137); George Teeters with Capt. Gist's Company in the First Virginia Regiment, in 1760 (137). ✓

On January 14, 1780, service was proved of: Joseph Ward and James Ward in Capt. Dickerson's Company of Rangers in the years 1756 and 1757 (139).

On February 10, 1780, service was proved of: Jacob Persinger, 1757, also his two sons, Abraham and Philip, both dead

This shows George Teeter among those requesting a clergyman in 1850 VA.

Alexd. McCnot, Danl. McCormick, Jno. McCutchen, Andw. McFarren,
Wm. McMillen, Jno. McNabb, Andw. Miller, Wm. Miller, James
Molden, James Montgomery, Thomas Montgomery, Richd. More,
Saml. Newell, John Paterson, Edwd. Pharis, Jams. Pipper, (Pipper)
Wm. Poage, Martin Pruit, Wm. Pruit, Thos. Raff(erty), Thos.
Ramsay, Jno. Robison, John Sharp, Ths. Sharp, David Snodgrass,
Jos. Snodgrass, George Teeto(r), James Thomson, Robt. Topp, ✓
James Trimble, Robt. Trimble, John Vance, Jos. Vance,
Augustus Webb, Saml. White, Wesley White, David Wilson,
Saml. Wilson, James Young, Wm. Young.

We request ye Revd. P(resbytery) of Hanover to present
this our Call to ye Revd. Chas. Cummings Minister of ye
gospel & to concur in his acceptance of it; & we shall always
content ourselves happy in being your very obliged, humble
Servts.²⁹

Mr. Cummings purchased a slave from his father-in-law,
John Carter, on (June 24, 1773,) and later in the year moved
with his family to a farm adjacent to present Abingdon³⁰.
The congregations proceeded the same year to establish their
land claims on which to build places of worship at Ebbing
Spring and Sinking Spring. The Ebbing Spring congregation
secured a land claim for 122 acres under Virginia Land Office
Preemption Warrent, No. 1984. The boundaries indicate that
James Thompson's Kilmacronan land was to the North and
William Edmondson's land to the south of the church tract.
The acting trustees were William Edmondson, Samuel Edmondson,

Excerpt from

History of

THE OLD GLADE SPRING PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Written for
the
200th Anniversary
of the Church

DATE MICROFILMED	
25710195	
ITEM # 19	
PROJECT and	G. S.
ROLL #	CALL #
KL87-101	1251788
2316	

Copied at the Church
Glade Springs, VA
May, 1990

Recopied and indexed by
Jacqueline S. Veen

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

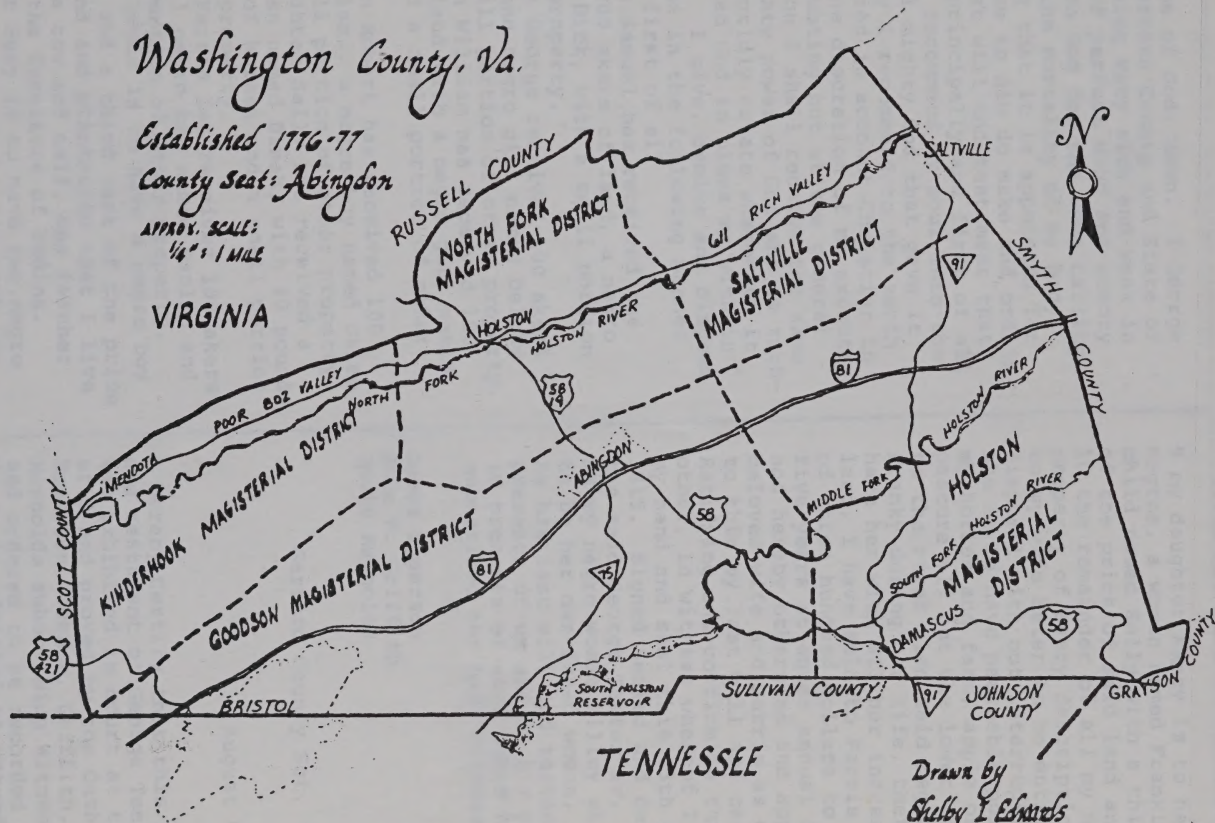
Washington County, Va.

Established 1776-77

County Seat: Abingdon

APPROX. SCALE:
1/4" = 1 MILE

VIRGINIA



TENNESSEE

Drawn by
Shelby I. Edwards
February 12, 1984

Following is the will of
George Teter (From Garrard County Will
Book D, P. 264). The wording and spelling
have not been altered and appear as
originally written.

"In the name of God, Amen. I George Teter of Garrard County and State of Kentucky being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be to God for the same Calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hand of all mighty God that gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be burried in account Christian in order at the discretion of my executers nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same by the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life. I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form, first of all

1st my son Samuel has received the entry of 200 akers of land, a negro boy named Dick, with a small portion of other property.

2nd my son George received 100 akers of land, one negro girl named Delphy with a small portion of other property. 3rd my son William has received 100 akers of land with a negro girl named Shasta and a small portion of other property.

4th my son Robert has received 100 akers of land, a negro boy named Caleb, and a small portion of other property.

5, my daughter Sally has received a negro woman named Dinah, with 40 pounds of worth of horses and a small portion of other property.

6 my son Parris has received 100 akers of land, 1 negro boy named Banlin and a small portion of other property.

7 my son Lewis is to have a negro boy named Jos and a third part of the price of the land and plantation that I live on, with a cow and calf, one feather bed with the furniture of bedding.

8 my doter Susy is to have two negro children Syntha and Phillip with one third part of the price of my said land and plantation.

9 my daughter Nancy is to have two negros, a woman named Frankie and a child named Sally with a third part of the price of said land and plantation. 10 the remainder of all my movable property of every description I do leave to my wife Ester to be entirely at her disposal with out interruption also she is to have peaceable possession of my horses and farm, apple orchard and pasture all but the lower field next to the river also said negro woman Franky during her life, then Nancy to have her with all her increase all my land, I have sold to Parris for the sum of three hundred dollars to be paid in five years at equal annual instalments and hereby otherwise and appoint my beloved wife and Parris as executors to this my last will and testament. Ratifying and confirming this, and no other, In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this 25th day of July 1815. Signed sealed and delivered by the said George Teeter Sr. NB my negro woman Milley at my death is to be her own freed woman. As his last will and testament in the presents of us and in his presents and in presents of each other have here subscribed our hand witnessed by

James Epperson
John W. Griffith
David Reynolds

George Teeter

Garrard County Sct.

August Court 1815

I hereby Certify that this last will and testament of George Teeter Dec'd was exhibited in court at the court af'd and proved by the Oath of James Epperson, John W. Griffith, and David Reynolds subscribing Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and the same is truly admitted to record.

Attest: Benj. Letcher CGCC "

The appraisalment of the estate of George Teter is listed thus: (From Garrard County Will Book D, p. 344.) Again, the wording is that of the original.

"The appraisalment of the Estate of George Teeter, Dec'd, agreeable to an order of the August Court of Garrard County to us directed we have proceeded to appraise said estate to wit

	Dollars	Cents
One grey horse 25 Dollars, 1 bay and Colt \$30.	\$55	--
1 Bay mare	20	--
10 head of Cattle	71	--
2 head of sheep	25	--
1 bay horse 20 Doll. (dollars) 1 bay mare and colt 35 dol.	55	--
18 head of hogs	15	--
4 Beds, bedsteads and furniture	100	--
1 Cupboard and its furniture	25	--
1 Table and chest	3	50
7 Chairs and some books	7	--
2 Flax Wheels 4 dollars, 1 Large Wheel 2.	6	--
1 Flat iron 75 cents 1 hoe and mattock 1 dollar	1	75
2 Axes 2 dollars, 1 foot adge 75 cents	2	75
1 Pair steel yards \$1.50 2 iron wedges 75 cents	2	25
Coopers ware \$1.50 shoe- maker tools \$1.25	2	75

1 Loom and jeens \$8, 1 drawing knife & chisel 75 cents	8	75
---	---	----

1 Bare Share Plough & odd collar \$2.00 2 Cleavers \$1 3	--	--
---	----	----

1 Iron shovel chain sythe and reep hook	1	--
--	---	----

1 Iron kettle Martin oven	12	--
---------------------------	----	----

2 hoes and old tools \$1.25 1 pr. large shears 1 Doll. (\$1)	3	25
--	---	----

2 bee stands 2 Dolls (\$2) 20 geese \$6.66	8	66
---	---	----

3 Frizens 25¢ 1 grind stone 50 cents		75
---	--	----

Given under our hands, this 30th day of August 1815

John Graham

Henry Reynolds

C. A. Ballinger

One broken kettle and broad axe

Frow and shovel worth \$2.50

P. Teeter

Garrard County Sct

Oct. Court 1815

Thereby certify that this appraisalment of the estate of George Teeter Decd., was exhibited into Court at the Court of & Ordered to be recorded and the same is truly admitted to record.

Test

Benjm. Letcher CGCC"

3

1780

BIRD'S RAID, DESTRUCTION OF RUDDLE'S AND MARTIN'S STATIONS AND SHAWNEE EXPEDITION

Document 60 (26 February — 28 March 1780)

Each county had a lieutenant responsible for organizing volunteer units of able-bodied men who could be drafted for active service in an emergency. An Indian attack on an outlying cabin or a station called for urgent action by the militia. Often the troops found the cabin burned and the inhabitants dead or missing.

A pay Role of Captain John Allison Company Under the command of Colo. John Bowman. February 26, 1780.

Mens Names.	When Entered	Day on Duty	£	S	P
Capt. John Allison	February 26, 1780	33	16	10	0
James Harlin, Lieut.		Dito	10	9	0
Samuel Bell, Ensign	March 3	29	5	15	0
Thomas McNiel, Sg.	February 26	33	3	6	0
Thomas Jones, Sg.		Dito	3	6	0
Alexander Armstrong		Dito	2	4	0
John Willis		Dito	2	4	0
Jessey Peek		Dito	2	4	0
Thomas Dooley		Dito	2	4	0
George Limberman		Dito	2	4	0
James Deacon		Dito	2	4	0
John Dunaho		Dito	2	4	0
Andrew Clerk, killed, no friend here		Dito	2	4	0
Andrew Miller		Dito	2	4	0
George Givens		Dito	2	4	0
John Adams	March 3	10	0	13	4
	Ended 13				
Γ Celsey	March 1	27	1	16	0
Samuel Tetar ✓		Dito	1	16	0
Samuel Dunn ✓		33	2	4	0

Mens Names	When Entered	Day on Duty	£	S
? Joseph Ray	March 3	29	1	18
Joseph Proctor		Dito	1	18
John Plick		Dito	1	18
Mathew Nowman		Dito	1	18
Ogee Townsend		Dito	1	18
James Berrey		Dito	1	18
George Ward, gone	Feb'y 26	33	2	4
Elisha Allen		Dito	2	4
William Lamb		Dito	2	4
John Kelley		Dito	2	4
Jonothan McMullan	March 3	29	1	18
Samuel Wilson	Feb'y 26	33	2	4
James Dupree		Dito	2	4
Josiah Hodge		Dito	2	4
Peter Newton		Dito	2	4
Ambress Ross	March 3	29	1	18
William Richards	Feb'y 26	33	2	4
John Tolley, killed, March 9th	Feb'y 26	19	1	5
Timmothy Logan		33	2	4
Michael Moiers		Dito	2	4
James Anderson		Dito	2	4
Joseph Preston, gon		Dito	2	4
Martin Roase		Dito	2	4
John Hiers		Dito	2	4
Bengamin Brigs		Dito	2	4
Jacob Brumfield			2	4
Charles Tearter		Dito	2	4
Jacob Moires		Dito	2	4
William Harrison		Dito	2	4
Martin More, Missing	March 9	22	1	9
Baszel Stocker		Dito	1	9
John Springer		Dito	1	9
			£127	9 0-1

Lincoln This day John Allison came before me and mead oath that the above payroll is Just this 28th of March 1783.

Alex Robertson

I certify that Capt. John Allison was on duty as above by my orders.

Jn Bowman, then County Leut. of Kentucky County

¹See Index, "Kentucky County Militia," for related documents.

Document 55 (13 March — 26 June 1780)

A pay role of Capt. Charles Gatliff Company of Raingers ordered on duty by John Bowman from the 13 of March to the 26 of June 1780.

Mens names	when entered	when discharged	number of Day	
Charles Gatliff Capt.	March 13	June 26	105	52.4
John Machan Leut	Do	Do	105	£33.5

A Pay Roll of Capt James Downing Company of Militia in Lincoln County on Actual Service on an Expedition against the Enemy Indians under Genl. George Rogers Clark.

Mens Names	Entered	Discharged	Days in Service		£	S	D
James Downing Capt.	Octr. 24th 1782	Nov. 24	32	10/	16		
Benjamin Cooper Lieut.	Do 24	Do 24	32	6/4	10	2	8
William Hogan Ensign	Do 24	Do 24	32	5/	8	0	0
Samuel Shelton Sergt.	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/7-1/5	3	4	0
Charles Rice Sergt.	Do 24	Do 24	32	Do	3	4	
Joseph Mosby Sergt.	Do 24	Do 24	32	Do	3	4	
Christopher Smith	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Morgan Linvill	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
William Mitchell	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
John Wilson	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Mical Woods	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
William McClure	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Thomas Gass	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Samuel Grant	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Joseph Turner	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Elisha Allen	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
John Myrpha	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Samuel Lamb	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Townsend Fuegate	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
James Grey	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
William Jones	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
James Turner	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Daniel Barton	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Samuel Teater ✓	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Samuel Brown	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Jacob March	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
William Adams	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Barnet Stobald	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
John Boyles	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
William Smith	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
William Grant	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
David Findley	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Asal Davis	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
George Scott	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
James Hogan	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
John Downey	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
Jessee Coker	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8
William Cooley	Do 24	Do 24	32	1/4	2	2	8

¹See Document 93 (19 October 1782) for explanatory note.

²See Index, "Expedition Against the Shawnee, 1782," for related documents.

³See Index, "Lincoln County Militia," for related documents.

Document 65 (24 October — 14 November 1782)

A pay Roll of Capt. William Hoys Company of Lincoln Militia State of Virg. in actual Service on an Expedition against the Shawnee Indians under the Command of George Rogers Clark Brigadiere General.

1783-84

Document 192 (4 January — 13 January 1783)

Various commissions tried repeatedly and unsuccessfully to settle military accounts during this era. For example, during the months of October and November 1782, the Illinois Regiment in the Virginia State Service and the county militia of Kentucky, along with many volunteers, were serving with Gen. George Rogers Clark on an expedition against the Shawnee Indians in Ohio. It was during this time that the commission arrived in Harrodsburg. But Harrodsburg and Fayette County had borne the brunt of the Battle of Blue Licks and few men were left to appear at the sessions of the Audit Accounts Court.

The militia also had been ordered out to protect the Commissioners while they were going from claim courts to claim courts during the years 1779 and 1780.

A Roll of Ensn. John Smiths Party of Militia on Horseback Guarding the Comm to the Falls of Ohio 1783.

Names	When Entd.	When Disd.	days on duty	Pay pr. day	£	S	D
Jno. Smith Cornet	4th Jany.	13th Jany.	10	6/4	3	3	4
1. Will. Stringer Sergt.	do	do	do	3/	1	10	0
2. Jno. Brunt Privt.	do	do	do	1/8		16	8
3. Saml. Wilson	do	do	do	1/8		do	
4. George Bush	do	do	do	do			
5. John Johnson	do	do	do	1/8			
6. Allen Howard	do	do	do				
7. Peter Vardeman	do	do	do				
8. Mac McDonald	do	do	do				
9. Saml. Woods	do	do	do				
10. Thos. Williams	do	do	do				
11. Jno. Mitchel	do	do	do				
12. Spencer Stone	do	do	do				
13. Edw. Worthington	do	do	do				
14. Wm. Stone	do	do	do				
15. Wm. Manifee	do	do	do				
16. Richd. Perry	do	do	do				
17. George Teater	do	do	do				
					£ 18.	0	0

by the Commissioners

S. McDowell

¹See Index, "Commissioners, guard for," for related documents.

²See Documents 187 (13 January 1783) and 186 (9 March 1783), for related material.

- TEDFORD**, Joseph or Joseph Telford, VA Line, Mary, R10447, sol m Mary McNutt 22 Jan 1793 in what later became Blount Co TN & sol d there 30 Jun 1825 & his wid appl there 2 Dec 1844 aged 76 & a David W. & John N. Tedford were witnesses to wid's application, a Robert Tedford aged 84 made aff'dt in 1844 in Blount Co TN aged 84 & stated Joseph Tedford sr in the Co of his (Robert's) bro Capt John Tedford & that Joseph Tedford lived in Rockbridge Co VA at enl, sol was b 27 Sep 1763 & his wife Mary (McNutt) was b 22 Nov 1769 & their children were; David b 26 Nov 1793, Jenny b 12 Jan 1795, Agness M. b 27 Jan 1797, Robert McNutt Telford b 10 Feb 1799, James H. b 13 Feb 1801, John Newton Telford b 17 Feb 1803, David 2nd b 28 Jun 1805 & Ralph Erskine Tedford b 2 Feb 1808, names given as Telford & Tedford Robert, VA Line, S3775, sol was b 9 Jan 1760 or 1761, he lived in Rockbridge Co VA at enl, appl 8 Aug 1832 Blount Co TN
- TEDRICK**, Michael, NC Line, S32242, sol was b 10 May 1752 at sea as his parents were coming from Germany to America, sol lived in Anson Co NC at enl & after the Rev he lived "about 16 miles from Raleigh" in Wake Co NC & in 1816 he moved to TN & in Nov 1830 he moved to IL, appl 2 Sep 1833 Clinton Co IL, sol d 10 Feb 1834
- TEED**, John, NJ Line, S6205, sol was a son of Andrew Teed & was b 26 Dec 1753 on Long Island in NY & he lived at Livingston in Essex Co NJ at enl & he appl there 24 Sep 1832, in 1833 a son Pell Teed aged 40 was referred to, on 31 Oct 1833 Hume Teed wid of sol's dec'd bro Pell Teed stated in Esse Co NJ that she was aged 82 & that her dec'd husband Pell Teed was sol's oldest bro
- William**, NY Line, R10442, sol was b in Apr 1750, appl 4 Oct 1843 Westchester Co NY a res of Somers Twnshp NY formerly Stephenstown NY where sol had lived at enl
- TEEDER**, Michael, sol rec'd a pension of \$60 per annum from 10 Dec 1810 through the Philadelphia Agency
- TEEL**, Adam or Adam Teal, PA Line, S23453, appl in Jan 1833 Northampton Co PA aged 73
- Ezekiel H.**, Navy Srv & NJ Sea Srv, S23968, vet was b 2 Dec 1769 in Cape May Co NJ, vet lived at Philadelphia PA at enl & he appl there 14 Nov 1832, on 5 Jul 1845 sol had moved to NY City NY to live with his son George T. Teel
- John** or John Teal, PA Line, Catharine, W2703, BLW #26003-160-55, see John Teal
- Joseph**, MA Line, S29501, appl 24 Sep 1832 Dutchess Co NY, sol was b 4 Apr 1745 (old style) at Charles Town MA
- Lodrick**, NC Line, R10443, sol was b 7 Oct 1754 in Pitt Co NC & he lived there at enl & after the Rev he lived in NC for 11 yrs then moved to GA, he appl 11 Oct 1836 in Harris Co GA
- Nathan** or Nathan Teal, CT Line, Polly, W19438, BLW #18221-160-55, see Nathan Teal
- TEEPENING**, Mary former wid, NY Line, W15851, see Isaac Seamens
- TEEPLE**, George, NJ Line, Hannah, R10444, sol m Hannah Montague 6 Mar 1783 at Bridgewater NJ & among those present were; Elizabeth, Abraham, James & William Montague & John Teeple, sol d 27 May 1810 & his wid appl 22 Aug 1844 Montgomery Co NY aged 77, wid's bro James Montague aged 75 made aff'dt in 1844 in Schoharie Co NY but was a res of Charlestown in Montgomery Co NY, sol's bro John Teeple aged 84 made aff'dt in 1844 in Schoharie Co NY & had srw with his bro George Teeple & he stated sol had d at Schoharie NY & his wid moved from there to Charlestown NY in the spring of 1844
- Jacob**, PA Line, S16552, sol was b 19 Jun 1763 in Somerset Co NJ & he lived with his father (not named) in Northumberland Co PA at enl, he appl 27 Oct 1832 Clark Co IN & sol d there 7 Jul 1835 or 6 Jul 1836 leaving a widow Hannah, on 1 Apr 1853 an Alexander Teeple was adm'r of sol's estate
- John**, NJ Line, R10445, appl 22 Aug 1844 Schoharie Co NY aged 84, sol enl at Bridgewater NJ, sol was b 17 Feb 1760, William Montague aged 71 & James Montgaue aged 75 made aff'dts in 1844 Schoharie Co NY
- TEERPENNING**, Jacobus, NY Line, S14142, sol was b in 1755 at Esopus in Ulster Co NY & sol lived there at enl & sol appl there 12 Sep 1832
- William**, NY Line, S28907, sol was b in 1753 at Esopus in Ulster Co NY & he lived there at enl & he appl there 10 Sep 1832, Jacobus Teerpenning made aff'dt in 1833 at Esopus NY & had srw in the Rev
- TEETE**, James, VA Line, S7696, sol was b in 1742 in Westmoreland Co VA & he lived there at enl & he appl there 28 Jan 1833
- TEETER**, Conrad, NJ Line, S23215, sol was b in 1756 or 1756 at Springfield in Bucks Co PA & he lived at Knowlton in Sussex Co NJ at enl & about 1798 he moved to Geneva in Cayuga Co NY & in 1833 he moved to Ulysses in Tompkins Co NY where he lived when he appl 20 May 1834
- ✓ Samuel**, VA Line, R10446, appl 5 May 1832 Howard Co MO, sol was b in Feb 1763 in Botetourt Co VA & in 1779 his father George Teeter moved to what is now Danville KY & he lived there at enl & after the Rev sol lived in Lincoln, Madison & Garrard Cos all in KY the moved to Howard Co MO
- TEETS**, Peter, BLW #8787-100-20 Oct 1789 assignee William H. Kerr, srw as a Pvt in the NJ Line
- TEFFT**, Caleb, RI Line, S11531, sol lived at South Kingston in Washington Co RI at enl & he appl there in Sep 1832 aged 72 & sol was also born at South Kingston RI but no date was given, in 1832 a John Caswell aged 70 stated he lived with his father's family in the home of Caleb Tefft during the Rev
- Daniel**, RI Line, Sally, W13974, sol appl 5 Sep 1832 at South Kingston RI aged 77 & sol was b at South Kingston RI (no date given), sol d 16 Dec 1835, wid appl in Dec 1836 at South Kingston RI aged 81 in Aug 1836, sol m Sally daughter of Stephen Tefft the last of Jan 1775 at South Kingston RI & among those present were; wid's niece Elizabeth Tefft, wid's sis Abigail Teft & Solomon Tefft whose kinship was not given, wid referred to her bro Stephen Tefft serving in the Rev, an Elizabeth Tefft aged 70 made aff'dt in 1836 at South Kingston RI & stated Daniel Tefft m his own cousin Sally Tefft & that they were m by one Samuel Tefft a JP for Washington Co RI, wid's sis Abigail Tefft aged 74 in 1836 was of South Kingston RI, sol's nephew Stephen Tefft aged 57 in 1836 was of S. Kingston RI, a Solomon Tefft made aff'dt at Groton in New London Co CT in 1832 but no kinship was given
- David**, RI Line, Rheuhamer, W26517, sol lived at Richmond RI at enl, sol's son William D. Tefft made aff'dt 7 Apr 1843 at Greenwich NY & stated he was b 3 Apr 1790, sol was a son of William Tefft & sol m Rheuamer daughter of William James on 25 Oct 1787 (he was of Saratoga NY & she was of Richmond RI) sol 13 Mar 1843, wid appl 7 Apr 1843 Washington Co RI aged 73, wid's sis Elizabeth Tefft aged 75 made aff'dt 24 May 1843 at Greenwich NY, sol orig appl 29 Aug 1832 at Greenwich NY, sol was b 19 Apr 1760 at Richmond RI & lived there until 1784 then moved to Saratoga in Albany Co NY, sol's bro Wm. Tefft aged 69 made aff'dt in 1832 at Greenwich NY
- Gardiner**, RI Line, S11532, sol lived at South Kingston RI at enl & he appl there 6 Sep 1832 aged 86

Declaration

In order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress of the 7th of June 1832

State of Missouri

County of Howard

On this fifth day of May personally appeared before the Justices of the County Court of Howard County in open Court in open Court Samuel Teeter a resident of the County of Howard in the state of Missouri aged about seventy-one years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions made by the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. States that he was born in the month of February 1763 in Botatourt County State of Virginia that in the year 1779 his father moved from that state to what is now the state of Kentucky. I was then about sixteen years of age. On our way from Virginia at Cumberland Mountain the indians fired on us and defeated us killing one man and wounding two men (my father being one of them) when we arrived at the district of Kentucky we settled near where Danville now stands. In the year 1780 there was a Company of Militia called for to go to where Bryants Station was and to guard the same against the assault of the indians and the British who were supposed to be at that time in that neighbourhood. A draft was made for Company and my father was drafted (his name was George Teeter) to stand that tour of one month. It being inconvenient for him to go I took his place as a substitute and joined the Company Commanded by Captain John Allison. Our major was by the name of John Logan. We went from Lexington to Bryants Station when arrived there we were ordered to go to Martin's and Ruddles Station having understood that the same was burnt by the indians and British. These stations were on Licking River. We marched accordingly to said stations when we arrived there we discovered that the stations had been just burnt to ashes and the people who had resided there had been murdered and taken

prisoners not being able to afford any relief we returned to Lexington and were placed under the Command of Capt. Levi Todd who at that time had the Command at Lexington and was engaged to build a fort. We were immediately on our arrival put to building a fort during the time we were engaged in building the fort some men were sent out in the woods to process some timbers to be used in the fort about the spring Shortly after they went out the indians fired on them and killed a man by the name of John Wimm (?) When the firing was heard some man and myself ran to their relief and got our guns shot while the indians were scalping the man they had killed and the Indian Chief who was in the act of scalping the white man was called Wolf he had a hair lip the chief was shot and he fell on the man he was scalping We tomahawked him and left him the months tour that I had engaged for was now out and we were discharged at Lexington by Major John Logan I went home between this time and the year 1782 I served in several Scouting parties in the month of August 1782 I volunteered and went under the Command of Col. Benjm Logan to bury the dead that were killed at the Battle of the Blue Licks We went on and at Bryants Station we met some men who had been on before us returning they had been in the battle we continued on to the battle ground burried the dead all that we could find. and then returned home being out twenty days In the fall of the same year 1782 I was drafted to go a tour against the Shawnee Indians in a Company Commanded by Captain James Downing, Benjamin Cooper, Lieutenant. We were all under the Command of Benjamin Logan as Colonel. We started from Lincoln and marched through the wilderness to where Cincinnati now stands at that place we met with General Clark who had command of the Regulars Logan commanded the militia Clark and Logan have joined their forces and the whole was commanded by Clark. We marched from here into the indian country and the Indian Towns Chilacotha, Pickiway, and Browns Town killing several indians and taking some Prisoners and burning the towns as we came to them We then returned to our little fort where Cincinnati now stands where we were discharged and returned home We were engaged in service on this tour at least forty days.

I was stationed and remained at Clarks Station near where Danville now stands from the year 1779 until about 1781 except when out on duty While I was in the fort at Clarks Station one day I went out to kill some meat for the people in the fort on my return close by the fort I was attacked by the indians and in the affray was severely wounded.

I went several other tours and rendered considerable service against the Indians but it was just after peace had been made and the close of the Revolution which on that account have not been inserted.

To the questions directed to be propounded by the Court, the applicant answers:

1. That he was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, in the month of February 1763, and on the 27th day of said Month
2. The record of my age is in my Bible at my home in Howard County, Missouri, and was taken by myself from the Bible of my father.
3. I was living in Kentucky, near where Danville now stands, when I was called into service. Since the revolutionary war I have lived in Lincoln, Madison, Garrard Counties, Kentucky and in Howard County Missouri, where I now reside.
4. In my first tour I was a substitute for my father George Teeter. In my second tour I volunteered and the third tour I was drafted. While I was in service in station I considered myself under the acquisition of my officers, and subject to be marched at their order, either with or without a draft.
5. Col. Benjamin Logan and General George Rogers Clark were with the troops I served with. Col. Logan commanded the regiment I was with. Col. Stephen Trigg, Col. Hugh McGary and Major Hain commanded other regiments etc. in service.

6. I never received but one discharge & for one campaign. This was at Cincinnati. If it was in writing (which I cannot now recollect) I lost it directly afterwards.

7. I am known to the Reverend Thomas Turner of Howard County and William Reynolds, of the same County who can testify as to my character for veracity, and of their belief of my service as a soldier of the revolution. In addition to this, he has procured the testimony of Sam'l Brown Senr, as to one of his campaigners, which is all the witnesses he can procure.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or an annuity, except the present, and he declared that his name is not on the pension roll of any agency in any state.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid in open court before me the Clerk of said Court ---

John B. Clark
Clerk

Signed Sam'l Teeter

We Thomas Turner, a Clergyman, residing in the County of Howard and state of Missouri and William Reynolds residing in the same, hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Samuel Teeter who has subscribed to the above declaration; that we believe him to be 72 years of age; that he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the revolution and that we concur in that opinion

signed
Thomas Turner
William Reynolds

Subscribed and sworn to in
open Court the 5th day of May 1834
John B. Clark clerk

Clipping from:
History of Appanoose Co., Iowa
 by Appanoose Historical Society
 (1986) pages 300-1
 (45/CAV 977, 789 H 2C
 Mormon Library - Salt Lake City)



Alyn, Eleanor, Mark and Marsha Teater

ALYN J. TEATER

The Teater family has resided in Appanoose County for six generations. In 1729 George Teater came from Germany to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. In 1779 his son, George, moved to the valley of Virginia, now part of Kentucky. George's son, Paris married Rebecca Totten: both died in 1864 in Kentucky. Their son, Claibourne (1804-1898), married Eleonor Davis (1823-1880) and moved to Appanoose County near Griffinsville, now Rathbun Lake area.

Claibourne and Eleonor's son, Cyrus Nathan (1826-1914), married Emia Garber (1826-1900), daughter of John and Sarah Albaugh Garber. Cyrus was a Civil War Veteran and a Prisoner of War at the Confederate Prison in Tyler, Texas. Cyrus became a pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Cyrus and Emia's son, Calvin Sheridan (1867-1945), married Dora Ann Elam (1870-1942) daughter of Martin (1840-1911) and Harriet Cross Elam (1836-1885). Martin's parents were Joel and Frances Smith Elam. Calvin and Dora's children: Burr (Leta Teater), Isabell (Dennis Walsh), Merle (Bessie Taylor), Hall James.

Burr married Leta Mary Morlan (my parents), daughter of William Elijah Lafayette (November 9, 1849-April 22, 1928) and Eunice Mary Freeman Morlan (May 7, 1855-August 10, 1907). Leta and Eunice's children: Newton (1873-1894), May (John Robertson), Laura (Bert Elgin), Daisy (Harlan King), Georgia (Laten Atwell), Iva (Jacob Robertson), Emma (Ed Jeffries), Fern (John Jeffries), Johnnie Elmer (1889-1903), Leta (Burr Teater).

Leta's parents were Henry (1811-1861), who came to Appanoose County from Indiana, and Belinda Caroline Jones Morlan (1818-1901), who came to Appanoose County from Kentucky with her parents, William and Abigail Davis Jones. Abigail's parents, Robert and Sarah Davis remained in Kentucky. Jones ancestors came from Wales to Maryland in 1704.

Eunice's parents were William and Delilah Cooper Freeman. Freeman ancestors came from Wales.

Burr and Leta's children: Harl (Oma Buck, children: Ronald (genealogy research), David), Ardys (Josephine Zowada, children: Linda, Gary), Charlotte (Russell Overturf, children: Rita, Mary Susan, Kathleen), Marilyn (Marvin Condra, children: Daniel, Jayne Lynn), Alyn (Eleanor DeVore, children: Mark, Marsha), Joann (Al O'Banion, children: Barbara, Dennis, Steven Everman).

February 16, 1958, Alyn J. (November 1, 1932) married Eleanor Linda DeVore (January 24, 1938), daughter of Lewis and Genevieve Lowe DeVore (Rev. Howard DeVore, Eleanor's brother). (refer, their histories)

Alyn, Seymour High School, 1950; Eleanor, Centerville High School, 1956. Alyn served aboard U.S.S. Orion, United States Navy, 1952-1956. Both attended Centerville Community College and Northeast Missouri State University. Alyn: Bachelor of Science in Education, 1960; Master of Arts, 1961; industrial arts teacher, Centerville, 1960-1967; shop foreman with Norris Oldsmobile-Cadillac, Centerville; junior high and high school principal, Rushville, Illinois; Lewistown, Missouri; Moravia, Iowa; 1967-1983; webelo boy scout leader, church school teacher. Eleanor: Associate of Arts; secretary, Centerville Community College, Northeast Missouri State University, Centerville Junior High, 1957-1965; math and science teacher, Lewistown, Missouri, 1969-1970; boy cub and girl scout leader, church school teacher. Children: Mark Alyn (September 29, 1970), active in United Methodist Church, 4-H, wrestling, football, baseball, vocal and instrumental music (trumpet); Marsha Eleanor (September 14, 1973), active in United Methodist Church, 4-H, Scout, softball, vocal and instrumental music (flute).

IOWA

MAHASKA CO. MARRIAGES, BKS. 1-2

F-627 M2 M3 (1712)
 Pa. 61 1/4 Gen. Sec. 208 7785
 Ch. 1000 1/4 50522
 (905) 276-0207
 Mahaska County, Iowa Marriages 1844-1905

GROOM		BRIDE		DATE
MATTHEW D.	SPRINGER 53	MARTHA	SMITH 35	May 2 50
JAMES E.	ST JOHN	MARTHA J.	McMURRAY	Mar 1 55
NATHAN	STAFFORD	MARY	ROSWELL	Mar 1 55
ELIAS	STAFFORD 20	ELIZA ANN	COX 19	Feb 26 48
WILLIAM	STAFFORD 22	ELIZA	STANLEY 18	May 24 45
DANIEL	STANLEY	L. J.	PARSONS	Jun 27 53
JAMES	STANTON	MARTHA E.	SMITH	Dec 23 52
NATHAN	STANTON	ARABELLA	WILSON	Nov 29 55
MICHAEL W.	STARLING 25	ELIZABETH	WRIGHT 19	Jun 27 49
JESSE	STEPHENSON	HELEN	MITCHELL	Jan 9 55
ELIAS	STEVENS 28	SARAH	HOSKINS 22	Sep 5 45
ELAM	STEWART	SARAH	STANLEY	Jun 6 52
LEVI	STEWART	CLARISSA	STANLEY	Jan 11 53
JOHN B.	STEWART	ANNIE	TALLON	Sep 9 52
JOHN	STEWART 37	MRS MARY	BROWN	Mar 6 51
JACOB	STOKER	SARAH	STANNIS	Jul 13 46
ELVIS	STOUT	ABIGAIL	BRASFIELD	Jan 11 53
LEE	STOUT	EMELINE	CUMMINS	May 20 55
JAMES	STOUT	MARY JANE	GRAY	Jul 2 54
JOHN	STOUT	CATHARINE	KLINKER	Sep 12 54
MICAJAH	STOUT	MARGARET	ROSS	Aug 26 52
JOHN C.	STRAUGHAN 22	MAHALA JANE	GODBY 20	Aug 10 48
WM. H.	STREET	SUSANA	CLINE 20	Oct 26 48
OTIS	STREETER	MARY P.J.	DAVIS	Mar 9 52
JAMES	STRINGFELLOW	NANCY	DUCKWORTH	Sep 7 54
SOLOMON	STRONG 27	MARY	BOZORTH 28	Jan 5 45
STEPHEN	STUART 36	AMA ANN	BEADLE 17	Dec 29 50
DAVID L.	STUMBO 21	CATHERINE	WELLS 17	Mar 5 46
PETER	STUMP	MARY A.	SIEFFONS	Nov 27 55
JOHN W.	SULLIVAN	SARAH	WILSON	Dec 21 54
BENJAMIN	SULLIVAN 26	SAVANIA	WILSON 18	Feb 18 49
WM.	SWARTZEL	SARAH	HARVEY	Apr 22 55
JAMES M.	SWEENEY 25	MRS MARY E.	WRIGHT 27	Jun 12 50
PETER A.	SYRON	MARY ANN	RUPELL	Dec 17 48
JOHN F.	SYRON 22	RACHEL MARIA	CONNER 16	Dec 21 48
JAMES	TAYLOR	LUCY ANN	COLSON	Dec 22 52
JACOB I.	TAYLOR	SARAH L.	CRITCHFIELD	Feb 11 54
WILLIAM	TAYLOR	LUCINDA	DeWITT	Jun 15 54
GEORGE	TAYLOR	EMMA A.	NORTON	Dec 26 52
PARIS	TEETERS 21	MARGARET E.	McMAINS 17	May 15 51
HENRY C.	TEMPLE 29	ANN E.	WRIGHT	Jan 18 46
GEORGE W.	THISSEL	ASBERRENE	CHAMBERS	May 9 52
BENJAMIN F.	THOMAS	RHODA M.	HETHERINGTON	Nov 17 53
SAMUEL M.	THOMPSON	NANCY	WALDEN	Mar 5 54
THOMAS	THOMPSON 23	REBECCA	JONES 20	Jul 5 45
LEONIDUS R.	THOMPSON 29	EMILY	MILLER 24	Feb 6 51
WILLIAM	THRASH	RACHAEL	DeLONG	Jan 9 52
JOHN	THRASH 29	MARY L.	DeLONG 25	Jan 25 49
MERRIT	THRELKELD	NANCY	COX	Nov 27 51
MADISON	TICE	NANCY E.	MAYS	Dec 28 53
HARDEN	TICE	MARY J.	WILSON	Nov 2 53
DEWILL	TINSLEY	SARAH	AUSTIN	May 21 55
SAMUEL	TODD 23	ANNA	REYNOLDS 19	May 27 45
ROBERT	TOLBERT	EMELINE	GRACE	Jul 11 55

GEORGE TEATOR

1787 Madison County Virginia tax list, district of Michael McNeely
George Teeter 4 blacks 8 horses 18 head of cattle

George Teator was the son of Jeorg Dieter who had immigrated to the colony of Pennsylvania in the first half of the 18th century from southern Germany. His name was an Anglicized form of his father's name. By the mid 1700's the family had followed their Scotch-Irish neighbors to the intermountain valleys of old Augusta County, Virginia in search of new land. There George Teator would marry Sarah Pearis of Frederick County, Virginia about the year 1760.

In the year 1779 George Teator would bring his family out to Kentucky over the Cumberland Gap route. He first settled on the lower Dick's River area not far from other families with whom he had connections back in Virginia.

An unidentified pioneer (Draper mss. 11CC 279-283) stated that George Teeter was one of only two settlers in the area that did not seek shelter at Downing's Station during a period of Indian hostility during the summer of 1782. Downing's Station was perhaps the strongest militarily of the early Garrard Stations and drew settlers from a wide area during times of Indian danger so this does not pinpoint where Teator was living at that time. He was quite likely on the Sugar Creek land, the high ridge on the back of today's Steve Ray farm, shown in the following survey.

Litigation arose over this survey due to a caveat placed by Samuel Teator, George's oldest son, against William Miller. A ruling of 9-29-1785 called for the county surveyor, James Thompson, to survey off the property as either party would have it and report back to the court. The sheriff was also to be present in order to remove any force if it be offered. This was standard practice at the time and does not indicate any real trouble between the parties. In fact on June 10, 1786 the case was discontinued as an agreement had been worked out between the parties themselves.

It is about this time the family moved to what is today the Gunn's Chapel area of Garrard County. They are living there by the time of the 1787 tax list. Samuel Teator acquired property on Scott's Fork from a John Bryant survey. Their land back on Sugar Creek had adjoined the Bryants.

George Teator died in 1815 and is buried on the point of a hill overlooking the Kentucky River about a mile from the mouth of Paint Lick Creek.

The Teators of Garrard County today descend from his fifth son, Paris Teater, who was said to have been born aboard an oxcart in 1780 as the family was traveling to their new home.

BACK of the CANE

*Early Virginia Surveys in
Today's Garrard County, Kentucky*

1775-1789

US/CAN
976.9525
R28.2

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

By
Fred Logan Simpson

(These are the only pages I copied - xyl)

good land abounded in cane that could support the settler's livestock through the winter while they became established. It also had the reputation of being the safest part of Kentucky from Indian attack. Not only was it adjacent to the three early forts but the cliffs along Kentucky and Dick's River formed a natural barrier to invasion. Most of the danger was coming from the Indians living north of the Ohio River. They would leave their canoes on the south shore of the Ohio River and were reluctant to cross another major river like the Kentucky for fear of being hemmed in.

That fall Virginia sent a commission that was to hold a series of land courts during the winter of 1779-80. This group of commissioners, during the worst weather ever experienced in Kentucky till that time, heard claims of the early settlers and awarded certificates of settlement and preemption to those settlers whose claims they deemed legitimate. Remaining lands could then be surveyed on military warrants issued for service in the French and Indian War or on treasury warrants purchased from the Virginia government. The Transylvania Company surveys were rejected although many of these settlers used their claims to obtain certificates of settlement and preemption from the land court. The absentee speculator in the Transylvania Company fared less well.

This simplification of the process of obtaining land soon resulted in a "land fever" that brought an influx of new people into today's Garrard. Up until this time the Kentucky settlements had seemed an extension of the Scotch-Irish world that had existed along the Holston, Clinch, and other rivers in the Allegheny Mountains. The early settlers hastened the end of their own dominance in the area by selling their settlement claims to the newly arriving settlers and using their military experience obtained in the militia to construct stations which provided a measure of safety that encouraged more new settlers.

Most of the stations in today's Garrard were established in the fall of 1779 and in 1780 following the passage of the land laws. They were dotted along the crescent shaped dividing ridge that lay between the waters of Dick's River and the northward flowing tributaries of the Kentucky River such as Sugar Creek and Paint Lick Creek. Most were situated near one of the early traces which crossed the area.

② → Wealthy individuals from eastern Virginia now began to view the Kentucky lands as a good investment. Many large tracts away from the early settlements were surveyed for these absentee speculators. Certain business-minded Virginians hired the early frontiersmen to locate sites which showed a strategic location, water power potential, or signs of mineral ore. In our area however a surprising number of the original families held possession of their initial settlement claims.

Of particular importance among the new settlers in what is today Garrard were the Baptists of the Virginia Piedmont. They had long chafed under the yoke of religious oppression in Virginia and had been taxed to support a state church and clergy in whom they had no confidence while their own leaders

were sometimes placed in jail. Several of their leaders visited Kentucky at an early date and returned with visions of a "Promised Land," a garden or new Eden that lay west of the mountains. Few in these congregations had experience on the frontier but the disruptions of the Revolution encouraged them to make the long planned for move. In 1781 and in 1783 two distinct "Traveling Churches" that had held services and maintained their identity along the Wilderness Road arrived at Craig's Station on Gilbert's Creek.

So many new settlers arrived in today's Garrard about that time that a severe shortage of wild game, the main source of meat, developed. This area south of the Kentucky River and between the early forts had been the first from which the vast herds of buffalo disappeared. While the new settlers huddled in the stations for fear of Indians they hired the earlier frontiersmen as hunters. By this time most of the game was found in rougher lands north of the dividing ridge, such as today's Buckeye, which was not settled until a later date. Deer, turkey, and perhaps an occasional elk, held the settlers over until the herds of domestic livestock had grown in number enough to take their place. This area's safety allowed large herds of cattle and horses to develop here first, well before they did in the traditional "Bluegrass" counties north of the Kentucky River. By 1785 the hunters days of importance in the community were numbered.

With the later arriving settlers came an increasing number of blacks of African descent. Although they had been here almost from the start, the Daniel Hawkins who had obtained one of the earliest settlement certificates was a free mulatto from Logan's Station, their numbers greatly increased when the Virginia planters brought large numbers of slaves with them.

Certain retiring officers from the Virginia Line in the Revolution who had obtained large grants along the Green and Cumberland Rivers for their military service purchased land here in today's Garrard on which to live.

Also arriving here at the close of the Revolution were poor people and the younger sons of families of moderate means who came west to escape the lack of opportunity they saw for themselves east of the mountains.

By the time Garrard was organized as a county in 1797 most of the migration into this area had already been accomplished. Though the continual shifts of population vary, by and large Garrard in the next century would send her sons and daughters to the expanding frontier.

Paris Teator boarded at the home of Abigail Vancleave (see William Vancleave survey) at the mouth of Back Creek while attending school. He later became a trustee and noted preacher at the Gunn's Chapel Methodist Church.

#1601 George Teator

200 acres on Sugar Creek
assignee of Quirk, who was an assignee of Baker, who
was an assignee of George Thompson

Treasury Warrant No. 6035

issued 8-28-1780

Land Entry 6-12-1781

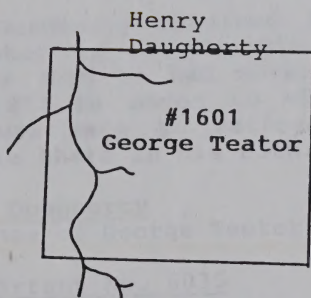
George Teator enters 200 acres upon Treasury Warrant No. 6035
to adjoin Henry Dougherty's 300 acres on the SE side

Surveyed 1-10-1783

by William Henry D.S.L.C.
James Thompson S.L.C.

Beginning at Daughertie's Northeast corner in Downing's line
at a sugar tree, thence S 160 poles to his corner in Miller's
line at a buckeye, hoopwood and ash, W with Miller's line 200
poles to three sugar trees, N 160 poles to Daughertie's Southwest
corner a beech, E with his line 200 poles to the Beginning.

Granted 12-2-1785 to George Teator by Patrick Henry, Gov. of
Virginia



This survey lay between Coon Hunters Road and Sugar Creek Road
and contained the high ridge that lies back of the farm now
owned by Steve Ray.

Dougherty's Station was built.

Henry Dougherty also obtained two surveys on the Middle Fork of Sugar Creek which lie between today's Kemper's Lane and Jim Clark Road. One of these he sold to Samuel Shelton of Downing's Station. He had obtained this survey with a Treasury Warrant of George Teeter's who was also an early settler there. The other survey contained the "Hickory Ridge" on the farm owned today by Jess and Virgil Pollard.

The early trace between Dougherty's Station and Downing's Station served to maintain close ties between the settlers of the two areas. Downing's Trace going east along the West Fork of Sugar Creek would have given Henry Dougherty access to his Sugar Creek land.

John Dougherty was a Captain of a unit of the Lincoln County Militia that took part in the 1782 expedition against the Shawnees in retaliation for the terrible loss at Blue Licks. His unit served alongside that of Captain James Downing from Downing's Station.

The Doughertys like many of the early Scotch-Irish settlers could not resist the impulse to move farther west. Henry Dougherty appears to leave first as his name is not on the 1787 Lincoln County tax list. He had died by the year 1821, probably in Jefferson County, Kentucky.

John Dougherty remained longer but in 1789 obtained 4000 acres in what is now Trimble County, Kentucky, then Jefferson County. By 1793 he had moved to this property. In late 1810 or early 1811 he moved to what is now Orange County, Indiana where he was made a justice of the peace on March 7, 1811. He would die there in his 85th. year on February 14, 1828.

#408 Henry Dougherty 200 acres on Sugar Creek
✓ assignee of George Teeter, assignee of George Thompson

Treasury Warrant No. 6035 issued 8-21-1780

Land Entry 6-21-1781

Henry Dougherty enters 200 acres on a branch of Sugar Creek to adjoin Alex Collier on the southeast and to include a small spring and to extend south for quantity.

Surveyed 6-10-1782 by Samuel Grant D.S.L.C.
James Thompson S.L.C.

Beginning on the southeast side of Alex Collier's survey of 400 acres at a beech and hickory, S 20° W 180 poles with sd. Collier's line to his southeast corner, S 70° E 180 poles crossing a branch of Sugar Creek to two sugar trees and a hoopwood, N 70° W 180 poles crossing Sugar Creek to the Beginning.

* * * * *

A payroll of Capt. James Downing's Company of Lincoln County Militia on expedition against Shawnee, mounted in retaliation of the defeat of the Kentuckians at Battle of Blue Licks.

Due for 32 days service each

(10-24 to 11-24, 1782)

James Downing, Capt.	16 lbs.
Benjamin Cooper, Lieut.	10 lbs. 2 shillings 8 pence
William Hogan, Ensign	8 lbs.
Samuel Shelton, Sergt.	3 lbs. 4 shillings
Charles Rice, Sergt.	3 lbs. 4 shillings
Joseph Mosby, Sergt.	3 lbs. 4 shillings

Privates

Jesse Coker		2 lbs. 2 shillings 8 pence
Christopher Smith,	Morgan Linvill,	William Mitchell,
John Wilson,	Mical Woods,	William McClure
Thomas Gass	Samuel Grant	Joseph Turner
Elisha Allen	John Myrpha	Samuel Lamb
Townsend Fugate	James Grey	William Jones
James Turner	Daniel Barton	Samuel Teater ✓ eldest son
Samuel Brown	Jacob March	William Adams
Barnet Stobald	John Boyles	William Smith
William Grant	David Finley	Asal Davis
George Scott	James Hogan	John Downey

Our Teter (also Domes) moved into the VanCleave's.

VANCLEAVE

1787 Madison County Virginia tax list, district Michael McNeely
Abigal Vancleve 2 horses 17 head of cattle

Members of the Vancleave family were among the early pioneers in Kentucky and were associated with well known men such as James Harrod and Squire Boone. Benjamin Vancleave claimed a settlement and preemption on a branch of Salt River by raising a corn crop in 1776. He was an early resident at Harrodsburg. Aaron Vancleave claimed land on Bullsken, a branch of Breashiers Creek, by raising corn in 1776.

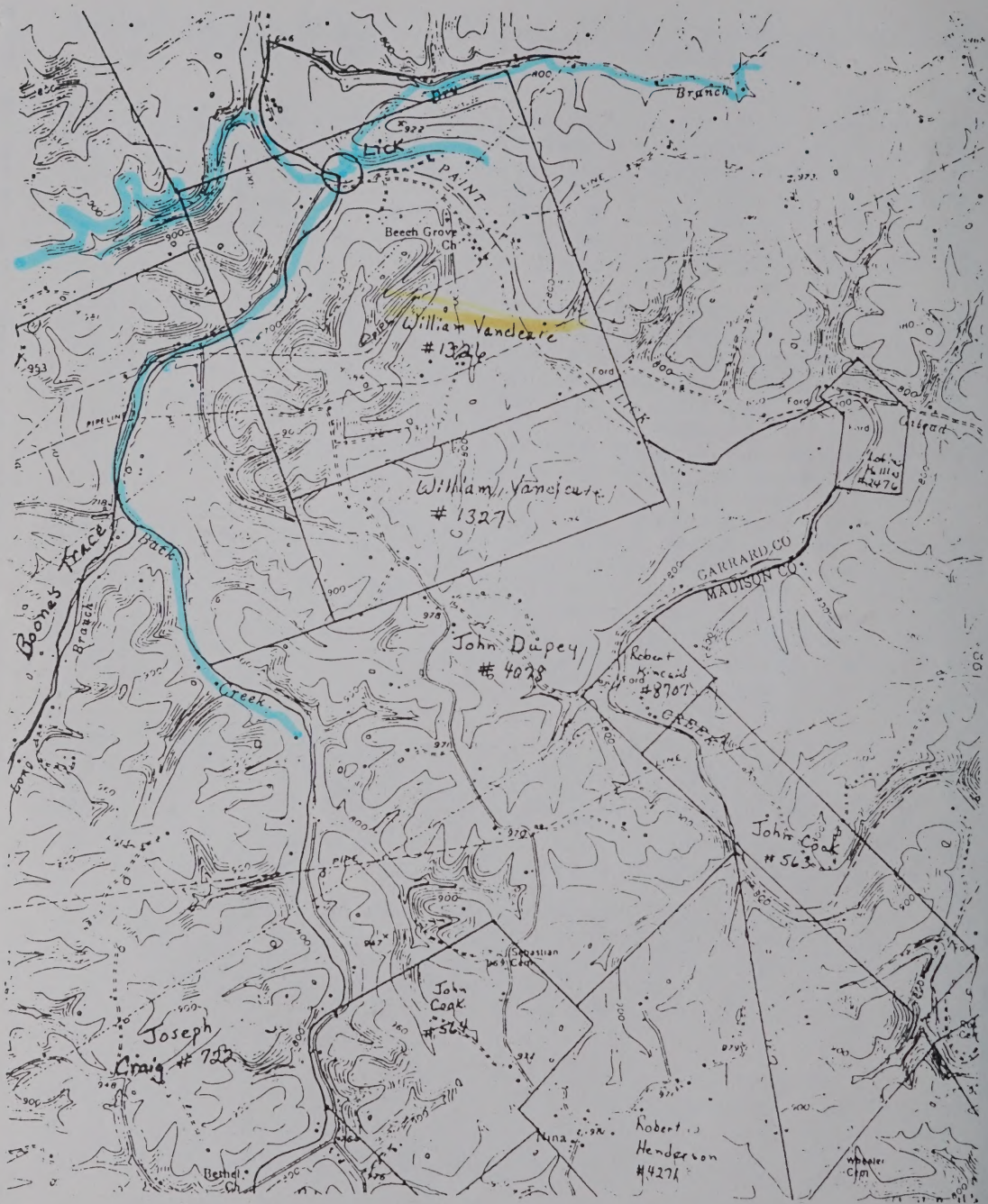
William Vancleave appeared at the land court being held at Bryant's Station on January 10, 1780 and obtained a 1000 acre preemption by proving to the court he had marked and improved a tract of land at the Forks of Paint Lick Creek in 1777. This land lay on the early trace from Boonesborough to St. Asphah's. It seems that Vancleave was living at the fort at Boonesborough in 1777 when he first visited the land at the mouth of Back Creek where he would later have his survey.

Vancleave appears to leave Boonesborough for Bryant's Station by at least 1779. In a letter from John Grant to Col. John Todd dated April 24, 1780 he is listed among the men capable of serving as effective defenders at Grant's Station. This station had been established in 1779 by John Grant, from North Carolina, and William Ellis, from Virginia, to house twenty or thirty families that had been crowded into Bryant's Station. It was located at the head of a branch of Houston Creek in today's Bourbon County.

In June of 1780 Grant's Station was attacked by a force of sixty Indians that had splintered off Byrd's large war party that had taken Martin's and Ruddle's Stations. Three of the settlers at Grant's Station were killed in the attack and the station was burned. The station was temporarily abandoned as a result of this attack.

It seems likely that William Vancleave and his family retreated to Harrodsburg where Ben Vancleave had land. His own land on Back Creek would have still been too dangerous to settle on at this time. The established stations south of the Kentucky River were the safest places to be in Kentucky at this time.

On October 24, 1784 William gave consent for his daughter, Elizabeth, to marry Samuel Harris. John Harris was bondsman. The Harris family had been associated with the Vancleaves at least since their stay at Bryant's Station. This was a Lincoln County marriage bond of which Harrodsburg was a part of at that time.



(Van Cleave)



From: Rouse Stevens Ancestry & Allied Families

Re: Teter
C5 71 R 864 (1976)

OTHER TETERS

Dolly (Mrs Paul) Bottens

This daughter married a McDonald, as they were buried in the McDonald Cemetery in Union County instead of Ross County which was their earlier home. "

In giving the following Teter genealogy, I am using Mrs. Gambles' material. While the facts are hers, the arrangement and editing are mine. Mrs. Gamble isn't a Teter but her family married into the Teters.

Remember the three spellings: Teter, Teeter, Tetter. However, I shall use Teter except when quoting verbatim. I would like to note here the spelling in the Teter Bible.

John and Mary, the father and mother, were spelled Teter; all the children were spelled Teeter. Why the difference I can't imagine.

My family line to the Teters: Dolly(Nellie Francena Rouse Bottens- Mary Arminda Stevens Rouse- Damaris Blain Stevens- Bethena Teter Blain- Lieut. John Teter- Capt. Samuel Gibson Teter- This is a proven line in DAR. The number is 512673.

Mrs. Gamble headed her material:

FOR THE GRANDAUGHTER OF DAMARIS BLAIN

George Teter-

Two brothers(some records say there were three brothers) George and Jacob Dieterick and friend or relative, a Von Hinkle, came over from Schlusing, Holstein, Germany together in 1717. They came thru the port of Philadelphia. George's wife, Margaret Ludman or Ludlow came with them. Von Hinkle was a minister of the German Lutheran church. It is said that he established that church in America. George and Jacob first changed their name to Dieter and possibly a census taker changed it to Teter.

George Teter settled in Pennsylvania. Later went to the Yodkin Valley in North Carolina (a German settlement). He had a family of 15 children. His 10th son was Captain Samuel Gibson Teter. This man, Samuel Gibson Teter had an illustrious army career. It is as follows:

He served under General Washington in Braddock's Expedition against the French at Fort Des Quesne---- was present at Monongahela July 3, 1755--

See Doddridge's Notes on Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Parts of Virginia and Pennsylvania, Chapt.35, 1st. Edition 1826, 2nd. 1876 and 3rd. 1912.

He was with Daniel Boone as an Indian Scout. He also served under John Dagworth in the Forbes Expedition against the French at Fort Des Quesne in 1758; took part in the assault under Major James Grant in September and was present at the occupation of Fort Des Quesne----- See original Muster Rolls among Calvert Rolls, Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Maryland.

SECRET

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

SECRET

CONFIDENTIAL

He served in Western Pennsylvania, Washington County as Commandant at Doddridge's Fort as part of Captain Wilham Scott's Co. 4th Battalion, Washington Co. Pennsylvania Militia, under Lieutenant Colonel John Marshall in 1782. See Doddridge's Notes, Chapter 35, Pennsylvania Archives 6th Series Volume II page 158 and 159.

After the Revolution, Samuel Gibson Teter built Tetersboro in Washington Co., Pennsylvania as protection against the Indians in 1796.

He went to Ross County, Ohio and according to The History of Ross County, Ohio, was appointed overseer of the poor in 1802.

I.

George Teter born Schliswig Holstein, Germany; married Mary Ludlow or Ludman. Had 15 children- S. G. the 10th child

I-A.

- A. Samuel Gibson Teter born on the South bank of the Potomac River, possibly in Virginia? Maryland? in 1737; died October 16, 1823; married Mary Doddridge who was born Jan. 13 1748; died May 4, 1838. Both are buried on the farm of John C. McDonald, home of daughter Mary, Union Co. Maryville, Ohio

There were 14 children - I have only 7 of their names. Chalkley, Records of Augusta County, Virginia- Volume I- 1745 to 1800: Paul Teeter, Cp. 1777. Paul is quite possibly a brother of George and not his child. From Henckel Family Records: George Teter Jr., Philip Teter, Paul Teter with John Justus Hinkle (1709-1788 or 1706-1778) and three of his four sons, Abraham, Isaac and John Justus Jr. and the previously named either sons-in-law or prospective ones left Dutchman's Creek near the town of Salisbury, North Carolina for West Augusta, Virginia. The wives of the men with the children went with them. Philip could be a son or brother.

Children born to Capt. Samuel Gibson Teter and Mary Dodderidge Teter:

I-A-1.

1. George Teter(Ensign) War of 1812
2. Samuel Teter II
3. John (Lieut.) War of 1812(my ancestor)
4. Daniel Teter War of 1812
5. Mary Teter
6. Hannah Teter
7. Nancy Teter

I-A-1.

1. George Teter married Davis

I-A-2.

2. Samuel Teter II married Rebecca Ford

Children born to Samuel II and Rebecca Teter:

I-A-2-a.

- a. Malthias--never married
- b. Nancy married Henry Haines
- c. Benjamin
- d. John born in 1806 in Salem County
- e. Stephen born 1814 in Illinois or went there
- f. Mary married Jacob Hair or Hare
- g. Susie married Levi Wells
- h. Melinda married John Edmiston or Edmonson. Mrs. Gamble says Melinda was or could be a widow: "I read in a History of Ross Co Ohio that Mary Edmiston was a widow from Kentucky I do not know if this John is a son, brother or what relation to Mary Edmiston Teter."
- i. Elizabeth married John Organ
- j. Rebecca married---- Breadlove
- k. Samuel III married Mary Ann Gray- Mary Ann was a daughter of Elinor McArthur, sister of General Duncan McArthur, father of Douglas

Children born to Mary Ann and Samuel III

I-A-2.K-1.

1. William Hulon Teter born November 14, 1831; died July 11 1908. William married Margaret E. Wiley on June 5, 1856
children born to William and Margaret:
William A., Ida M., John E., Samuel G., and Mary E.
2. Nancy Teter
3. Elizabeth Jane Teter
Elizabeth Jane married Samuel Mark. They owned old Teter homestead on a branch of Owl Creek, Ross County, Ohio
Children born to Elizabeth and Samuel Mark:
George A. who married Zella Hart and had a son Samuel Banner Mark
4. Sarah Ellen born September 1, 1833; married Gideon T. Sharp
Children born to Sarah Ellen and Gideon T. Sharp:
Arabella, Samuel, Mary, Arthur, Charles, Sarah Ellen
5. James Gibson Teter born March 29, 1838; died Oct. 1, 1921.
James Gibson married Julia Ann Clark who was born Dec. 8, 1837; died Jan. 20, 1931. Julia Ann daughter of Robert Clark
Children born to James Gibson and Julia Ann:
Mary, Florence, Alfred, Walter. Walter Teter was the founder of Teterboro, New Jersey.
6. Henry Boone Teter

I-A-3.

3. Lieut. John Teter born January 11, 1777; died September 22, 1944 Ross County, Ohio. He was a soldier of War of 1812
Lieutenant John Teter married Mary Edmonson(in Ohio Records spelled Edmiston, Edmonson in Samuel E. obituary). Mary born 1781; died January 6, 1845. Both are buried in Teter Cemetary, Ross County, Ohio

At first I was all excited because this
has German descent & related families, but

This Hans Jorg Dieter
is not our Jeorg Dieter.

Came to Philadelphia with family
2 years before our ancestor.

Both called George Teeter &
both evidently in last Hite's group?
(I don't think there was one)
This man Lutheran, ours Baptist

It would appear this family gradually
moved West thru WVA to OH & IN/IL

Ours went down the Valley to Ky thru
The Gap. (PIT & P 22 really
land only was reasonably to
over)

We need this background because (1) claims Teeter
overlap (see pencilled X's) (2) Both had Rev. (not
Fr/Indian War/Danmore Soldiers (including George etc))

Keep this to aid in sorting out our
Teeters from theirs.

Descendants were early in St Clair Co. K.
- see dates.

Teter Descendants

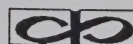
of Hans Jorg and Maria Dieter

Born in Germany and Emigrated
to America in 1727

Revised and expanded edition of
Teter Genealogy
(1987)

Some of what
is written about
this Teter family
is really about
ours instead

Compiled by
Eva A. (Teter) Winfield



GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
BALTIMORE 1992

OTHER TETERS

Information Sources

Dora E. Armentrout
Sadie R. Athey
Iva Bittner
Anna Blizzard
Mrs. W. C. Calhoun
John B. Davis
Virgil K. Dyer
Ralph E. Harmon
Mrs. Stelman Harper
Shirley Colaw Howell
Rutholene Judy
Anna Heisel Keister
Darlene Kesner
Denver E. Ketterman
Grover Ketterman
Tessie L. Lambert
Edrie V. Mullenax
Jacob S. Mullenax
Maywood Shreve
Frances Silber
Joe Silber
Wilmer Silber
David Singleton
Omer Smith
Kensel E. Stephens

Gerald Spangler
Pauline Skidmore
Elsie Teeter
Elsie L. Teeter
Donald E. Teeter
Olie K. Teeter
Clarence E. Teter
Don Teter
Fredirick D. Teter
Georgia Teter
Glenn Teter
Guy C. Teter
Jack Teter
Jacob Teter
Jacob S. Teter
John Teter
Mabel Teter
Marie B. Teter
Mary A. Teter
Naomia R. Teter
Ollie Teter
Pauline Teter
J. Ward Teter
Lyle G. Wimer

Teter

Ancestry in Germany

The following records are from the LUTHERAN CHURCH at SCHWAIGERN, near Heilbronn, Brachenhein, and Wuertemberg, Germany. All the events recorded occurred in that place. This is a remarkable record, proven in each generation by Baptismal Records. The Lutheran Church records in the parish do not exist to verify an earlier generation. (*Generations denoted by roman numerals.*)

DIETER is the German for TETER

- I. Michael Dieter m. 29 April 1606 Catharine Nortten
b. ca 1583 b. ca 1586 d.
d. prior to 1636 Daughter of Hans Nortten
- II. Michael Dieter m. 26 April 1635/36 Magdalena Schmidt
b. 22 September 1613 b. d.
d. 8 June 1693 Heilbronn, Germany Dau. of Wendel Schmidt
- III. Wolfgang Dieter m. 11 Aug. 1668 Anna Catharina Zimmerman
b. 25 December 1646 b. 9 January 1643 d.
d. 10 January 1698 Daughter of Bechtold and
Sabine (Boger) Zimmerman
who m. 6 December 1639

A Partition of Estate, dated 5 Dec. 1698, in the handwriting of Hans Michael Dieter for his father, Wolfgang Dieter, farmer, shows as survivors: widow, Anna Catharina; son, Hans Michael Dieter; and daughter, Susanna, wife of Hans Bernhard Bohler.

- IV. Hans Michael Dieter m. 19 Nov. 1695 Maria Katharina Frey
b. 26 March 1671 b. 2 April 1673
d. 2 May 1734 d. 13 February 1723
Dau. of George Frey

Hans Michael Dieter married second Maria Elisabetha (?)
b. d.

Hans Michael was a general magistrate in 1699. In 1702, he was tax and fee collector, and church warden. He became First Magistrate and Deputy of Mayor in 1710. In the Schwaigern Witch Trials (1712-1716), he was third ranking after the High-Earl of Neiperg and attorney - Johann Balthasar Muller.

IV. HANS MICHAEL DIETER made a will in 1716, in which he mentions four children; and in 1724, after the death of his first wife, he made another will listing three children.

About the middle of the year 1724, Hans Michael was entrusted with the office of Mayor by the Lord of Neipperg. He was Mayor of Schwaigern at his death, 2 May 1734.

From the "Inventory and Partition 1733-1734, Archives of Schwaigern, Germany," page 2906:

"Herewith is to be remembered that the deceased, Mayor Hans Michael Dieter, was bound in serfdom to the Most Gracious High-Earl and Lordship of Neipperg for which the three heirs must provide and pay out from his estate in equal parts twenty guilders."

In the partition of the estate of Hans Michael Dieter, on 5 July 1734, heirs are: second wife, Maria Elisabetha; a son, Hans George, who emigrated to Pennsylvania; a daughter, Eberhardina, wife of Jacob Baumgartner of Schwaigern; a daughter, Juliana, wife of Dieter Eberle, the baker.

Children of Hans Michael and Maria Katharina:

Hans Michael b. 1 July 1697, d. 6 February 1698

* Hans Jorg b. 1(7) June 1699, d. 1744 in Virginia
m. 19 December 1720 Maria Margaretha, daughter of
Hans George and Anna Dorothy (Northa) Luttman **

Matthaus b. 25 November 1702, d. 28 November 1702

Mar. Juliana b. 18 December 1704, d. 1733, m. 1 May 1725

Marianna Magdalana b. 27 April 1707, d. ca 1716-24

Eberhardina b. 8 Sept. 1709, d. 28 Feb. 1754, m. 28 Jan. 1731

Maria Elisabetha b. [1710-11], d. 25 April 1717

Eberhard Wilhelm b. 2 April 1712, d. 12 April 1712

Joh Philip b. 28 August 1717, d. m. 2 July 1748

Maria Margaretha b. 3 August 1719, d.

Gottlieb b. 4 September 1721, d. m. 22 June 1756

(* more follows, ** excursus follows)

Luttman Excursus

HANS GEORGE LUTTMAN, son of Andree and (?), was born in 1665, probably at Landreich, Austria, and died 11 April 1730. He was married, on 21 August 1689, to ANNA DOROTHY NORTHA daughter of Ilg and Magretta Northa. She was born on 11 October 1666, and died on 11 November 1737. Hans George was a stonemason, and Anna Dorothy was a midwife.

Children of Hans George and Anna Dorothy:

Maria Elizabeth born 1 June 1690

Hans George born 26 June 1692,
m. Barbara Kramer on 19 October 1717

Maria Dorothea born 16 September 1696,
m. Gregor Seemuller on 12 June 1714

John Heinrich born 21 April 1699,
m. Sophie Margaret Lehman on 22 November 1718

* Maria Margaretha born 1 June 1701,
m. Hans Jorg (George) Dieter on 19 December 1720

Andreas born 24 September 1702, died 3 February 1703

Andreas born 27 September 1703, died 3 February 1704

Hans Peter born 21 March 1705

Christina born 21 March 1706, died in 1707

Christina born 25 January 1708, died 13 August 1709

Joseph born 10 February 1711

[Ref: Luttman Card File, Lutheran Church, Schwaigern, Germany.]

The four children who died early deaths show a rather grim practice of naming a new child after one who had passed on before them. None of the children, six through ten, lived.

(* more follows)

V. HANS JORG DIETER and Maria Margaretha (Luttman) ✓
Dieter were young parents, when this entry was made in 1727, on page 220, of the:

MINUTES OF POLICE COURT, SCHWAIGERN

"Hans Jorg Dieter, son of Schwaigern Mayor Hans Michael Dieter, who has decided in furtherance of his expected success to render himself to Pennsylvania under Royal British Sovereignty."

On departure, Hans Jorg Dieter paid a tax of three hundred eighty-seven Gulden and eight Kreuzer on his belongings as follows:

black coat	3 Gulden	middle good brn. skirt	1 Gulden
gray parker	10 "	bit worn skirt	30 Kreuzer
pr. leatherpants	2 "	red bodice	50 "
three shirts	15 Kreuzer	3 good skirts each	30 "
2 Work shirts	15 "	2 bad skirts each	20 "
knit stockings	30 "	cotton apron	15 "
cotton necktie	15 "	brown hat	40 "
Cattle:		heavy cap(e)	50 "
brown coww	18 Gulden	blk. Damask cap	25 "
pig	1 "	worn-out cap	15 "
male sheep	20 "	one of same	10 "
4 zentner hay	2 "	2 good veils	30 "
40 bands straw	1 "	white neckcloth	11 "
		white wool stockings	15 "

Two new Church Song Books,

"Handbook of Nurnberg," a present from his father,

Bed and linens, table and chair, kitchen furnishings,
(boxes of tin pans, iron pots, wooden pans and pots),

And the clothing they were wearing.

~ ~ ~ ~ ~

Extract from:

"JOURNEY TO PENNSYLVANIA IN 1750"

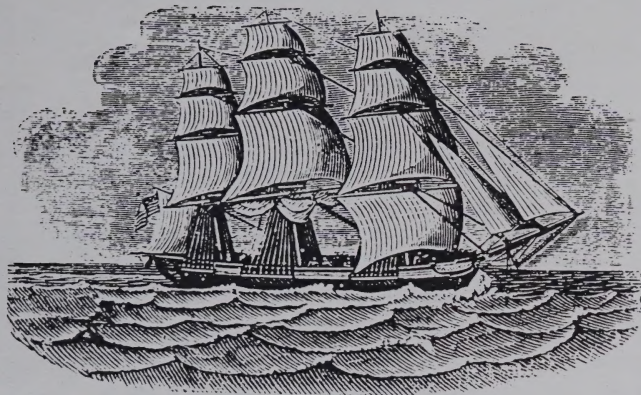
by Gottlieb Mittelberger

"The passage for a single person was six to ten Louis D'ors, thus amounting to about ten pounds. This included provisions, but most of the passengers carried with them something to eke out the ship's supplies.

"The journey to Pennsylvania lasts from the beginning of May to the end of October, amid such hardships as no one is able to describe adequately. Rhine boats from Heilbronn to Holland have to pass by twenty-six custom houses, at all of which, the ships are examined when it suits the officials. The ships with the people are long detained, so that they have to spend much money. The trip down the Rhine lasts five, even six weeks.

"Now the journey is from Rotterdam to Cowes, England, a port on the Isle of Wight. There is another delay of one to two weeks waiting, either to be passed through the customs house, or for favorable winds. At last we depart England, ten to twelve weeks will pass before we reach Philadelphia. Many do not survive, children are the first to die. There is little or no sanitation and impure water. The misery is much Aggravated by frequent storms, the closely packed people are tumbled over each other, both the sick and the well.

"When at last the Delaware River was reached, and the City of Brotherly Love, another delay occurred, a health officer visited the ship. If infectious diseases were discovered the ship was ordered to remove one mile from the city. If not, the new arrivals were led to the city hall to take the oath of allegiance to the Sovereignty of Britian. After that they were taken back to the ship where some of the new arrivals are sold. Those who had money were released."



HANS JORG DIETER, aka GEORGE TEATER, arrived in America on the ship "Molley" and signed a loyalty oath at Philadelphia on 30 September 1727.

"70 Palatines with their families, about 300 persons, imported in the ship Molley, John Hodgeson, Master, from Rotterdam, last from Deal, appeared, repeated and signed the Declaration."

List 3, B Pennsylvania German Pioneers - Strassburger and Henkel.)

It is possible, that George lived at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, where a child, named George, was baptized 7 May 1730, at Trinity Lutheran Church.

It is said that he moved to Dutchman's Creek near Salisbury, North Carolina, and later to the North Fork in Virginia.

First Generation in America

George Teater	m. 19 December 1720	Maria Margaretha Luttman
b. 1(7) June 1699		b. 1 June 1701 Germany
in Germany		d. in Am., date unknown
d. 23 March 1744		(or d. 27 April 1759
in Orange Co., Virginia		had returned to Germany)

Children of George and Maria Margaretha:

- | | | | |
|------|---|------------------|-----------------------------|
| a. | Johannes Michael (<i>Jacob?</i>) | m. | (unknown) |
| | b. 18 September 1722 | | Germany |
| | Maria Christina | | |
| | b. 25 October 1726, d. 29 November 1726 | | Germany |
| b. | (<i>Daughter - name unknown</i>) | m. | John G(H)artman |
| | They had a son named Philip. | | of Carolina |
| c. * | Jacob *** | m. | Elizabeth Holder? |
| d. * | George | m. ca 1764 | Mary Ann Margaret Hinkle ** |
| | b. 6 April 1730 | | b. 9 December 1738 |
| | d. August 1798 | | d. 8 February 1801 |
| e. * | Paul | m. ca 1760 NC | Rebecca Hinkle ** |
| | b. ca 1732 | | b. 5 October 1736 |
| | d. 1784 | | in Pennsylvania |
| | in Rockingham Co., VA | | d. in Illinois |
| f. * | Mary Barbara | m. 1754 in NC | Jacob Hinkle ** |
| | b. 1734 | | b. 14 March 1733 |
| | d. 7 February 1814 | | d. 14 February 1779 |
| | in Pendleton Co., VA | | in Hampshire Co., VA |
| g. * | Philip | m. prior to 1770 | Susannah Hinkle ** |
| | b. ca 1733/36 | | b. 16 October 1747 |
| | d. ca 1814/15 | | in Bucks Co., PA |
| | in Pendleton Co., VA | | d. prior to 1810 |
| | | | in Pendleton Co., VA |
| h. | Rosina *** | m1. | Martin Peterson |
| | b. | | b. d. |
| | d. | m2. | (?) Biedert |

(* more follows; ** Hinkle excursus follows; *** unproven)

Estate of George Teater

ORANGE COUNTY RECORDS 1743

page 339

Know all men by these presence that we, Margret Teater, Michael Cloure & George Uts, are held and firmly Bound unto Robert Slaughter, Gent., one of the first Justices in the Commission of the Peace for Orange County, for and in behalf and to through Use and behoof of the Justices of the said County and their successors in the sum of three hundred Pounds Virg. Money. To be paid to the said Robert Slaughter his Executor Admin. & Assign. To he which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves and every of us and every of our heirs, executor and Admins. jointly & severly and firmly by these present sealed with our seals.

Dated this 22nd Day of March 1743.

page 340

The Condition of this Obligation is such that of the above bound Margret Teater Admin. of All the Goods, Chattels and Credits of Georg Teater dece'd. Do make or cause to be made a true & perfect Inventory of all and singular the Goods & Chattels & Credits of the said Dece'd. which have or shall come to the hands, possession or knowledge of her the said Margret Teter or into the hands or possession of any other person or persons for her and the same so made Do Exhibit or Cause to be Exhibited into the County Court of Orange at such Time as she shall be thereunto Required by the said Court of the same Goods Chattels and Credits and all other the Goods Chattels & Credits of the said Dece'd. at the time of his Death, which at anytime after shall come to the hands or possession of the said Margret Teater or into the hands and possession of any other person or persons for her do well & truly Administer According to Law and further do make a Just and true Account of her Actings and Doings therein when Thereto Required by the said

Court and all the rest & residue of the Goods Chattels & Credits which shall be found Remaining upon the Admins. Account the same being first Examined and Allowed by the Justices of the Court for the time being shall Deliver and pay unto such person or persons respectively as the said Justices By their order or Judgment shall Direct Pursuant to the Kinds in that Case made and provided and if it shall hereafter appear that any Last will and Testament was made by the said Deceased by Executor or Executors therein Named do Exhibit the same into This Court Making Request to have it Allowed & Approved Accordingly if the Margret Teater being Thereunto Required do Render & Deliver up her Letters of Administration Approbation of such Testament being first had & Made in the Court then this Obligation to be Void. And of None Effect or Else to Remain in full force & Virtue ~

Sealed & Delivered
in presence of
James Porteus

Margret Teater (seal)
George Uts (seal)
his
Michael (X) Cloure (seal)
mark

At Court held for Orange County on Thursday
the 22 day of March 1743 ~

Margret Teater, Michael Cloure & George Uts Acknowledged this Their bond in Open Court for said Margret Teaters true and faithfull Admins. of All & Singular, the Estate of George Teater Dece'd. the said bond is Admitted to Record ~

Test:

Jonath Gibson Cl. Crt.

(original document follows)

Estate of George Teater continued

ORANGE COUNTY RECORDS 1744

Orange County on Wednesday the 23th May 1744

According to the order of the Worshipful Court of Orange we the Subscribers have appraised the Estate of George Teater dece'd. in Money Virg.

Nine heads of Cattle	6	:	0	:	0
Two Horses	6	:	0	:	0
A Waggon	9	:	0	:	0
Two Pair of Waggon Strings	0	:	15	:	0
Three Guns	3	:	0	:	0
Iron tools	1	:	10	:	0
A pot, two frying pans & what belongs	1	:	2	:	0
Three Saddles	1	:	0	:	0
A Sith Some reaping hooks & a knife to cut straw	0	:	8	:	0
Two Spinning wheels & three Sieves	1	:	0	:	0
Two Rope Beds	0	:	6	:	0
Some Books	0	:	15	:	0
A water tub and pails	0	:	8	:	0
Five Pounds of Wool	0	:	2	:	0
A Rug & Sheets	0	:	14	:	0
	32	:	10	:	0
	#		S		D

Mich.^r Cook

Mich.^r Cafer

Mich.^r Smith

At a court held for Orange County on Thursday ~
The 24th Day of May 1744 ~

Dece'd.

The appraisment of Georg Teater's Estate ^ being pre(sented) into Court, the same is Admitted to Record ~

Test:

JONATH GIBSON Cl. Cri.

(original document follows)

Orange County on wednesday the 23th May 1744
According to the order of the worshipful Court of Orange we the Subscribers have appraised the Estate of George Teater dece'd. in Money Virg.

Nine heads of Cattle	6	:	0	:	0
Two Horses	6	:	0	:	0
A Waggon	9	:	0	:	0
Two pair of Waggon Strings	0	:	15	:	0
Three Guns	3	:	0	:	0
Iron tools	1	:	10	:	0
A pot two frying pans & what belongs to it	1	:	2	:	0
Three Saddles	1	:	0	:	0

A Sith Some reaping hooks & a knife to cut straw	0	:	8	:	0
Two spinning wheels & three Sieves	1	:	0	:	0
Two Rope beds	0	:	6	:	0
Some Books	0	:	15	:	0
A water tub and pails	0	:	8	:	0
Two Pounds of Wool	0	:	2	:	0
A Rug & Sheets	0	:	14	:	0
Mich. ^r Cook	32	:	10	:	0

Mich.^r Cafer
Mich.^r Smith

At about 12 o'clock for Orange County on Thursday ~
The 24th Day of May 1744 ~
The appraisment of George Teater's Estate being presented into Court the same is Admitted to Record ~

Jonath Gibson Cl. Cri.

Movement from Pennsylvania into Maryland and Western Virginia

When the Germans began to arrive in Pennsylvania in large numbers in the early part of the eighteenth century and spread out over that colony to the west and south, it was natural, in view of the unsettled condition of the boundary between Maryland and Pennsylvania, that some of them should get over the dividing line into Maryland.

But there was no marked movement of the Germans from Pennsylvania into Maryland until the latter part of the second decade of the eighteenth century, and then one of the chief causes in bringing about this movement was the indifference of the Quaker authorities of Pennsylvania to the safety of the inhabitants of the back counties. They were well satisfied to have these sturdy Germans on the western frontier serve as a barrier between themselves and the hostile Indians, but they were very unwilling to go to any expense to provide the settlers with means of protecting themselves.

Among the numerous appeals to the Pennsylvania authorities was a petition from a number of settlers in Colebrook Valley, asking for protection from the attacks of the Indians who had already attacked the settlers near Falckner's Swamp and Goschenhoppen. This appeal, like so many others of similar import, brought no response from the authorities.

Among the signers of this petition was Jost Hyt/Hite, as he is generally designated in the Virginia records. Hite, who appears to have been a man imbued with the courage of his convictions, apparently became disgusted with the manner in which the rights of the inhabitants were ignored by the authorities, and determined to seek a home in some other locality where the safety of the settlers would not be a matter of indifference to those in authority. Thus was started a movement which resulted in the peopling of a state.

In 1709, Franz Ludwig Michel and Baron Christopher von Graf-fenried, from Berne, Switzerland, established a colony in North Carolina, but on account of the Indian Massacres, as well as the fact that the settlers were not able to obtain land upon as favorable terms as they had expected, most of the colonists removed into the colony of Virginia.

Here, they were favorably received by Governor Alexander Spotswood, who established a colony for them at Germanna where he erected an iron-works in which a number of them found employment. This settlement, however, did not prosper and soon became extinct, and the inhabitants located in other parts of the colony.

The presence of these Germans, with their thrift and industry, naturally excited a desire to have more of the same kind of people in the colony.

In 1730, Isaac and John Van Meter, two Dutchmen whose father had settled on the Hudson, obtained from the Governor of Virginia a patent for 40,000 acres of land in that colony on condition that they would settle two hundred German families on the land ceded to them.

In looking for a place where he might locate under more favorable conditions than he found in Pennsylvania, Jost Hite made an agreement with the Van Meters, and became a partner in the plan to found a German colony in Virginia.

In 1732, with his family; his son-in-law, George Bowman; Jacob Chrisman and Paul Forman (Froman), with their Families; and several others - sixteen families in all - Hite left York, crossed the Potomac, and settled near where Winchester now stands.

Although a little before this, as early as 1729, a few Germans had made their way down from Pennsylvania into Maryland and settled near the Monocacy River [12 miles from Frederick, MD, south of Creagerstown].

This settlement of Hite's may be considered as the entering wedge which started the great movement of the Germans from Pennsylvania into Maryland and Virginia. In pursuance of their plan, Hite and Van Meter traveled through the German settlements to the north, and extolled the advantages of the territory they were exploiting, and thus started the movement toward the south.

Charles, Lord Baltimore, becoming aware of this movement, and desiring to obtain settlers for the unoccupied western portion of his colony, issued a proclamation, an exceedingly liberal offer of land at a rental of about one cent per acre per annum, with no rent to be paid for three years. This naturally attracted the attention of the settlers, and, as Hennighausen says:

"The settlers on their way to Spottsylvania, seeing the rich soil of Frederick Co. offered to them on such liberal terms, did not proceed further, but stuck their spades into the ground right then and there."

A little later, another element that had considerable weight in inducing many already settled in Pennsylvania to go farther south, was the fact that the winter of 1740-41 was an intensely cold one. Not only were there prolonged periods of intense cold, but an unusual quantity of snow fell, so that there was a great deal of suffering all through the settlements of Pennsylvania.

While the severe weather prevailed over most of America, and was almost as marked in Virginia as it was in Pennsylvania, many of the inhabitants of the latter colony, under the impression that farther south the climate would be less rigorous, removed from the settlements already formed in Pennsylvania, and went to Maryland and Virginia.

References:

The Pennsylvania-German in the Settlement of Maryland - pp. 38-44, by Daniel W. Nead, M.D.

H(N)ixon Cem., State game lands, Lot 49, Bedford Co., PA.

J. Teeter, Aug. 7, 1847, and John, son of Adam and Susan Ketring, d. 2-1-1844, aged 26 days.

~ ~ ~ ~ ~

Teter in Augusta County, Virginia

- 1758 March 16 - Mathais Teter Estate - bond by Alexander Gilesby with James Lockhart and George Moffett as Admin.
- 1763 September 21 - Order Book No. VIII, page 224 - John Ray appointed Constable in lower end of County. Patrick Frazier qualified Adm. of James Underwood, George Teter (Teater), Garnishee.
- 1765 Oct. 11 - George & Paul Teter witnesses to Will of Felty Gail.
- 1766 Sept. 9 - Appraisal due on Valentine Giles Estate by George Teter, Francis Jackson, Henry Peskels, Moses Elsworth and Youst Hinkle.
- 1767 Christian Teter witness to ----- Will.
- 1768 Feb. 12 - George Teter from Frederick Starn (Stern) 10 Pounds and 85 acres (by patent 22nd of August 1753) on Crab Creek a branch of New River. In Teste: W. Ingles, William Davis, John Taylor, John and William Buchanan. (Sent to George Teter by his order, April 1769.)
- 1768 March 17 - Court for Augusta Co., Virginia, 518: Walter Power informs the Court that Isabel and Alexander Angely, children of Peter Angely, were bound to him in March 1765, the girl for 4 years, the boy for 6 years, but indentures have been stolen. Witness: Paul Teter.
- 1774 May 17 - Order Book No. XV, page 457 - Paul Teater, overseer from top of Allegany to mouth of Sincor, with tithables on the North Fork from Michael Aberman's to Joseph Heau's.
- 1777 August 20 - Order Book No. XVI, page 222. Tithables to be taken in the following Companies: list includes Capt. John Skidmore and Capt. Paul Teeter.
- 1784 Records list: Philip Teter 11 in family, Rockingham Co. VA
George Teter 11 in family.
George Teter, Jr. 5 in family.
Abraham Teter 8 in family.
Jacob Teter 5 in family.
Rebechah [Mrs. Paul] Teter 7 in family.

no curs!
This is Ours
not theirs

1794, September - District Court Executions

GREGG v.s. HINKLE :

Address:

To M. WILLIAM GREGG, on Seneca, Augusta County.

Sir, I understand that you are much dissatisfied about the land I survied for ABRAHAM TETER on the north side of Seneca, joining his own land saying I promised to send you word before I surveyed it. I remember of promising not to survey it before ANDREW JOHNSON would return from Rockingham, who was to bring your entry, and ANDREW returned and brought no entery and moreover "OLD GEORGE TETER" searched LEWIS'S records and found no entery as you spoke of, and the WIDOW TETER demanded the surveying of the same, and ABRAHAM had the oldest entery by Warrent, I thought myself in duty bound to survey it, neither saw I, any occasion to send for you, when I knew you had no entery for land, or yet had time to procure it, and furthermore it is uncertain whether old enterys are prolonged on the Eastern Waters or not, for M. LEWIS wrote to me that he knew that they were prolonged on the Western Waters, but not on our Waters. But if your "right" is good, my survey of it will not hinder you from obtaining it, for I don't mean to make the "Plot" till you are satisfied about it. I am ready at your demand to survey 100 acres for you on Seneca, above ABRAHAM TETER'S land, for your entery is now made by Warrent, for I lately obtained a Warrent for _____ from COL. HAMILTON.

I desire that you be moderate in your censures, and whether or not, I am your hearty well-wisher and obsequious,

M. HINKLE.

1808 - Pendleton County Records

SAMUEL TETER v.s. HENRY BLAND & PHILIP HARPER

Land Records

- 1767 - George Teter - 152 acres on Timber Ridge by Patent.
- 1767 - Paul Teter - 53 acres on North Fork by Patent.
- 1773 - Paul Teter - 13 acres on North Fork.
- 1773 - Philip Teter - 118 acres on Deep Spring Run, surveyed in 1771. March 1.
- 1775 - George Teter - 125 acres on North Fork by Patent.
- 1787 - George Teter - 153 acres on Timber Ridge by Patent.
- 1789 - Abraham Teter - 150 acres in Rockingham County.
- 1791 - Philip Teter - 34 acres on S. E. side of North Fork of South Branch of Potomac River by Warrant # 10905, State Warrants p. 56, 14 January.
- 1792 - Philip Teter - 120 acres by Deed from Andrew Johnson. Deed Book I, p. 170, Pendleton Co., 2 January.
- 1793 - Samuel Teter - 95 acres by Deed from Philip Teter for 100 Pounds, 26 September.
- 1793 - John Teter - Sale of Estate of Matthias Miller Deed Book I, pp. 54-55, 6 November.
- 1833 - Reuben Teter and Christina with others - transfers land to James Bennett. Deed Book I, pp. 255-256, 4 December.

WAR OF AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Sergt. George Teater, in Col. Byrd's Regiment, 1761, Kentucky Co.,
1 Feb. 1780.

Privates in Capt. John Renolds Company in the Flying Camp, 1776:
John Teeter from Frederick County, Upper District, enlisted by
& Ensign Nathan Williams & passed by Jos. Smith.
Jacob Teter

Capt. Paul Teter - recorded, Aug. 20 1777, Order Bk. No. 16, p. 222.

George Teator, soldier in Capt. Gist's Co. of Regulars, 1st. VA Regt.,
Botetourt Co., Dec 1779.

Captain Samuel Teter, Captain Teter's Courtmartial Records -
Rockingham Co., Staunton, VA.

Revolutionary War Vouchers:

In Capt. John Herdman's Company 2:
Abraham Teter - 4 horses.

In Capt. John Ruddell's Company 11:
John Teter - 1 horse, 1 tithable.

In Capt. Robert Harrison's Co. 5:
Geo. Teter's son Jacob - 7 horses.
Paul Teter - 2 horses.
John Teeter - 2 horses.
Rebecca Teter's son Abraham - 7 horses.
Philip Teter's sons, John and Samuel - 7 horses.

In Capt. William Gragg's Company, Pendleton Militia, 6 Sept. 1794:
Abraham, Isaac, Joseph, John, Paul, and Samuel Teter.

George and Paul Teter in 1782, with others, presented claims to
the General Assembly of Virginia for supplies that they had furnished
to the Military during the Revolutionary War.

Revolutionary War Pensions:

Name	State	Ref. No.
Conrad Teeter	NJ	S23215
Samuel Teeter	VA	R10446 <i>Cons not there!</i>
Jacob Hyre & Eliz.	VA	W7856

Hinkle Excursus

The following ancestry of the HINKLE family is taken from:
THE HINKLE (HENCKEL) FAMILY by Dr. Burt Brown Barker,
and associate, after extensive research in Germany. The generations
represented here were all born at Allendorf-as-Lumbia.

- I. Casper Henckel b. 1576, d. 2 March 1651
- II. Matthias Henckel b. 1605, d.
- III. Herr. Georg Henckel b. 1635, d. 29 January 1678
m. 2 May 1666 Anna Eulalia Dentzer
b. 1640, d. 11 Mar./Apr. 1700
Daughter of Othmar and Louisa
(Wagner) Dentzer

Herr. Georg matriculated at Giessen University, and was in the
fourth class at the age of fifteen years. He became a teacher, and was
made preceptor of the school of Mehrenbert (near Weilberg) in 1662.

Othmar Dentzer, Anna Eulalia's father, was Magistrate of Stein-
berg, and d. 25 Aug. 1675 at Berkenau, Germany. On 6 November
1626 at Berkenau, he married her mother, Louisa Wagner. Louisa b.
ca 1605, d. 5 November 1676 at Steinberg, Germany, was the
daughter of Rev. Ludwig Wagner, b. ca 1572 at Marburg, Germany, d.
1633, son of Emmerich Wagner. Rev. Wagner attended Marburg
University and was Ordained-Pastor at Ranisch Holzhausen 1605-19
and Steinberg 1620-33.

Georg Henckel remained at Mehrenberg until his death, was
buried in Lutheran Church Cemetery there. His widow returned to
her family in Steinberg, her early home, died and was buried there.

Georg and Anna Eulalia's children, all born in Mehrenberg, and
baptized at the Lutheran Church, were:

- Elizabeth Catherina bapt. 19 April 1667
- IV. Antonius Jacobus bapt. 27 October 1668, d. 1728
m. 25 April 1692 Maria Eliz. Dentzer
- Johannes Christianus bapt. 16 April 1671
- Johann Konradus bapt. 15 February 1674
- Johann Georg bapt. 28 November 1675
- Philip Conrad bapt. 17 July 1678

IV. ANTONIUS JACOBUS HENCKEL, known in America as

Rev. Anthony Jacob Henkel	m. 25 Apr. 1692	Maria Elizabeth Dentzer
b. by 1668		b.
d. 1728		d.
Bapt. 27 Oct. 1668		Daughter of Rev.
Bur. St. Michaels Lutheran Cem.		John Nicholas and
Germantown, Pennsylvania		Barbara Catherine
		(Giebel) Dentzer

Anthony Jacob was a "HOFREDIGER," meaning a preacher to a royal court. He had some trouble with the patron of the Church of Monchzell in 1714. This was probably the reason for coming to America.

In the fall of 1717, Rev. Henckel (*Henkel*) came to America with his wife and seven living children and landed at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The following spring he purchased a 250 acre farm from John Henry Spregel, agent for the Frankfort Land Company. This property was located in the New Hanover Township, about three miles from Pottstown in what is now Montgomery (*then Philadelphia*) County, Penn. He was injured by a fall from a horse and died in 1728. His will is dated 25 Aug. 1728.

Children of Anthony Jacob and Maria Elizabeth:
(*first two born in Eschelbronn, Ger., rest in Daudenzel, Ger.*)

Johann Nicholas b. 19 Feb. 1693 - bapt. 22 Feb. 1693
 Johanna Frederica b. 29 Mar. 1694 - bapt. 2 Apr. 1694
 Johann Melchoir b. 30 Jan. 1696 - bapt. Feb. 1696
 Johann Gerhari Anthony b. 12 Jan. 1698 - bapt. 16 Jan. 1698
 Maria Elizabeth b. 31 Dec. 1699 - bapt. 4 Jan. 1700
 George Rudolph b. 19 Oct. 1701 - bapt. 23 Oct. 1701
 Anna Maria Christina b. 9 Feb. 1704 - bapt. 13 Feb. 1704

V.* Johann (John) Justus b. 10 Feb. 1706 - bapt. 17 Feb. 1706
 m. ca 1730 Maria Magdalena, dau. of Abraham Eschman **
 Regenia Maria b. 30 Sept. 1707 - bapt. 3 Oct. 1707
 Jacob Antonius b. 9 July 1709 - bapt. 11 July 1709
 Maria Catherine b. 10 May 1711 - bapt. 17 May 1711
 Johann Philipp b. 26 Apr. 1713 - bapt. 1 May 1713

(* more follows, ** excursus follows)

Eschman Excursus

ABRAHAM ESCHMAN (*Eschmann*) came to America early in the eighteenth century and settled in the Oley District of Philadelphia (*now Berks*) County, Pennsylvania. He is recorded as follows:

1719 Nov. 21 - Signed Petition - Recording of Road.
 1720 Sept. 5 - Signed Petition to create a Township.
 1731 Nov. 30 - Bought 150 acres of land - Deed Book F-5, p. 385.
 1734 - List of Philadelphia County land owners - Montgomery's History of Berks County, Pennsylvania, p. 932.
 1736 June - Laid out road - Pleasantville to Kutztown.
 1743 April 11, 12, 13 - Took Naturalization Oath - Pennsylvania Archives, 2nd Series, Vol. 2, p. 357.
 1749 Sept. 11, Nov. 21 - Will dated 18 Jan. 1742/3 - Philadelphia Will Book I - 22, p. 193.

Abraham married Elizabeth, and to this union were born:

Maria Magdalena	m. ca 1730	John Justus Henkel
b. 1710/12 Philadelphia Co.		b. 10 Feb. 1706 Germany
d.		d. Aug. 1778 Virginia
Rebecca	m. ca 1745	Caspar Griesemer
b. 1723		b.
d. 14 Feb. 1810		d.
		Will dated 23 June 1791

~ ~ ~ ~ ~

V. JOHANN JUSTUS HENKEL, known in America as

John "Yost" Hinkle b. 10 Feb. 1706 Germany d. Aug. 1778 Virginia Bur. Hinkle Farm Cem., in Pendleton Co., WV	m. ca 1730	Maria Magdalena Eschman b. ca 1710/12 Phila. Co., PA d. Daughter of Abraham Eschman
--	------------	---

John "Yost" Hinkle, was the eighth and the fifth surviving child of the immigrant Rev. Anthony Jacob Henkel (*who dropped the letter 'c' from the name*). After John married about 1730, he moved with his wife to the Macungie Creek settlement where they joined the Goshenhoppen Congregation near the Upper Milford Township, Berks County, Pennsylvania.

In 1748, John Justus sold his holdings in Pennsylvania and moved to Rowan (now Davidson) County, North Carolina. He settled on Dutchman's Creek about thirteen miles from Salisbury near "Forks of Yadkin." It was in this migration that he and his family encountered the Teter family who became closely allied by several marriages.

Children of Yost and Maria Magdalena:

Teter
lines:

- | | | |
|--|-------------------------|-----|
| 1. Anna Maria Elizabeth b. 2 Aug. 1731 | m. Moses Ellsworth | |
| 2. Jacob b. 14 Mar. 1733 | m. Mary Barbara Teter | *f. |
| 3. Catherine b. 18 Jan. 1735 | m. Adam Bi(u)ffel | |
| 4. Rebecca b. 5 Oct. 1736 | m. Paul Teter | *e. |
| 5. Mary Ann Margaret b. 9 Dec. 1738 | m. George Teter | *d. |
| 6. Marie b. 30 Apr. 1741 | | |
| 7. Mary Magdalena b. 1 Feb. 1743 | m. John Skidmore | |
| 8. Elizabeth b. 20 Dec. 1745 | m. Christian W. Ruhlman | |
| 9. Susannah b. 16 Oct. 1747 | m. Philip Teter | *g. |
| 10.* Abraham b. 20 Mar. 1749 | m. Mary Catherine Teter | |
| 11. Hannah b. 9 Apr. 1750 | m. Andrew Johnson | |
| 12. John Justus, Jr., b. 14 Jan. 1752 | m. Christine Negley | |
| 13. Isaac b. 5 Dec. 1754, | m. Mary Cunningham | |

(* more follows)

* Van Overbeek had child

Because of Indian trouble and malaria in 1760, John Justus "Yost" Hinkle moved with his family to Augusta County, Virginia. Here he settled in the beautiful section known as Germany Valley.

On April 3, 1761, 220 acres on the east side of the North Fork, above the head of Deep Spring were surveyed for Justus (Yost) Hinkle, the deed recorded at Richmond, Virginia, July 26, 1765. Also, surveyed for John Justus Hinkle, 67 acres on a branch of Deep Creek.

The first improvement in Germany Valley by 'Yost' Hinkle was the construction of a stockade with an enclosed area, sufficient to house his family, the families of his sons and sons-in-law as well as the other settlers in the immediate vicinity. Known as "Hinkle's Fort," this structure was an outpost prior to and during the Revolutionary War. Attacks by Indians during this period caused all settlers in the vicinity to seek shelter in the safety of the fort. John Justus Hinkle, Sr. was commander during this period. Colonial Troops were occasionally quartered here. At his death in 1778, he was succeeded by his son, Abraham.

The North Fork Military Company was organized by the early settlers residing in and near the fort. The first three captains were sons-in-law of John Justus Hinkle, namely John Skidmore, Paul Teter and Andrew Johnson. These officers were succeeded by Captain Isaac Hinkle and Captain John Justus Hinkle, Jr. It is probable, the Fort was abandoned during the period when John Jr. was in command, as it was no longer needed for the protection of the settlers.

The site of the fort near Riverton, Pendleton County, West Virginia, was located by Miss Cora Curry (Hinkle Family Historian) and the Honorable H. M. Calhoun of Franklin, West Virginia, in 1925-1927.

On June 2, 1930, the Executive Committee of the Henckel Family Association, at the request of its members and officers, made a decision to cooperate with the Pendleton County Historical Society in the erection of a suitable marker as near the original site of the Fort as is practical. With consent of the owner of the land, Mr. Henry H. Nelson, the marker was erected on October 10, 1935. The beautiful granite marker was cut in the shape of an Indian arrowhead and shows a facsimile of a log structure, representing the Fort.

To North Carolina, Settle & W

The Kentucky Teater Family

by
Howard Glen Teater
Patsy Teater Benton
Howard Curry Teater

Национальный Центр
Лаборатория
Исследования
Р/А

Копия
Д-р Кристина Тейлор

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
SOME GENERAL INFORMATION ABOUT THE KENTUCKY TEATER FAMILY	1
EARLY HISTORY	5
A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF IMPORTANT EVENTS IN THE HISTORY OF OUR FAMILY	13
GEORGE DIETER OF OPEQUON	21
GEORGE TETER (1739-1815) AND HIS FAMILY	29
SKETCHES OF THE CHILDREN OF GEORGE TETER (1739-1815)	45
REV. PARIS TEATER AND WIFE, REBECCA E. TOTTEN	59
PARIS TEATER'S SALE BILL	67
KENTUCKY TAX LISTS AND CENSUS RECORDS	77
MARRIAGE RECORDS	93
CEMETERY RECORDS	109
MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS	127
"TEATER TALES"	145
GENEALOGY	151
INDEX	243

SOME GENERAL INFORMATION ABOUT THE KENTUCKY TEATER FAMILY:

There are several lines of Teter families in America. To define our family, we use the term Kentucky Teater Family, meaning those descendants of George Teter, who died in Garrard County, Kentucky in 1815. This George Teter was the son of George Dieter who lived on the Opequon River in Virginia in present-day Berkeley County, West Virginia. Our Teter line from George Dieter of Opequon is shared by at least two other family groups of Teter in America. These families are descendants of John Teeter of Washington County, Virginia and of Captain Samuel Teter of Ross County, Ohio. Our George Dieter of the Opequon arrived in America from Germany aboard the ship Allen in September, 1729. The ship Allen imported Palentines. (Pennsylvania German Pioneers by Straussburger, pp. 16 & 19.) It is believed that our George Dieter came from the southern part of Germany. The name of the wife of George Dieter of Opequon is unknown at this time. His son, who came to Kentucky, was married first to Sarah Pearis of Frederick County, Virginia, and second to Esther Griffith of Madison County, Kentucky.

It appears that only the family of Paris (one of George Teter's sons) remained in the Garrard County area. Thus, it seems that a large number of persons belonging to the Kentucky Teter family reside in states other than Kentucky. Some family members, apparently descendants of George Teter, Jr., are residents of the area in and around Henry County, Kentucky, and their name is spelled "Teters". It is

KENTUCKY TEATER FAMILY

evident that Rev. Paris Teater added the "a" to his name and his descendants all use the "Teater" spelling.

The name Teter as we know it today is a corruption, or a phonetical spelling, of Dieter, which is the way the name appears in early Colonial days in this country. It is from the old German root form Thiud and its derivatives Teudart and Teuthar that our name Dieter comes. More than fifty common German names are derived from this ancestral root. (Kellogg Notebooks on W. Va. Families by Joseph M. Kellogg, microfilm available from the University of West Virginia, Vol. I, page 1.)

Characteristics said to be common among members of the Teter family were listed by Mr. John Weston Teter of Cedar Falls, Iowa, in a letter to Mr. Clyde Teater in February, 1961. The traits are, "Earliest Teters were Lutheran, later Methodist; few Catholics, mostly Protestant; few slaveholders-most of later generations predominantly Republicans. The Teters have dark hair, light complexion, blue eyes, straight or Roman (modified) noses, violent temperament, and slow to die. They are excellent hunters and marksmen." Although the Kentucky Teater family is not Lutheran, most of the other characteristics are typical for them. Kellogg says of the Kentucky Teaters, "There seem to be no Lutheran connections in this particular family, other than the baptism of children by Rev. Stoeber." (Kellogg Notebooks on West Virginia Families--Teeter Family, by J. M. Kellogg, Vol. I, page 37.)





Picture above Hayes and Mary Jane (Burgin) Teater.

Opposite page L. to R. Dr. W. F. Beverly, Hallie Dean Hullett, James W. Teater, Bess Teater Cassity, Charlie Teater, Robert P. Teater, Lucy Jane Teater, William B. Teater, George L. Teater, Mary Price Teater, Buford M. Teater, Ruth Teater Caywood.

EARLY HISTORY

The emigrant forefather of our Kentucky Teater family was a German Baptist by the name of Jeorg Dieter who came to this land in 1729 with a group of Baptists commonly called Dunkers. This religious body was led to America by Alexander Mack. The Dunkers eventually settled in Philadelphia, and their descendants came to be known as the Pennsylvania Dutch (Dutch is a corruption of Deutsch, which means German).

Jeorg Dieter, after reaching Philadelphia, moved on to the Valley of Virginia, where he apparently lived out his life. This was the father of the George Teter who moved to Kentucky in 1779. The German name of Jeorg Dieter is George Teter when Anglocized, and if spoken by a German, they would sound the same.

To understand some of the reasons Jeorg Dieter and the German Baptists left Germany, the following brief review of the history of the Church of the Brethren is inserted. This is the formal title of the religious sect of which Jeorg Dieter was apparently a member.

The Church of the Brethren

Alexander Mack, a native of the Palatinate, was one of eight deeply religious men who, in the town of Schwarzenau, met for Bible study and prayer. Believing that thrine immersion in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost was of paramount importance,

the group went down to the river to be baptised.

Alexander Mack was baptised by one of the eight, chosen by lot, after which he baptised the other seven. Thus, the Church of the Brethren was founded in the year of 1708 on the banks of the River Eder in Westphalia in the town of Schwarzenau. The sect preferred being called the Church of the Brethren, or simply the Brethren, although they were also known as German Baptist Brethren, Dunkards, Dunkers, Tunkers, Taufers, or Donkelaars. The Brethren emphasized the simple life, and they insisted on plain living. Their dress closely resembled that of the Quakers. They followed the example of the Quakers also in forbidding their members to take an oath. (Later in this chapter the reader will observe that Mack and his followers did take an oath.)

This new religion immediately attracted much attention and soon many converts were made in Marienborn, Wiggerstein, and other parts of the Palatinate. Many of the early Dunkers had been members of the Reformed Church and this older protestant church was bitter and proceeded to persecute the Brethren in an attempt to eradicate them. Upon hearing of the religious freedom of William Penn's colony in the New World, twenty families consisting of one hundred and twenty people sailed for America. They arrived in 1719 and settled in Germantown.

The leader of the Church of the Brethren, Alexander Mack, came to America in 1729 bringing with him most of the other

Dunkers. As the few who remained in the old country returned to the Reformed Church, the entire Church of the Brethren may be said to have been transferred to Pennsylvania.

Mack arrived in Philadelphia on Sunday, the eleventh day of September on a ship called Allen. Among the colony of Dunkers aboard the ship Allen was the emigrant forefather of our Kentucky Teater Family--Jeorg Dieter!

The Voyage to America

In the spring of 1729, in the port City of Rotterdam, Alexander Mack and his Dunker followers boarded the ship Allen, piloted by Captain James Craigs. The Allen sailed from Rotterdam to the Isle of Wight and temporarily anchored at the port of Cowes. Upon receiving favorable winds, the Allen set sail on 7 July 1729 for Philadelphia.

On Sunday, the eleventh day of September in the same year, after more than two months on the Atlantic Ocean, the Allen reached her destination--the "City of Brotherly Love."

We know very little about the actual voyage which our forefather, Jeorg Dieter, made, but we assume that it was very similar to the ones made about 1750, which were recorded in some detail. The trip, for the most part, was a rather miserable one, and many people did not survive it. From the time the people left the Palatinate till they reached the destination of America, the journey lasted fully

the group went down to the river to be baptised.

Alexander Mack was baptised by one of the eight, chosen by lot, after which he baptised the other seven. Thus, the Church of the Brethren was founded in the year of 1708 on the banks of the River Eder in Westphalia in the town of Schwarzenau. The sect preferred being called the Church of the Brethren, or simply the Brethren, although they were also known as German Baptist Brethren, Dunkards, Dunkers, Tunkers, Taufers, or Donkelaars. The Brethren emphasized the simple life, and they insisted on plain living. Their dress closely resembled that of the Quakers. They followed the example of the Quakers also in forbidding their members to take an oath. (Later in this chapter the reader will observe that Mack and his followers did take an oath.)

This new religion immediately attracted much attention and soon many converts were made in Marienborn, Wigenstein, and other parts of the Palatinate. Many of the early Dunkers had been members of the Reformed Church and this older protestant church was bitter and proceeded to persecute the Brethren in an attempt to eradicate them. Upon hearing of the religious freedom of William Penn's colony in the New World, twenty families consisting of one hundred and twenty people sailed for America. They arrived in 1719 and settled in Germantown.

The leader of the Church of the Brethren, Alexander Mack, came to America in 1729 bringing with him most of the other

Dunkers. As the few who remained in the old country returned to the Reformed Church, the entire Church of the Brethren may be said to have been transferred to Pennsylvania.

Mack arrived in Philadelphia on Sunday, the eleventh day of September on a ship called Allen. Among the colony of Dunkers aboard the ship Allen was the emigrant forefather of our Kentucky Teater Family--Jeorg Dieter!

The Voyage to America

In the spring of 1729, in the port City of Rotterdam, Alexander Mack and his Dunker followers boarded the ship Allen, piloted by Captain James Craigs. The Allen sailed from Rotterdam to the Isle of Wight and temporarily anchored at the port of Cowes. Upon receiving favorable winds, the Allen set sail on 7 July 1729 for Philadelphia.

On Sunday, the eleventh day of September in the same year, after more than two months on the Atlantic Ocean, the Allen reached her destination--the "City of Brotherly Love."

We know very little about the actual voyage which our forefather, Jeorg Dieter, made, but we assume that it was very similar to the ones made about 1750, which were recorded in some detail. The trip, for the most part, was a rather miserable one, and many people did not survive it. From the time the people left the Palatinate till they reached the destination of America, the journey lasted fully

half a year. The trip consisted of delay, as well as hardship. From the time the ship left Heilbronn till it got to Holland, the boat had to pass by approximately twenty-six custom houses, and it was examined at all of them. The examination by the custom house officials was done at their own convenience, causing the trip down the Rhine River to last from four to six weeks.

After the ship reached Holland, they were also detained there for five or six weeks. During this time the poor people had to spend nearly all they had. In England there was another delay of one to two weeks, when the ships were waiting either to be passed through the custom house or for favorable winds for sailing. When the ship had for the last time weighed anchor at Cowes or some other port in England, then writes Mittelberger, "the real misery begins with the long voyage".

Another German emigrant, Muhlenberg, in his journal speaks of "the rats on the ship so driven by thirst that they licked the sweat from the faces of the sleeping passengers and gnawed holes in the tops of the water vessels, into which they stuck their tails and then licked off the water".

The passengers were subjected to all sorts of diseases such as scurvy, dysentery, typhoid, and smallpox. Children were the first to be attacked and died in large numbers.

Mittelberger relates, "The misery reaches the climax when a gale rages for

two or three nights and days, so that every one believes that the ship will go to the bottom with all human beings on board. In such a visitation the people cry and pray most pitiously."

Many of the people aboard the ship do not survive the hardships and disease.

The Rev. John Naas, an elder of the Church of the Brethren, reveals a happier glimpse on board an emigrant ship. He tells of meeting a ship on its way to the West Indies. The captain visited on the other ship and was given some apples, which he gave to the people aboard the emigrant ship.

For the most part, though, the picture is a dark one. Many of the ships brought fever with them. Infected ships remained in quarantine down the river from Philadelphia, where they anchored in mid-stream.

"No group of pioneers who came to America in the Colonial Period suffered on the voyage as much as did these forefathers of the Pennsylvania Dutch. Compared to what the German emigrants went through, the Pilgrims on the Mayflower and the Quakers on the Welcome had crossings of ease and luxury."

Reaching Philadelphia

Before the ship is allowed to cast anchor at the harbor front, the passengers are all examined, according to the law in force, by a physician, as to whether any

contagious disease exists among them. Then the new arrivals are led in procession to the City Hall and there they must render the oath of allegiance to the King of Britain.

On September 15, 1729, before the provincial council of Philadelphia, in the court house on High Street (now Market Street) between Second and Third, Jeorg Dieter affixed his signature to two oaths-- to a large sheet of paper, Jeorg signed the oath of Allegiance to the King of Great Britain, and to a paper bound volume he attached his signature to the oath of Abjuration. The oaths Jeorg Dieter signed indicated his loyalty to the King of England and the laws of the country.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

The Pennsylvania Dutch - by Frederick Klees
The McMillian Company
Copywrited 1950

Notes on the Settlement of Indian Wars -
by Joseph Doddridge
Published by Ritenour and Lindsey,
Pittsburg, Pa. 1912

Pennsylvania German Pioneers
From 1729 To 1808
By R. B. Straussburger

Pictured following page, Front Row,
twins, George and Sally Teater, Middle Row
James and Mary Ann Motley Teater, Back Row
Hubert Teater, Nancy Teater, Hobert Teater.



A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF IMPORTANT EVENTS
IN THE HISTORY OF OUR FAMILY

1729, September 11

Jeorg Dieter (George Teter) Arrives,
from Germany, in Philadelphia Colony
of Pennsylvania on Ship Allen. James
Craig Captain.

Ca 1730

Apparently Jost Hite induced Jeorg
Dieter (George Teter) to join his
company of settlers to Virginia.

Ca 1731

Jost Hite and emigrant train stopped
at Shepherdstown, Virginia (Now West
Virginia) for about a year.
Jost Hite and Company arrived in the
Valley of Virginia.

1734

Orange County, Virginia formed from
Spottsylvania County, Virginia.
Jost Hite purchased large track of
land from Van Meters.

1734, May -

Maria born of Joh. George Dieter;
sponsors Christoph Schlaegel and Wife.

1734, November 5

Maria baptised, by Rev. John Casper
Stoever.

1736, September -

Susanna, daughter of Joh. George
Dieter, Opequon born.

1737, June 5

Susanna, baptised by Rev. John Casper

Stoever. Sponsors Jacob Chrisman and wife Magdalena (daughter of Jost Hite)

1738

(Augusta district set off from Orange County) Orange County, Virginia.

1738, June

Jost Hite, John Hite, George Bowman, Jacob Christman and Jeorg Dieter and others of Orange County, Virginia signed a petition for a road.

1738

Jost Hite's wife Anna Maria died.

1739, March 9

John George son of Joh. George Dieter, Opequon born.

1739, April 29

John George baptised by Rev. John Casper Stoever, sponsors George Bowman and wife Maria (daughter of Jost Hite)

1740

Approximate date of birth of Sarah Pearis (Teater), daughter of Captain Richard Pearis.

1744, June 9

Jorg Dieter (George Teater) of "Opeckon" in Frederick County, Virginia.
Plaintiff vs Sponsour Jons defendant.

1745

1st Court of Augusta County, Virginia was held.

1746, June 3

Margaret Teater, daughter of (Jeorg Dieter) George Teater, bound to Martin Cartmell.

Ca 1760

Marriage of George Teter and Sarah Pearis.

1763

Samuel Teter, son of George Teter (Grandson of Jeorg Dieter) born in Augusta County, Virginia.

Ca 1765

George Jr. son of George Teter Sr. born.

X 1768, February 12

Frederick Stern deeded to George Teater, son of Jorg Dieter, 85 acres on Crab Creek, a branch of New River.

Ca 1768

William Teter born.

1770

Botetourt County, Virginia formed from Augusta County, Virginia.

1770, March 3

George Teater and wife Sarah deeded to Howard Heavin "Land on mouth of Crab Creek; a branch of New River".

Ca 1770

Robert Teter, son of George Teter born.

1772

Fincastle County, Virginia formed from Botetourt County, Virginia.

1773

George Teter signs Call for Pastor at Tinkling Springs.

1777

Botetourt County, Virginia became divided into Kentucky, Montgomery and Washington Counties of Virginia.

1777

George Teter, Listed as ensign of Washington County, Virginia. Militia.

1779

George Teter, Samuel Teter (his son) et. al. moved to Kentucky District. Came via Cumberland Mountains. George Teter wounded by Indians enroute to Kentucky District. Settled near where Danville, Kentucky now stands.

1780, January

The "Hard Winter" - game froze in the forest and cattle froze around stations. Corn sold for \$50.00 to \$175.00 a barrel.

1780, March 26

Paris Teter, son of George Teter, born

1780, June -

Bryant's Station Seige, George Teter drafted. Samuel substituted for his father. Samuel also fought at Martins and Ruddles Station and helped build fort at Lexington, Kentucky

1780, November 1

Kentucky County, Virginia formed into Lincoln, Jefferson and Fayette Counties, Virginia.

1782, August -

Samuel Teter, son of George Teter volunteered into service under Col. Benj. Logan to bury the dead at the Battle of Blue Licks. Samuel fought Shawnee Indians under Gen. George Rodgers Clark.

1782

Pettition to Virginia to establish Superior Court signed by George Teter.

1782, March 26

Samuel Teter, son of George Teter received a land grant of 200 acres in Lincoln County, on Dix River.

1783, January 4 - January 13

George Teter guarded Gen. George Rodgers Clark to Louisville; in Illinois Campaign.

1785

Madison and Mercer Counties formed from Lincoln County.

1788

George Teter Jr. married Mary Van Cleave, Madison County, Kentucky

1789

Pettition protesting separation of Kentucky from Virginia signed by George Teter; also Samuel Teter.

✓ 1791, June 12

Sarah, daughter of George Teter,
married Samuel Griffith of Madison
County, Kentucky.

1792

George Teter Sr., George Teter Jr.
and Samuel Teter signed Tax list of
Madison County, Kentucky. Robert
Teter, son of George Teter, signed
Tax list of Shelby County, Kentucky.

✓ 1794, July 27

Sarah Pearis Teter, wife of George
Teter died in Madison County, Kentucky.

1796

Garrard County formed from parts of
Mercer, Lincoln, and Madison Counties.

1796, October 4

George Teter married Esther Griffith. ?

Ca 1803

Marriage of Paris Teater and Rebecca
E. Totten.

1804, July 6

Claibourne C. Teater, oldest child of
Paris and Rebecca (Totten) Teater
born in Garrard Co., Kentucky.

1810

George Teter Sr., William Teter,
George Teter Jr., Samuel Teter, Parris
Teter listed in Garrard County,
Kentucky Census. Robert Teter listed
in Henry County, Kentucky Census.

1811, June 20

William Teter, son of George Teter,
grant of 300 acres in Garrard County,
Kentucky

✓ 1815

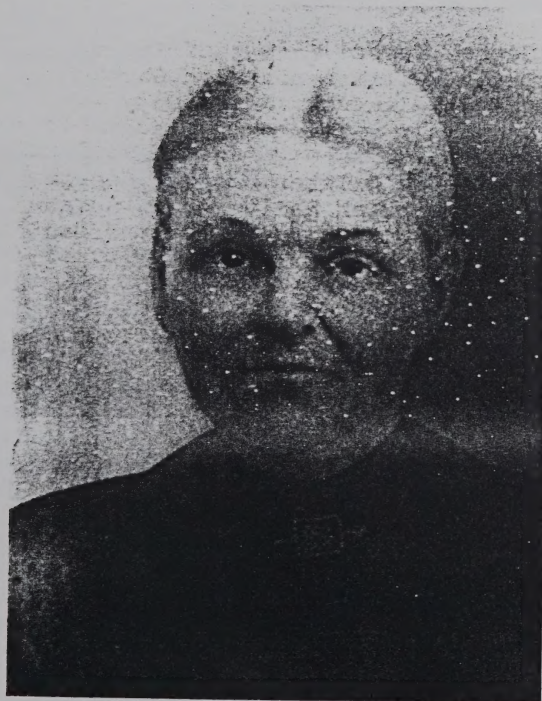
George Teter (father of Kentucky
Teter Families) died in Garrard
County, Kentucky.

1815

Lewis Craig Teter, son of George
Teter married Sally Powe. Susannah
daughter of George Teter married
Henry Reynolds.

1817

Nancy, daughter of George Teter,
married James Davis.



Permelia Daily Teater

After Jeorg Dieter arrived in America and signed the two oaths in Philadelphia in September, 1729, he found himself in a land under English rule and influence for the most part--a land where English customs and language prevailed, of course. As previously stated, the name of Jeorge Dieter, which is German, became George Dieter or Teter, which is English. Also, spelling in any record during this early period in American history was often varied and very inconsistent. Therefore, this man hereafter may be called George Dieter, George Teter, George Teator, or George Teeter. To confuse matters, his full name in German seems to have been Johann (John or Joh.) Jeorg Dieter. This conclusion is drawn because of the recorded baptisms of Rev. John Casper Stoever, who listed baptisms for three children of Joh. George Dieter, Opequon.

According to Klees, "the growing population of southeastern Pennsylvania and the high land values led the Brethren to search for good land elsewhere. In the latter part of the Eighteenth Century they began to move down into Maryland and the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia...". It does not appear that our forefather stayed in Pennsylvania for very long, and this story is best told in the words of the late Prof. Joseph Mitchell Kellogg, whose writings have been altered very little by these authors. Professor Kellogg pointed out that his forefather, another George Teter, was living about one hundred miles from our forefather in Virginia in the 1730's. The George Teter, at this time,

not associated with the Kentucky Teater family, lived in a community of German people of the Lutheran Faith and centered around the Hebron Lutheran Church, in present-day Pendleton County, West Virginia. "Our" George Teter lived near the Opequon River in present-day Berkeley County, West Virginia. At that time, it was the great Valley of Virginia, and there was a German settlement also on the Opequon River, where our ancestor lived. (The following account given by Kellogg.) Here Jost Hite, the well known pioneer,--- indeed one of the foremost actors in that part of the early settlement of America played by the Germans---had established himself, with a company of settlers whom he had induced to come with him to Virginia, from New York and Pennsylvania. Hite himself was originally in America from Ulster County, New York, but after a sojourn of some years in Pennsylvania, he had purchased a large tract of land from the Van Meters, in Virginia, contracting to provide families to settle on the land in return for the grant from the Colony to Van Meter. By Christmas time, 1735, Hite had settled fifty-four families in Virginia. The original emigrant train headed by old Hite himself had started for Virginia in 1730, stopped at Shepherdstown for about a year, and probably arrived in the Valley about 1731. Hite had with him his wife, Anna Maria, his daughter Mary with her husband George Bowman (Bauman), daughter Elizabeth and her husband Paul Froman, daughter Magdalena and her husband Jacob Chrisman, and sons Isacc, John, Jacob, Abraham, and Joseph Hite.

In the company of these people then, comfortably situated apparently on the banks of the Opequon in the lower part of the Valley, we find George Teter, for the baptisimal record of the Rev. John Casper Stoever-Lutheran, who travelled through Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia for a number of years, shows the following (Page 10 of the published records):

Family of Joh. George Dieter, Opequon:

Maria, b. May, 1734, bap. Nov. 5, 1735.

Sponsors: Christoph Schlaegel and wife.

Susanna, b. Sept. 1736, bap. June 5, 1737.

Sponsors: Jacob Christman and wife Magdalena.

John George, b. March 9, 1739.
bap. April 29, 1739.

Sponsors: George Bauman and wife Maria.

This Opequon region was, of course, frontier country at that time, with all the attendant hardships of travel and communication. Early in 1738 a petition for a new road was prepared by certain of the inhabitants of Orange County. (Orange County had been formed from Spottsylvania County in 1734, and at this time included all the land west of the Blue Ridge, later Augusta and Frederick Counties. While the Augusta district was set off from Orange in

1738, the first court for Augusta was not held until 1745.)

This petition reads as follows:

"To the Worshipful his Majesty's Justices of Orange County.

The petition of sundry inhabitants of Opeckon sheweth:

That yr. Petioners at present lay under great illconveniency for want of a Road from Just Hyte's Mill to Ashby's bent Ford on Shenando, humbly pray that yr. worships will order that a wagon road be cleared.

And yr. Petitioners, etc." The petition was signed by the said inhabitants, and the ones with an * were signed in German script. Signers were "David Vance, *Ulrich Bucher, Abrm. Hollingsworth, Robert Allane, William Hog, Robert Smith, Peter Wolff, Benj. Booden (Borden), Richard Wood, *Johannes Stockli, Joseph Calwer, Charles McDowell, John Harrow, Nathanael Thomas, *Jerg Dieter, Jno. Nation, William Reed, Luke Vickery, Thomas Branson, Jr., Thomas Postgate, Robert Warth, James Vance, Ellis Thomas, Philip Kenney, Hugh DeVine, Isaac Perkins (Parkins), John Branson, William Vance Edward Corder, John Gaskin, George Harreson, Isaac Davenport, John Hite, John McDowell, Geshem Woodel, Joseph Davenport, Charls. Barns, Robert Mackoy, George Bowman, *Abraham Weisman, *Jacob Weiss, Jacob Christman, Joseph Robins, *Gottfried Steffneha Gambeler.

June Court 1739. (Virginia Magazine of History, Vol. 12, page 142.)

Shown below are tracings of some of the names on this petition, especially that of "Jeorg Dieter", as traced by Prof. Kellogg. The name of Jeorg Dieter was partially covered by a blot of ink, but it is this signature which enabled Professor Kellogg to identify our ancestor as the one who signed the oath in Philadelphia on 15 Sep. 1729, as an emigrant who arrived on the ship Allen. The comparison of the signatures shows this identity.

Jeorg Dieter

Jacob Christman

George Bowman

Jeorg Dieter

The petition itself is not dated but is thought to be of about June 1738. At a court held on Feb. 22, 1738/9, the petition was laid before the Court and it was ordered "that Lewis Stephens and Jacob Niswanger lay off ye same and make report to the next Court". On March 22, 1738/9, the completion of the work was reported.

The other records found for this George Teter of the Opequon are the

following from the Frederick Co. Order Books:

At a court on June 9, 1744, the suit of George Teator vs. Sponsour Jons was heard. "The Defendant not appearing, the plaintiff in Court produced the defendant's bill for L2-16-0 Pensilvania money of the value of L2 -2-0 current money of Virginia. Wherefore it is considered by the Court that the said Plaintiff recover against said Defendant said sum of L 2 - 2- 0 and the costs of Suit and the Defendant in mercy etc." (Order Bk. 1, page 127)

On June 3, 1746, "Martin Cartmell having moved the Court to have Margaret Teator, daughter of George Teator bound to him, which was granted to him and said Martin having in open Court acknowledged his indenture to the said Margaret the same is ordered to lye in the office". (Order Bk. 2, page 104)

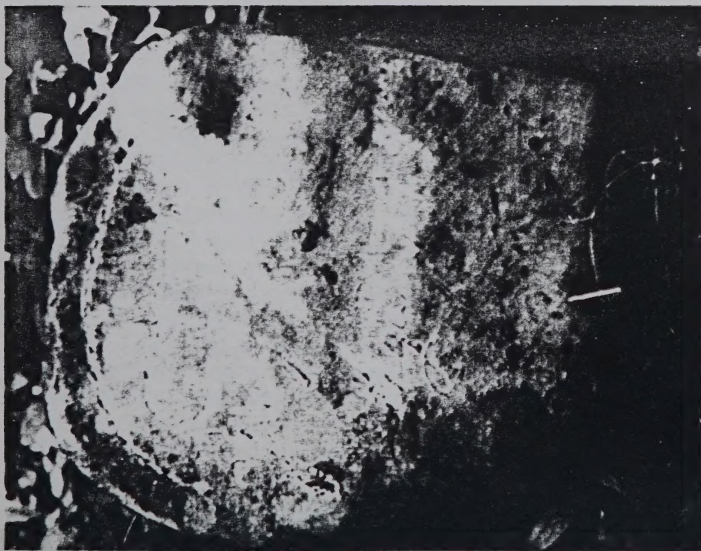
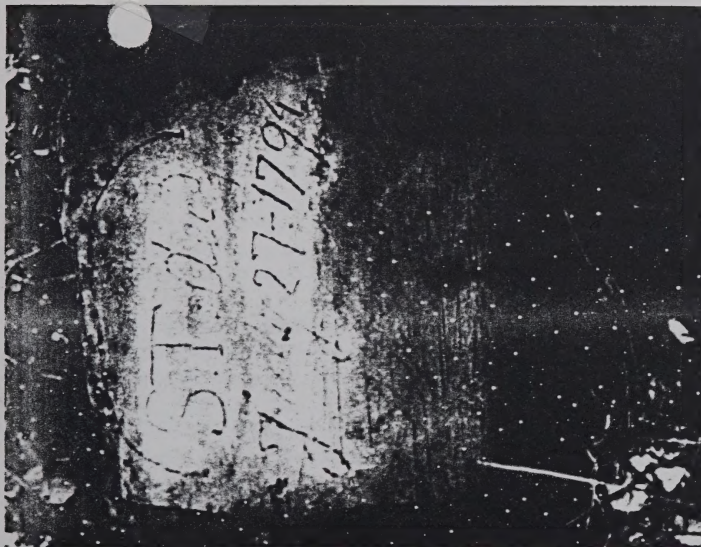
No records have been found of any land belonging to this George Dieter in the Opequon region, and it seems probable that he was a tenant farmer, as it were, living on land possibly belonging to the Hites, since he and his family were no doubt among those brought by Hite to ensure his land grant.

Beside the fact that the signatures are identical, "Dunkards were early inhabitants of Frederick Co., Virginia," says Kellogg.

Other than the baptism of our forefather by Rev. Stoevers, the Kentucky Teater Family for many generations has been

predominately Baptist and Methodist--the Methodist Faith seeming to come after the Great Revival in the early part of the Nineteenth Century. Other Teter lines have been associated with the Lutheran Faith, but our forefather came to America in a Baptist group, and his son - the George Teter who came to Kentucky was a Baptist. Many of the descendants of George Teter of Kentucky who went West in the early 1800's appear to have been Baptists because they are buried in Baptist Church cemeteries.

Pictured on following page are grave stones of George and Sarah Pearis Teeter, Teeter Cemetery, Garrard County, Kentucky.

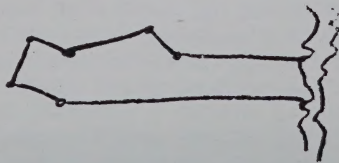


GEORGE TETER (1739-1815)

AND HIS FAMILY

This George Teter, son of George Dieter of the Opequon, apparently moved from Frederick County, Virginia to southwestern Virginia as a young man. He married Sarah Pearis about 1762, and their names are found together in deed records of Botetourt County, Virginia as early as 1770. (Documents concerning the Pearis family are in the section of Miscellaneous Documents.)

On February 11, 1768, Frederick Stern deeded to George Teetar, for ten pounds, 85 acres on Crab Creek, a branch of New River, which had been patented on August 22, 1753. Witnesses to the deed were W. Ingles, William Davis, John Taylor, John and Wm. Buchanan. This deed was sent to George Teeter by his order in April, 1769. (Augusta County Deed Book 15, p. 81) The Augusta County survey books show that this eighty-five acres had been surveyed for Stern on March 20, 1750/51. The plot was as follows: (Augusta Co. Survey Book 1, p. 52)



Probably this was the same land that George Teater and wife Sarah deeded to Howard Heavin on 3 March 1770, also described as "land at the mouth of Crab Creek, a branch of New River".

George Teter served in the colonial army, either during the French and Indian War, or the so-called Lord Dunmore's War of 1774, as is shown by the following record: (Court Records of Augusta)

"December Botetourt Court 1779

*see SC# 1897
2016/6/28*
I do hereby certify that George Teators proved to this court he served in Capt. Gist's Company of Regulars of the First Virginia Regiment last war as a soldier till it was disbanded and that he never before proved such service nor obtained any land in consideration thereof under the King of Great Britain's Proclamation of 1763. A certificate issued before and is supposed to have been lost.

D. May C. B. C.

March ye 26th 1780."

(Endorsed) George Teter

This service is also given in 2 mss. volumes of land bounty certificates in the State land office at Richmond, as follows:

"Geo. Teator, soldier in Capt. Gist's company of Regulars, 1st Va. Regt. last war, until legally discharged. Botetourt Co. Dec. 1779." (Va. Colonial Militia, edited by W. A. Crazier, page 51)

In the court records of Augusta appears the following:

"At a court held for Kentucky Co. Feb. 1, 1780. Due proof was made to the Court that George Teator was appointed a sergeant in Col. Byrd's Regiment in the year 1761, and continued such until he was regularly discharged, that he had obtained his right to land under the King of Great Britain's proclamation in 1763 nor made proof of his right in any other county court.

Test. Levi Todd, C. K. C.

Warrant for 200 acres issued to George Teator the 1st of April 1780."

The same record is also found in a list of land bounty certificates, in 2 mss. volumes deposited in the State land office at Richmond, as follows:

"George Teator, Serg. in Col. Byrds Regt. in 1761.

Kentucky Co. Feb. 1, 1780."

George Teator appears in a list of signers to a call from the United congregations (Presbyterian) of Ebbing and Sinking Springs on Holston's River in Fincastle County to the Rev. Charles Cummings and presented to the presbytery meeting at Tinkling Springs in Augusta County, June 2, 1773. (History of South-west Virginia by Lewis P. Summers, page 140)

To help us understand the location of

the records and other information, the following is given as pointed out by Kellogg.

(Botetourt Co. had been formed from Augusta in 1770. Fincastle Co. was formed from Botetourt in 1772, and ceased to exist in 1777, when it was divided into three counties: Kentucky, Montgomery, and Washington. Kentucky Co. became extinct in 1780, when it was divided likewise into three counties: Jefferson, Fayette, and Lincoln. The county records of extinct Fincastle Co. are at Christiansburg, county seat of the present Montgomery Co. Botetourt Co. records are at Fincastle.)

According to Summers, "Gov. David Campbell, in speaking of the men who signed this call said, "Nearly all, probably every one of them, performed military service against the Indians and a large portion of them against the British at the battles of King's Mountain, Guilford Courthouse, and other actions in North and South Carolina. This was the first place of worship in all the district of Holston and Clinch Rivers. (Summers History, p. 142)

The service record most popular with members of the Kentucky Teater Family who desire to become members of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution or the Sons of the American Revolution is given thus: From Summer's History of Southwest Virginia--Page 855.--George Teeter is in a list of Ensigns of the military officers of Washington Co., 1777-1780. Also, from the same reference--Page 864--George Teeter is in a list of Revolutionary soldiers of Washington Co.,

1776-1783.

George Teater had many land grants from Virginia in this Kentucky country, as follows: (Kentucky Land Grants by Willard R. Jillsen)

Lincoln Co.: George Teator

400 Acres - Dix River - April 26, 1780

300 Acres - Salt River - Feb. 27, 1781

200 Acres - Dix River - April 13, 1781

100 Acres - branch of Salt River - April 13, 1781

200 Acres - Sugar Creek - June 12, 1781

100 Acres - (no location) - Oct. 2, 1786

Jefferson Co.: George Teator

400 Acres - Dick's River - April 26, 1780

200 Acres - N. Fork Beargrass - April 28, 1780

(withdrawn)

2000 Acres- Brush Creek - Jan. 24, 1783
(military grant)

200 Acres - Beargrass - Jan. 24, 1783
(withdrawn)

250 Acres - Floyd's Fork - Feb. 26, 1784

From an interview by John D. Shane with an old pioneer of Woodford County (Draper Manuscripts, Ky. Papers, 11CC279-81 Wilson Library, University of Kentucky)

me

"He came to Kentucky from the lower edge of Orange Co., Virginia; near Spottsylvania, in the fall of 1781, by the Wilderness Road. Landed in Kentucky in October (He was 12 years old the next month). He had lived in Culpepper Co. previously. His father was from New Jersey. (Authors' note --The "he" refers to the pioneer with whom the interview was held.)

He stayed that winter (1781-2) at Craig's or at Downing's Station (about a mile away). In the summer of 1782 the people scattered, but on an Indian alarm, they got scared and all went to Downing's Station except George Teter and "my father". My father went to live with him. He had 7 sons. They used to guard the women milking the cows and to and from the spring.

Downing's Station was four or five miles from Lewis Craig's in the direction of Gilbert's Creek, to the mouth of Dick's River, not more than four or five miles from the mouth of Hickman. Teeter lived between--nearer Downing's (about one and one-half miles from it)."

Evidence will be provided to indicate that George Teter and his family did come to Kentucky in the year of 1779.

This petition to the Virginia Assembly was signed by George Teter. (The original petition is in the State Archives at Richmond.)

It reads:

"TO THE HONORABLE THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES--

We the Inhabitants of the three Counties of Kentucky, beg leave with reverence & freedom to address your honorable house--

The former favours shewn by the Government of Virginia to the Inhabitants of this Country thro the various stages of its population, till now, call forth our warmest acknowledgements--When we were weak we were assisted with aids of men and money, until by the blessing of providence we have arrived to a considerable degree of strength, but just as we emerge from a state of obscurity & Indigence we find ourselves and our dear bought possessions to become a subject of noted controversy.--But we place our entire confidence in your honorable house, having no person or power on earth, in whome to rely, but under shelter of the Government of Virginia--

When our parent state was engaged in an expensive war, and taxes on all the articles of luxury and husbandry proved insufficient to raise supplies, we never once murmured that the Lands around us, as well as those we possessed, should be seized as a sinking fund and offices opened for disposing of it, tho' we were aware that the Land System adopted would at first cause very unequal distribution of Land by giving enormous Quantities to those who could advance most money, yet we apprehended that the fertility

of the soil, and the former acts of assembly enforcing a Cultivation proportionate to the Quantity, would induce the adventurer to become a settler.--But, Mr. Speaker, Experience! sad Experience! proves that without further compulsory acts, the Engrosser will neither settle himself, nor dispose of it to those who will.-- We are surrounded by numerous savage nations, Disjoined from every other settlement in the united states, and amounting to only fifteen hundred men here a tract of Country of five Million of acres of Tillable Land nearly secured under rights from Virginia to defend for those whome ease & Cowardice prevent settling-- Usual supplies of men seem just expended, and the fury of war yet unabated.--Such is our melancholy situation-- We fly to your house for redress, To whome else shall we apply? We know by experience that Kentuckey has friends in your house, and we now call on them with an Importunity that becomes distressed Citizens to espouse the use of justice for us--

We therefore humbly Petition That the act of assembly for Cultivating & Improving Lands may be declared in force-- That all Lands as well those granted under the old Military and Treasury rights as the new, be subject to such regulations--That a superior Court competent to the decision of these as well as all other Land disputes be established in this Country.--These regulations we have, will carry us still towards that stage of maturity

when with the tenderness of a kind parent to a departing child, you will direct us to form a constitution and act for ourselves.

(Names.)"

Endorsement on the back of petition. June 1st. 1782--To lie on the table. The act for establishment of a District Court is referred to in previous petition.

FILSON CLUB PUBLICATION NO. 27

PETITIONS OF THE EARLY INHABITANTS OF KENTUCKY TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA 1769 to 1792 by James Rood Robertson, M.APH.D. Louisville, Kentucky John P. Morton & Company (Incorporated) Printers to the Filson Club 1914.

The signature of George Teter looks something like this:

Geo Teter

George and Sarah (Pearis) Teter brought their family to present-day Kentucky when Kentucky was a county of Virginia, and it appears that they first settled somewhere near where Danville now stands. (See the declaration of Samuel Teeter's Revolutionary War service.) The children of George and Sarah Teter were Samuel, George Jr., William, Robert, Sarah (Sally), and Paris. On July 27th 1794 Sarah Pearis Teter died in Madison County, Kentucky. (Garrard County was

not formed until the year of 1796.)

Sarah Pearis Teter was a daughter of Captain Richard Pearis. She was deeded slaves and horses from her father in 1757. Sarah's grandfather and grandmother were George and Sarah Pearis, who died in Frederick County, Virginia in 1752 and 1753 respectively. (This deed and the will of Sarah's grandfather are included in the Miscellaneous Documents.)

On October 4th 1796, George Teter married Esther Griffith in Madison County, Kentucky, and the following children were born to them: Lewis Craig, Susannah, and Nancy. Easther(sic) Griffith Teter was living at the time of the death of her husband, George Teter, but at this time we do not have any record of her after she gave consent for one of her daughters to marry in 1815.

Our forefather of the Kentucky Teater family, George Teter, (or Teeter), died in Garrard County, Kentucky in 1815. Tombstone gives the exact date as July 25th, which is the same day on which his will was made, and records from the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution give the date as August 8th. Following is the will of George Teter (From Garrard County Will Book D, P. 264). The wording and spelling have not been altered and appear as originally written.

"In the name of God, Amen. I George Teter of Garrard County and State of Kentucky being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory

Thanks be to God for the same Calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hand of all mighty God that gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be burried in account Christian in order at the discretion of my executers nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same by the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life. I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form, first of all
1st my son Samuel has received the entry of 200 akers of land, a negro boy named Dick, with a small portion of other property.
2nd my son George received 100 akers of land, one negro girl named Delphy with a small portion of other property.
3rd my son William has received 100 akers of land with a negro girl named Shasta and a small portion of other property.
4th my son Robert has received 100 akers of land, a negro boy named Caleb, and a small portion of other property.
5, my daughter Sally has received a negro woman named Dinah, with 40 pounds of worth of horses and a small portion of other property.
6 my son Parris has received 100 akers of land, 1 negro boy named Banlin and a small portion of other property.
7 my son Lewis is to have a negro boy

named Jos and a third part of the price of the land and plantation that I live on, with a cow and calf, one feather bed with the furniture of bedding.

8 my doted Susy is to have two negro children Syntha and Phillip with one third part of the price of my said land and plantation.

9 my daughter Nancy is to have two negros, a woman named Frankie and a child named Sally with a third part of the price of said land and plantation.

10 the remainder of all my movable property of every description I do leave to my wife Ester to be entirely at her disposal without interruption also she is to have peaceable possession of my horses and farm, apple orchard and pasture all but the lower field next to the river also said negro woman

Franky during her life, then Nancy to have her with all her increase all my land, I have sold to Parris for the sum of three hundred dollars to be paid in five years at equal annual instalments and hereby otherwise and appoint my beloved wife and Parris as executors to this my last will and testament. Ratifying and confirming this, and no other, In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this 25th day of July 1815. Signed sealed and delivered by the said George Teeter Sr.

NB my negro woman Milley at my death is to be her own freed woman.

As his last will and testament in the presents of us and in his presents and in presents of each other have here subscribed our hand witnessed by

James Epperson
John W. Griffith
David Reynolds

George Teeter

Garrard County Sct.

August Court 1815

I hereby Certify that this last will and testament of George Teeter Dec'd was exhibited in court at the court af'd and proved by the Oath of James Epperson, John W. Griffith, and David Reynolds subscribing Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and the same is truly admitted to record.

Attest: Benj. Letcher CGCC "

The appraisement of the estate of George Teter is listed thus: (From Garrard County Will Book D, p. 344.) Again, the wording is that of the original.

"The appraisement of the Estate of George Teeter, Dec'd, agreeable to an order of the August Court of Garrard County to us directed we have proceeded to appraise said estate to wit

	Dollars	Cents
One grey horse 25 Dollars,		
1 bay and Colt \$30.	\$55	--
1 Bay mare	20	--
10 head of Cattle	71	--
2 head of sheep	25	--

1 bay horse 20 Doll. (dollars) 1 bay mare and colt 35 dol.	55	--
18 head of hogs	15	--
4 Beds, bedsteads and furniture	100	--
1 Cupboard and its furniture	25	--
1 Table and chest	3	50
7 Chairs and some books	7	--
2 Flax Wheels 4 dollars, 1 Large Wheel 2.	6	--
1 Flat iron 75 cents 1 hoe and matteck 1 dollar	1	75
2 Axes 2 dollars, 1 foot adze 75 cents	2	75
1 Pair steel yards \$1.50 2 iron wedges 75 cents	2	25
Coopers ware \$1.50 shoe- maker tools \$1.25	2	75
1 Loom and jeens \$8, 1 drawing knife & chisel 75 cents	8	75
1 Bare Share Plough & odd collar \$2.00 2 Cleavers \$1 3		--
1 Iron shovel chain sythe and reep hook	1	--

1 Iron kettle Martin oven	12	--
2 hoes and old tools \$1.25 1 pr. large shears 1 Doll. (\$1)	3	25
2 bee stands 2 Dolls (\$2) 20 geese \$6.66	8	66
3 Frizens 25¢ 1 grind stone 50 cents		75

Given under our hands, this 30th day of
August 1815

John Graham

Henry Reynolds

C. A. Ballinger

One broken kettle and broad axe

Frow and shovel worth \$2.50

P. Teeter

Garrard County Sct

Oct. Court 1815

Thereby certify that this appraisement of
the estate of George Teeter Decd., was
exhibited into Court at the Court of &
Ordered to be recorded and the same is
truely admitted to record.

Test

Benjm. Letcher CGCC"



Andrew Jackson and Sarah Teater Ware

SKETCHES OF THE CHILDREN OF GEORGE TETER (1739-1815)

Samuel Teeter

Samuel Teeter, the oldest of the children, was born in Augusta County, Virginia of the 27th of February, 1763. It is believed that he married Elizabeth Ray as it has been recorded by older members of the family. Also, in the records of Lincoln County, Kentucky, Samuel Teeter and wife, Elizabeth, sold land. (Lincoln County Order Book 1, page 221.) Samuel Teeter joined the group who went from the Madison County area to settle Howard County, Missouri in about 1810. He served in the Revolutionary War, as evidence is shown in many records of service. In the "Illinois Papers," D. 128, (in Virginia State Library) is a "Payroll of Capt. James Downing's Co. of Militia in Lincoln County in actual service on an expedition against the enemy Indians, under Gen. George Rogers Clark," Signed at Madison, March 21, 1783. On the roll is "Samuel Teater", entered Oct. 24, 1782, discharged Nov. 24, 1782, 32 days in service, pay 2--2--8. Also in the same Illinois Papers D 60, a Payroll of Capt. John Allison's Co. under command of Col. John Bowman, of date Feb. 26, 1785, and on it appears "Samuel Tetar", Days on duty 27, Pay 1--16--0. (Kellogg Notebooks On West Virginia Families by J. M. Kellogg. Microfilm from University of West Virginia, Morgantown, West Virginia, Vol. II, page 237.)

The written application of Samuel Teeter for his pension due for service in the War of the Revolution is in section of Documents. His residence in 1834 was Howard County, Missouri.

Samuel Teeter's children were:

- 1 - Mary, who married Grindstaff-Abraham in Garrard Co., Kentucky.
- 2 - Susannah, who married Ray-Samuel in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1804.
- 3 - John B., who married Erton-Nancy in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1811.
- 4 - Sarah, who married Harris-David on 2 Sep. 1819 (Maxwell History and Genealogy by F. W. Huston and others--page 483.).
- 5 - George P.
- 6 - Robert, who married Hickman (also Hickam)-Catherine on 14 Jan. 1820.
- 7 - Garsed.
- 8 - Shelby.
- 9 - Elizabeth, who married Hickam-Hardin on 23 Sep. 1827 (From Maxwell History and Genealogy by Huston and Others--page 483).
- 10- Charity, who married Daw-?.

George Teeter, Jr.

George Teeter, Jr. was born about 1765 in Virginia (1810 Census of Garrard Co., Kentucky, shows his age over 45.). He was married in Madison Co., Kentucky, on 27 May 1788 to Mary VanCleave. He lived in Garrard County until about 1816, when according to deed records, he apparently moved to Henry Co., Kentucky. Here he signed permission and the marriage bond of his daughter, Susanna, to marry William Pringle on 21 Dec. 1818.

George Teeter, Jr. appears to be the same person who married Polly Riddle on 30th Dec., 1821 in Boone Co., Missouri. A will of GEORGE TEETER, dated Dec. 13, 1830, names "Present wife, Polly Teeter, formerly Polly Riddle". Administration was granted Feb. 3, 1834, in Boone Co., Missouri.

Deed records of Henry Co., Kentucky, seem to confirm this connection with the following record: "that on March 9, 1825, George Teeter of the county of Boone of the State of Missouri and Polly his wife, of the county of Henry and the State of Kentucky of the one party convey to Moses Harris of the County of Saline and State of Missouri of the other party" for \$750.00 "certain tract or parcel of land in the county of Henry on the waters of Drennans Lick Creek". In this document, Polly relinquished her dower in the land conveyed. (Henry County Deed Book 11--pp. 432-434) (Moses Harris married Betsy Teeter in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1817, and this bond was signed by George Teeter.)

As the names of Mary and Polly are interchangeable, it is uncertain which Polly is meant, although there is some indication by tax records of Mary Van-Cleave Teeter's being the one in the deed record. On July 27, 1826, Moses Harris conveyed the land in two parcels of 50 acres each (in separate deeds) to Polly Teater of Henry Co., Kentucky, and to Samuel Teeter of Henry County, Kentucky. (Henry Co. Deed Book 11, pp. 434-435.) As Samuel Teeter appears to be the only male with the name of Teeter in the 1825 tax record of Henry County, it would seem that he is the progenitor of the Teters family now living in and around Henry County, Kentucky. (This Samuel Teeter seems to be the son of George Teeter, Jr.)

The children of George Teeter, Jr. are probably the following:

- 1 - Rebecca, married James Epperson in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1808.
- 2 - Betsy, married Moses Harris in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1817.
- 3 - Susanna, married first to William ✓ Pringle in Henry Co., Kentucky, and later married William George Dike. (Susanna Teeters Dike is the great-grandmother of Mrs. Edgar (Edith M.) Rosenlof of Nampa, Idaho.) Susanna was born in Garrard Co., Kentucky, on 27 July 1802, and died in Pottawatomie Co., Kansas in August, 1872.
- 4 - Samuel, married Isabell (Ibby) Adams in Henry Co., Kentucky in 1822.

5 - Jonathan, married Ellenor Harris in Henry Co., Kentucky in 1819.

William Teeter

William Teeter was born ca. 1768 in Virginia. He was married to Nancy Ross (D. A. R. records give Nancy Ross--File #211230), and they were the parents of several children as shown in the records of Garrard County. (Garrard County Deed Book E, page 346.)

William Teeter apparently died in Garrard County in 1823, although his name is not listed in the 1820 census for Garrard County, Kentucky. Guardians were appointed for the under-age children of William Teeter in 1823. (Garrard County Order Book 17, page 137.) The widow and some of her children moved to Montgomery County, Indiana prior to 1830. (Montgomery County, Indiana census record.). The children of William and Nancy Teeter are:

- 1 - Samuel B. Teeter--died in Montgomery Co., Indiana. His will dated 29th Aug., 1833 was probated on 15th Feb., 1836 (Montgomery County, Indiana, Probate Order Book 1, page 150). His children were Levisa, Susan C., Sally, William, and Paris.
- 2 - Susannah Teeter--married Caleb Conner in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1815. They went to Montgomery Co., Indiana.
- 3 - William Teeter, Jr.--married Eliza? and he remained in Kentucky until after 1850 (1850 census of Garrard Co.,

Kentucky). William Teeter, Jr. was a wealthy stock buyer and trader, and he built one of the finest houses in this region of the country. The village of Tetersville was named for him. From Collins' History of Kentucky, published in 1847, page 322 is "The towns of the county are Lancaster, Bryantsville, Tetersville, and Fitchport." Tetersville "lies six miles east of north from Lancaster".

William Teeter, Jr. finally "went broke", and left the county (between 1850 and 1860). His children were Nancy Jane, Will T., Sarah A., Mary S., John C., and Robert.

4 - Sally Teeter--married William Clouse in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1823. Their graves are located on the Wolf Trail Road in Garrard County in the Clouse and Burton Graveyard (from records in library of Forest Callico).

5 - Robert Teeter--born in 1806 in Garrard Co., Kentucky (from Kellogg Notebooks on West Virginia Families--Teter Family, Vol. II, p. 243). Robert Teeter married in Montgomery Co., Indiana on 15 July 1830 (1) Ramey-Harriet (Book 1, page 79); he married in Montgomery Co., Indiana on 30 July 1844 (2) Hixson-Margaret (Book 2, page 295). Robert Teeter died in Montgomery Co., Indiana on 11 Aug. 1894. (Death date from a personal letter from Thelma Teeter, Rogers, Arkansas.) The Children of Robert Teeter and Harriet Ramey are:

(1)- Nancy Jane, who married Allen Doyle[✓] in Montgomery Co., Indiana.

- (2) - Elizabeth Ann, who married James M. Gronendyke in Montgomery Co., Ind.
- (3) - William J., who married Martha A. Quick in Montgomery Co., Indiana.
- (4) - Levi S.

The children of Robert Teeter and Margaret Hixson are:

- (5) - Francis Fry (Rev.), who married Izora Kansas Stevens in Auburn, Ill. He was a Methodist minister. (Data contributed by a granddaughter, Thelma Teeter, Rogers, Arkansas.)
- (6) - Peter J.
- (7) - Jane
- (8) - Mary
- (9) - Ransom Alonza
- (10) - Walter
- (11) - Milton
- (12) - Emma, who married Alex Davis, and resided in Denver, Colorado.
- (13) - Edgar
- (14) - Sloan

At least part of the Robert Teeter family went to White Co., Indiana.

KENTUCKY TEATER FAMILY

6 - John B. Teeter---born in 1808 in Garrard Co., Kentucky. He was married to Rush-Elizabeth on 26 Jan. 1831 in Montgomery Co., Indiana. John B. Teeter died in Marengo, Iowa in 1874, and the graves of John B. and Elizabeth Rush Teeter are maintained by Mr. Raymond L. Clemson, who is their great-grandson. Mr. and Mrs. Clemson also occupy the house which belonged to his grandparents in Marengo, Iowa. It is believed that the mother of Raymond L. Clemson, who was Mrs. Carolina Kepner Clemson, was the first of George Teeter's descendants to become a member of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution on his service record. Carolina Kepner was born on 31 Oct. 1875 in Marengo, Iowa. The children of John B. Teeter are:

- (1) William L., born ca. 1831, and probably married to Demoret-Sophronia on 11 Sep. 1851 in Montgomery Co., Indiana.
- (2) John Wesley, born 1834
- (3) Elizabeth, born ca. 1835 and died young.
- (4) Miriam, born in 1836.
- (5) Robert H., born ca. 1838, and died in the Civil War.
- (6) Alvin R., born ca. 1837
- (7) Barbary, born in 1839. She married Miles-?.

KENTUCKY TEATER FAMILY

(8) Matthias, born ca. 1841 and died in infancy.

(9) Nancy Jane, born ca. 1843 and died young.

(10) Susan Caroline, born in 1849

(11) Mary Emily, born on 21 Dec. 1847 and married to Kepner-Robert in Marengo, Iowa on 26 Nov. 1865.

7 - Nancy Teeter--born ca. 1810 in Garrard Co., Kentucky. She was married on 17 July 1829 in Montgomery Co., Indiana to Conner-William.

8 - Parris Teeter--born in Garrard Co., Kentucky. He was married in 1823 in Garrard Co., Kentucky to Anderson-Sally.

Joseph M. Kellogg lists a child named Emily as belonging to William and Nancy Teeter. There is a young girl, about 15 years old living with Nancy Teeter in Montgomery County, Indiana in the 1830 Census, and it is probably her daughter. Emily Teeter was married on 18 June 1835 in Montgomery Co., Indiana to Griffith-Jonas, and the couple went to Oskaloosa, Iowa. (Kellogg Notebooks, Vol. II, page 245.) However, the authors of this book have found no record of a child named Emily in the documents searched by them.

Robert Teter

From the records which were searched for material herein, there is very little information gathered about Robert Teter,

son of George Teter of Garrard Co., Kentucky. Robert Teter was born in Virginia ca 1770. A pioneer from Woodford County, Kentucky relates (from an interview by John D. Shane, found in Draper Manuscripts 11 CC 279-81 in the Kentucky Papers in the Wilson Library, University of Kentucky):

"In that summer, 1782, near Downing's station, Teeter's son Robin had like to have been caught by the Indians--was out after roasting ears and the Indian chased him. He was rather too nigh and escaped. Nobody say him (the Indian) but the boy (Robin was a lad). They saw his tracks." (Robin in this interview is Robert Teter.)

Robert Teter was living in Shelby Co., Kentucky in 1792, according to tax records. Later, when Henry County was carved from Shelby County, Robert Teter appears in the Henry County tax records until about 1812. It is unknown where he went or what happened to him at this time.

Sarah Teter

This is the "Sally" named in George Teter's will of 1815. (The naming of a child "Sarah", then calling her by the nickname of "Sally" is a very common custom in the Teater family through at least the fifth generation.) Sarah Teter was born in Virginia ca. 1773. She was married in Madison Co., Kentucky on 12 June 1791 to Griffith-Samuel. (Madison County Marriage Records--File 1.) The records concerning Sarah Teter Griffith have not been searched for whereabouts or genealogy after recording the marriage data.

(Rev.) Paris Teater

Paris was born on March 26, 1780 in Virginia and he and his wife, Rebecca (Totten) died on 17 March 1864 in Garrard Co., Kentucky.

Data concerning him and his family is in a separate chapter.

Lewis Craig Teter

Lewis Craig was a son of George Teter and his second wife, Easter Griffith. Lewis was born ca. 1798 in Garrard County, Kentucky. He was married in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1815 to Powe-Sally, and he apparently left this county shortly thereafter. The 1830 Census of Howard Co., Missouri lists "Lewis Teters", and it is probable that he joined his half-brother, Samuel Teeter, in migrating to Missouri.

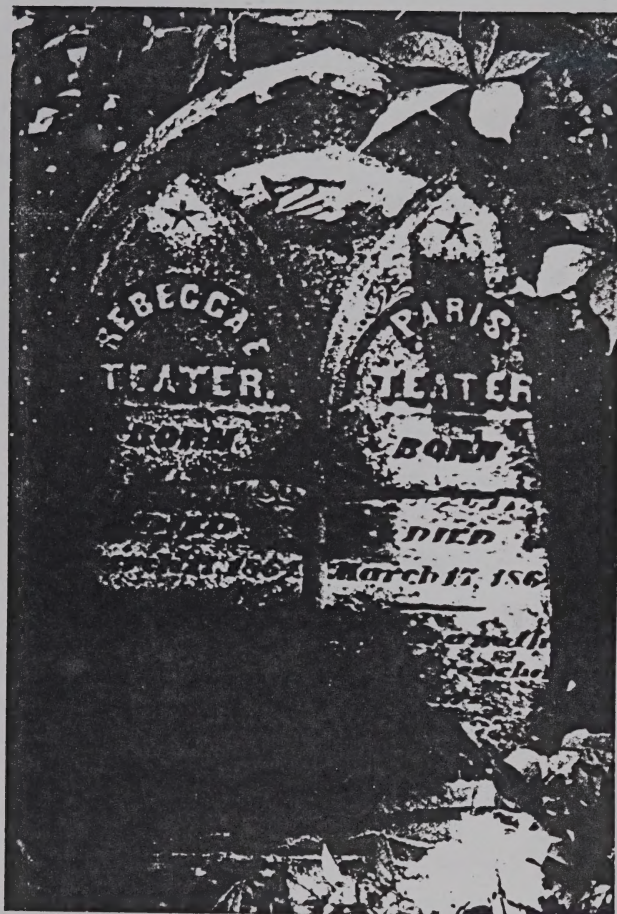
Susannah Teter

Susannah Teter was born ca. 1799 in Garrard Co., Kentucky. She was married on 7 Aug. 1815 in Garrard Co., Kentucky to Reynolds-Henry, and her mother, Easter Teter, signed permission for her to marry. Susannah Teter's children are: George T. Reynolds, Henry W. Reynolds, Barbara Reynolds, and Elizabeth Reynolds. (Madison County, Kentucky Will Book O - Page 520).

Nancy Teter

Nancy Teter was born ca. 1800 in Garrard Co., Kentucky. She was the youngest daughter of George and Easterh Griffith Teter. Nancy was married on 19 Dec. 1817 in Garrard Co., Kentucky to Davis-James. After the death of James Davis in 1833, Claibourne C. Teater was appointed guardian of their children, who were named in the records of Garrard Co., Kentucky. The children of Nancy Teter Davis are: Abner, Absolum, Alfred, James, John, Nancy Jane, Paris, and William.

Picture opposite page - Lige, Russell H., Bell, Lewis Teater.



REV. PARIS TEATER AND WIFE, REBECCA E. TOTTEN

Rev. Paris Teater was born on 26 March 1780 in Virginia. (In 1780, Kentucky was a county in the state of Virginia.) It has been said that he was born in an oxcart as his family was traveling to Kentucky, and that he was "the first white child born in that region." It is uncertain to what region is referred. We have scarcely any record of Paris's childhood and youth. He supposedly boarded at Abigail VanCleave's at Paint Lick to attend school. This was one of the first schools in that area.

Paris Teater and Rebecca E. Totten were married ca. 1803, probably in Garrard County, Kentucky. (D. A. R. Files-- #348131 and #579798) Rebecca E. Totten was born on 6 Feb. 1786, and it is believed that the place of her birth was Pennsylvania. (1860 census, Garrard Co., Kentucky) She was a daughter of John Totten, and she was a sister of Joseph H. Totten. (Garrard County Records--Estate Papers, No. 78) Joseph H. Totten was the grandfather of Governor William O. Bradley. Thus, Rebecca Totten Teater was the great-aunt of Kentucky's first Republican governor, and her descendants are cousins to him. (Garrard Co. Records--Order Book for August, 1815) John Totten was a soldier in the Revolution from Culpepper Co., Virginia. He moved to Garrard Co., Kentucky where he was a prominent farmer. Here he died at the age of eighty. (History of Kentucky, Illustrated--1887 Fourth Edition, by Perrin, Battle and

Kniffen, Pub. 1887, F. A. Battey & Co., Louisville, Kentucky and Chicago, Ill.--page 797.)

Paris Teater operated a ferry at Paint Lick Creek and also owned boats for transportation of farm products down the Kentucky River. (From Callico's records). Although this ferry does not operate today, the landing was in the Teater family for over one hundred years. On 15 Oct. 1821 Paris Teater was licensed by the Garrard County Court to "celebrate matrimony". The bondsmen were James Davis and Tyra Harris. (From Garrard County records).

In 1824 Moses Reynolds deeded the land for Gunn's Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church to the trustees--Paris Teater, David Reynolds, John Pinkston, Peter Lawless, Wright Hubbard, Joseph Braden, William Turner, and William Hubbard. Paris Teater was probably the first preacher at this church, and he preached there for many years. (History of Garrard Co. and Its Churches by Forrest Callico, Pub. 1947, p. 490.) He is also named as one of the founders of Gunn's Chapel M. E. Church. In 1844 the congregation of the Methodist Episcopal Church was divided--primarily over the question of slavery, and the Methodist Episcopal South was formed. Paris Teater was then a member of the Methodist Episcopal South Church--a fact which seems odd to the family because most of his descendants have been Republicans, and his descendants were on the Union side during the Civil War. The inscription on his tombstone states "He was a Methodist Preacher 42 years."

There is one bitter note in the "preaching career" of Paris Teater, and the reader will have to interpret the harshness or seriousness of the account for himself. In 1836, according to Quarterly Conference records, Paris Teater was found guilty of misconduct on various charges and was suspended. "Due to his months of suspension, causing great mental torture, and inasmuch as he manifested deep repentance and promised amendment, we agree to bear with him and restore him again." The charges were using ardent spirits to excess, threatening to whip David Reynolds with a cowhide, imprudent intimacy with a female, and starting his boats on the Sabbath day. (History of Garrard County and Its Churches by Forest Callico, Pub. 1947, pp. 490-1.)

In an account written by the late Ulysses Grant Teater, he related the following story. His father, William C. Teater, a grandson of Paris and Rebecca Teater, said that he often stayed at his grandparents' home overnight. William C. said that he never saw his grandfather lose his temper, and on each Saturday afternoon his grandfather rode his horse to the mountains (interpreted as neighboring hill counties) where he preached that night and on Sunday morning, returning home on Sunday afternoon. (Taken from a tabloid history belonging to Sally Lou Teater, Lancaster, Kentucky.)

Paris and Rebecca Teater died on the same day--March 17, 1864, and it has been said that they died within an hour of each other. They are buried alongside his parents, George and Sarah Pearis Teater,

in the Old Teater Cemetery in Garrard County, Kentucky on a little knoll overlooking the Kentucky River and its palisades.

Records show Paris and Rebecca Totten Teater as the parents of ten children who survived to adulthood. They are: Claibourne C., Sarah, Nelson H., Russell H., Absolum Fletcher, Minerva P., Stephen F., Paris Mc. Jr., Rebecca Thursa, and Robert L. (Garrard Co. Will Book Q, p. 116.)

Claibourne C. Teater was born on 7 June 1804 in Garrard County, Kentucky and died in Mystic, Iowa on 14 Jan. 1898. He married (1) Davis-Eleneor of Garrard County on 22 Nov., 1823, and after her death in 1880, he married (2) VanKirk-Emarine of Appanoose County, Iowa (D. A. R. Records - File #348131). (See abstract of his will in section of Miscellaneous Documents.)

Sarah Teater was probably born before 1810, as she was married on 26 Sep. 1827 to Turner-Samuel. The marriage was in Jessamine County, and some of her descendants are still in this area.

Nelson Teater was born on 10 Aug. 1810 and died on 27 May 1888. He married in 1830, (1) Wheeler-Permelia, and after her death in 1882, he married (2) Ray-Bell (formerly Isabell Wheeler) who died in 1899. (From Callico's notes.) Nelson Teater lived his entire life in the Buckeye or Gunn's Chapel Community of Garrard County, Kentucky, and he is one of the ancestors of many of the Teater descendants now living in Central Kentucky. He and wives are buried in Gunn's Chapel Methodist

Church Cemetery.

Russell H. Teater was born ca. 1813 and probably died ca. 1907 (Garrard Co. Census--1850, 1860, & 1870 and Garrard Co. Marriage Records). Russell H. Teater was married on 20 Nov. 1834 to (1) Davis-Susan, who was born in 1811 and died in 1887. Russell H. remarried in May, 1887 to (2) Davis-Bell. He was the father of seventeen children--thirteen by the first marriage, and four by the second. He and his first wife, Susan, are buried in the Old Teater Cemetery in Garrard County, and Bell Davis Teater, who was married later to Doolin-James, is buried in the Gunn's Chapel Cemetery. Russell H. Teater, also, has a large "family" of descendants in Central Kentucky today.

A. Fletcher Teater was born on 10 Jan. 1815, and died on 6 Nov. 1907 in Madison County, Kentucky. Fletcher Teater was married on 22 Sep. 1835 to Ray-Emeline, who was a daughter of Mike and Patsy (Collier) Ray (Callico's Records). Emeline Ray was born in 1816 and died on 14 Sep. 1897 in Madison County, Kentucky. A. Fletcher Teater has many descendants in Central Kentucky, especially in Madison County. Husband and wife are buried in Gunn's Chapel Church Cemetery, Garrard County.

Minerva P. Teater was born in 1816, and died on 21 May 1888. She married Levi Davis in Garrard County in 1835, and she had the following children: Catherine Bell--born 12 May 1857; Paulina--born 14 Apr. 1852; Paris--born ca. 1838; E. (probably Elizabeth)--born ca. 1839; Sarah--

born ca. 1841; Timey--born ca. 1845; Levi Jr.--born ca. 1847; William--born ca. 1848; Minerva--born ca. 1850; Rebecca--born ca. 1854; and one infant--born ca. 1859. (Garrard Co. Census--1860).

Stephen F. Teater was born ca. 1818 and died while serving in the Mexican War at Ceratio, Mexico on 1 Jan. 1847. (History of Garrard County and Its Churches by Forrest Callico (1947), page 126). He married in 1842, Fowler-Mary Elizabeth, and they were the parents of three children: A. C., Fatima, and Buena. A. C. Teater married Farris-Emma H. in Madison County, Kentucky in 1874. Fatima E. Teater married Wall-James B. in Garrard County, Kentucky in 1863. Buena S. Teater married Sellers-William in Garrard County, Kentucky in 1864.

Paris Mc Teater, Jr., was born on 15 June 1820 in Garrard County, Kentucky and died on 29 Dec. 1879, probably in Mercer County, Kentucky. He was married in 1844 to Fowler-Julia Ann, who was born on 28 Dec. 1823, probably in Mercer County, Kentucky. She died on 3 July 1899. (From family records of Mrs. Bessie T. Cannon, Louisville, Kentucky.) The children of Paris M. Teater, Jr. and Julia Ann Fowler were: Mizaner George, Robert L., Serfiney E., and Rebecca P. Mizaner George seems to have been the only child who survived to adulthood, and he has descendants in Mercer County, Kentucky as well as other counties and states in recent generations.

Rebecca Thursa was born ca. 1822 in Garrard County, Kentucky, and she married

Sadler-Ed (Edmund) of Garrard County, Kentucky. It appears that they were living in Garrard County, Kentucky when her parents died. There is a tradition that the road which led to their farm, a part of her father's land, was called "Sad Lane."

Robert L. was born ca. 1824 in Garrard County, Kentucky, and he married Davis-Paulina, a sister of Eleanor--who married his oldest brother, Claibourne. Robert L. was living at the time of his parents' death in 1864.

The estate of Paris Teater amounted to \$3,151.92 in the form of sellable goods, and he had a large tract of land which was surveyed and divided into ten equal shares, from which each heir was granted one lot of land. The lots were drawn thus:

- Lot No. 1--drawn by Nelson H. Teater
- Lot No. 2--drawn by Minerva Davis, wife of Levi Davis
- Lot No. 3--drawn by Claibourne Teater
- Lot No. 4--drawn by Robert L. Teater
- Lot No. 5--drawn by Thursa Sadler, wife of (Ed) Sadler
- Lot No. 6--drawn by Russell H. Teater
- Lot No. 7--drawn by Sarah Turner, wife of Samuel Turner
- Lot No. 8--drawn by Stephen F. Teater's heirs
- Lot No. 9--drawn by Paris M. Teater, Jr.
- Lot No. 10--drawn by A. Fletcher Teater

The above division was recorded in the Garrard County Court on the 27 May 1864. (Garrard Co. Will Book Q, P. 116).

From Frederick County, Virginia Will Book
2, pages 64, 65 & 66:

Will of George Pearis, Senior

(Abstract)

Admitted to Record 1st of Sep. 1752.

Dated 15th Nov. 1749.

Debts to paid; one daughter, Christian Nealy, one English Crown, has received a child's part already. Eldest son, George Pearis, one English Crown. 2nd son, Richard Pearis, tract of land I bought of Peter Helton, where now dwells, best riding horse, and my wearing apparel. 3rd and youngest son, Robert, that tract of patent land which I bought of William Hoge, where-upon I now dwell. I give and bequest to my loving wife, Sarah, one end of my dwelling house everwhich end she thinks best to chose during her lifetime or widowhood, and also, I do order and allow her 20 bu. wheat, 20 bu. Indian corn, to be paid to her year by year by my said son, Robert Pearis, during her life, etc. together with 1/3 part of my moveable estate. One tract of land bought of Richard Morgan in care of son, Robert, for seven years, sold and principal and interest to be paid to my grandson, my son George Pearis's oldest son at 21. If he doesn't live to 21 years, that tract to my second son Richard Pearis. John Nealy, 75 pounds current money at 21

years and discharged to him in horses and mares by son, Robert Pearis.

Lastly, executrix--Wife Sarah
Executor--Robert Pearis

From Frederick Wi" Book 2, page 89:

George Pearis
estate of Sara
Dated May, 1753

administrator of
his mother.

Augusta Co., Va.

(Abstract)

Deed Bk. 7, p. 450; April 16, 1757

"Capt. Richard Pearis of Augusta Co."-----
a deed of gift-----"for love and goodwill
and affection to my daughters Sarah Pearis
and Margaret Pearis".

To Sarah forever in case said Sarah marrys.
with my consent or according to my will:

1 negro wench called Sarah
1 sorrel mare and year old colt "natural
pacers"
1 bay horse, a natural pacer
1 roan m. & colt, both trotters
1 roan colt three years old
other horses also

To Margaret on same conditions: Hannah,
Craig, Pratchey, horses (3 or 4)

"of these presents I have given an inventory signed my own hand to my daughters",
etc.

Recorded June 16, 1757

Note: Capt. Pearis was going off to war - not
sick!

NOTE: Chas. Garrison Jones, Jr. is now a 1st
Sadler-Ed (Edmund) of Garrard County, liv-
ing in Kentucky. It appears that they were liv-
ing in Garrard County, Kentucky when her
parents died. There is tradition that

(Oldest Son)

Following is the will of Samuel Teeter of Howard Co., Missouri:

In the Name of God, Amen. This seventh day of May in the year of our Lord Eighteen Hundred and Forty five. I Samuel Teeter of Howard County and State of Missouri being in Common Health of good old age though perfectly sound in mind and memory thanks to be to God calling to mind the mortality of my body knowing that it is appointed for all men to die first resigning my soul to God who gave it and my body to the dust from whence it came and to be entered in a decent Christian like manner do make this my will and testament. In the first place I give all my Negroes to the legal heirs to be equally divided among the legal heirs and if an equal division of the whole of them cannot be made then the whole of them to be sold by the order of Court Except Phillip that is now free but is bound by this will to live with some of my family connection that he shall not become a Charge upon the County. Then the whole of my lands and property to be sold and then an equal divide among the ten heirs taken into the share of each the amount already received by each heir:-I Samuel Teeter give and bequeath unto two of my grandchildren Ann Elizabeth Townsley and Henry Clay Daw to be equally divided of their mothers part of my Est. which was Charity Daw--further give and bequeath Mary Grendstaff a part of my estate amongst her children equally.

Susannah Ray has received of her part four hundred and seventy five dollars

17 May 1845
63/82

\$475.00. John Teeter has received of his part eighteen hundred and eighty four dollars \$1884.00. Sarah Harris of her part six hundred and thirty nine dollars \$639.00. George P. Teater has received of his part fifteen hundred and ninety six dollars \$1596.00. Robert Teeter has received of his part five hundred and twenty dollars \$520.00. Garsed Teeter has received of his part nine hundred and sixty five dollars \$965.00. Shelby has received of his part twenty five hundred & ten dollars \$2510.00. Elizabeth Hickam has received of her part six hundred and eighty seven dollars \$687.00. Charity Daw has received of her part three hundred & fifty nine dollars \$359.00.

And lastly I appoint David D. Stewart Esq. sole executor of this my last will & testament with full power & authority to execute the same as specified within signed and sealed, in the presence of the undersigned witnesses the day and date first within written and I Samuel Teeter do hereby revoke all other wills and codiciles executed by me at any former period and do acknowledge this my last will and testament.

(signed) Samuel Teeter (Seal)

Attest:

Matthias A. Burckhardt

Samuel Teeter

Hamilton McCauley.

Know all men by these presents that we David D. Stewart as principal and B. F. Teeter, N. G. Elliott, Matthias A. Burckhardt, and Hugh Stewart as securities all of the County of Howard are held and firmly bound unto the State of Missouri in the penal sum of Twenty thousand dollars for the payment of which well and truly to be made we bind ourselves our heirs, executors and administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents sealed and dated this 11th day of October, 1845.

The condition of the above bond is such that if the above bounden David D. Stewart, administrator of the estate of Samuel Teeter deceased shall well and truly and faithfully administer said estate account for, pay and deliver all property coming to possession or knowledge belonging to said administration according to law or the order of any court having Jurisdiction then this bond to be void other wise to remain in full force and virtue.

David D. Stewart (seal)

B. F. Teeter (seal)

N. P. Elliott (seal)

Hugh Stewart (seal)

142

Know all men by these presents that I William Teeter of the County of Garrard and the State of Kentucky for and in consideration of the natural love and affection which I have and do bequeath unto my children Samuel Teeter and Susannah Teeter and Wm. Teeter, Sally Teeter, Robert Teeter, John Teeter, Nancy Teeter and Parris Teeter all of Garrard Co. and State of Kentucky and the further consideration of the sum of one dollar to the said Wm. Teeter in hand passed by the same above named persons at and before the ensealing and delivery of these peresance the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, bargained, granted, sold, and confirmed by these presents do give grant bargain sell and confirm unto the above named children the following property to wit--one negro girl named Charlotte and all her increase also my right to the land where my children now lives also my stock of horses and cattle and sheep and hogs-----to have and to hold all and serjular the above written property-----
13th June 1816 Wm. Teeter
Test: John Anderson Benj. Letcher
C.G.C.C.

recorded 23 Jan. 1817

Garrard County Deed Book E, page 346

143

Whenever any of the children of our family told an untrue story, it was promptly labeled a "Teater Tale". This phrase was so named because our ancestor--Rev. Paris Teater had a real flair for storytelling, and many of the stories which he told have been passed down through the years. A few are included here. The other stories have been collected from various members of the Teater family. Many were given by Clyde Teater, the son of Harmon Teater.

Paris was at Round Hill in Madison County when a bear started to chase him around the hill. He ran as fast as he could, but the bear was getting closer all the time. In this predicament, Grandfather Paris beat his gun against a tree and bent the gun so that he shot around the hill and killed the bear!

The Curry Teater family were having dinner several years ago when a thunder storm came up suddenly. One close bolt struck a tree nearby, and when it hit, the family jumped in surprise. Son Kenneth was eating a pickled beet at the time, and when he jumped the fork in his hand somehow landed in his back pocket. In the confusion his father noticed a red liquid running from the corner of his son's mouth and he thought his son was bleeding after being struck by the lightning.

One Jessamine County farmer remarked to a friend that he didn't mind dying so much, but he hated to leave his prize

cattle behind. The friend answered, "Take them with you--Clyde Teater will probably buy some from you."

It was told by one of the grand-daughters of Emeline Ray Teater that Emeline was riding a somewhat spirited horse on the same day that she was married. All at once the horse reared up, and as she came off the saddle her husband, Fletcher Teater, reached out, caught her by the waist, and set her in front of him on the horse he was riding.

One man in the Teater family was divorced from his first wife, and took up residence in another state. The time came when he decided to remarry, and he thought it would be best to tell the lady he was going to marry that his first wife was deceased and that she was buried in Gunn's Chapel Graveyard. So, he told her that story, and he married Wife No. 2. Everything was fine, until he decided to take his second wife home to Garrard County, Kentucky, to attend a homecoming celebration at the Gunn's Chapel Methodist Church. To his surprise, Wife No. 1 also attended this homecoming, and, of course Wife No. 2 soon found out that the first wife was there. After viewing the situation, Wife No. 2 made the very blunt remark that at her death she requested to be buried in the Gunn's Chapel Graveyard--because this was the only cemetery that she knew about where the dead arose to return to life on earth!

Our ancestor, Rev. Paris Teater, probably told the wildest tales, such as this one:

Grandfather Paris owned some land on the Jessamine County side of the Kentucky River across from his Garrard County acreage. Once he noticed that the corn seemed to be disappearing from his corncrib on the Jessamine side. This had him worried, so he hid out in the bushes one night in order to catch the thief. At about midnight, he saw a host of squirrels come down out of the trees on the Garrard side, every one of the squirrels carried a board to the river, got on the board and paddled across the river. Each of the squirrels then took one ear of corn, got back on the board, and paddled back across the river!

One of the Teater babies was so small at birth that he was placed in a coffee pot, and it is said that the coffee pot was then placed on a warm part of a kitchen range to keep the infant warm. (Not likely!)

It has been heard that when one of the older members was "laid out" many years ago with family and neighbors holding a wake, the chickens marched through the unscreened door and began to roost on the chair-backs. (They either didn't have good manners, or else, they wanted to be in on the gathering.)

Cousin Clyde related these conditions as he had heard them concerning the Civil War:

During this period, the draft was so inclusive that it was known as "the cradle to the grave" draft. Allen Teater of Garrard County, who was about fifteen years old, was assigned to help drive livestock



G.L. and Lucy Teater family

GENEALOGY

(Unless documented otherwise, the marriages listed in the Central Kentucky counties of Madison, Garrard, Jessamine, and Mercer were found in the General Index to Marriages of the county named. These marriage records are listed in a records section in this volume.

Specific dates of birth and death were taken from the cemetery records also listed herein, or they were given by a family member. Some data comes from Bible records, and that source is named, also. Other records, such as other state, county, or D. A. R. records, are named.)

I. Jeorg Dieter (George Dieter or Teter)-- Came to America aboard the Ship Allen from Germany in 1729. (Pennsylvania German Pioneers by Straussburger, Pages 17 and 19, published lists of signatures on Lists 10B and 10C.) The name of his wife is unknown. He lived in the Valley of Virginia on the Opequon River in present day Berkeley Co., West Virginia. (Henckel Genealogical Bulletin, Spring Issue, 1972, page 87; published by The Rev. Anthony Jacob Henckel Family Association: Editor-- Mrs. Bert Harter, 3812 Flagler Ave., Key West, Florida.)

KENTUCKY TEATER FAMILY

SECOND GENERATION

The known children of the George Dieter of the Opequon (Kellogg Notebooks on West Virginia Families, Volume I--Page 33, By Joseph Mitchell Kellogg. Microfilm available from University of West Virginia, Morgantown, West Virginia) are:

1. Maria (Margaret)--born May, 1734; baptised on 5 Nov. 1735 in Orange Co., Virginia.
2. Susanna--born Sep., 1736; baptised on June 1737 in Orange Co., Virginia.
3. John George--born 9 Mar. 1739; baptised on 29 Apr. 1739 in Orange Co., Virginia. (From the published records of Rev. John Casper Stoeber, Page 10. A copy owned by Mrs. Mary Harter, Key West, Florida.) He died on 8 Aug. 1815 in Garrard Co., Kentucky. He married ca. 1762 (1) Pearis-Sarah, who was born ca. 1742, probably in Frederick Co., Virginia. Sarah Pearis Teter died on 27 July 1794 in Madison Co., Kentucky. (Garrard Co. was not formed until 1796.) George Teter was married in Madison Co., Kentucky on 4 Oct. 1796 to (2) Griffith-Easther. Dates of her birth and death are unknown.
4. Samuel--born ca. 1737 in Virginia. He died in Union Co., Ohio on 8 Oct. 1823. Capt. Samuel Teter married ca. 1769 Doddridge-Mary, who was born on 5 Jan. 1748 and died on 3 May 1838 in Union Co., Ohio. (Contributed by a descendant, John Weston Teter, Tremont Ave., Cedar Falls, Iowa.)

KENTUCKY TEATER FAMILY

5. John--born in Frederick Co., Virginia in 1747, and he died in Washington Co., Virginia in 1818. He married Turni-Eve. (Dates contributed by Miss Mary Ruble, Newport, Tennessee.)

THIRD GENERATION

Children of 3-George Teter and Sarah Pearis: (Garrard Co. Will Book D--Page 264)

31. Samuel--born 27 Feb. 1763 in Augusta Co., Virginia. He came to Kentucky with his father and lived in or around present day Garrard County. Samuel moved to Howard Co., Missouri about 1810, where he died ca. 1845. (Court Records of Howard County, Missouri)

32. George Jr.--born ca. 1765 in Virginia. He apparently died in Boone Co., Missouri ca. 1834. George Jr. was married on 27 May 1788 in Madison Co., Kentucky to (1) VanCleave-Mary. He probably was married in Boone Co., Missouri in 1821 to (2) Riddle-Polly. (Court Records of Boone County, Missouri)

33. William--born ca. 1768 in Virginia, and died in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1823 (Garrard Co. Order Book 17--Page 137 - Guardians appointed for minor children). His wife was probably Ross-Ann (Nancy). (Records of National Society of Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D. C.--File #211230)

34. Robert--born ca. 1770 in Virginia. He apparently went to Shelby Co., Kentucky or present day Henry Co., Kentucky prior to 1792. (Tax Lists of Shelby and Henry Counties)

✓ 35. Sarah--born ca. 1775 in Botetourt Co., Virginia. (Kellogg Note-books on West Virginia Families by J. M. Kellogg: Volume II--Page 240.) She was married on 12 June, 1791 in Madison Co., Kentucky to Griffith-Samuel.

36. Paris--born on 26 Mar. 1780 in Virginia. He died on 17 Mar. 1864 in Garrard Co., Kentucky. He was married ca. 1803 to Totten-Rebecca E., who was born on 6 Feb. 1786 and died on 17 Mar. 1864 in Garrard Co., Kentucky. (National Society of Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D. C.--File #579798) (Note the date of death is same for Paris and Rebecca Teater.)

Children of 3-George Teter and Easter Griffith: (Garrard Co. Will Book D.--Page 264)

37. Lewis Craig--born in Garrard Co., Kentucky ca. 1797. He was married in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1815 to Powe-Sally. Dates and place of death of both unknown.

38. Susannah--born in Garrard Co., Kentucky ca. 1798. She was married in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1815 to Reynolds-Henry.

39. Nancy--born in Garrard Co., Ky. ca. 1800. She was married in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1817 to (1) Davis-James, who died in 1833.

FOURTH GENERATION

Children of 36-Paris Teater and Rebecca E. Totten: (Garrard Co. Will Book Q--Page 116)

361. Claibourne C.--born on 6 July 1804 in Garrard Co., Kentucky. He died on 14 Jan. 1898 in Mystic, Iowa. He married on Nov. 1823 in Garrard Co., Kentucky (1) Davis-Eleneor, who was born in Garrard Co., Kentucky in 1807 and died in Mystic, Iowa in 1880. (National Society of Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D. C.--File #348131) He married on 25 Nov. 1880 in Appanoose Co., Iowa (2) VanKirk-Emarine. (Records of Appanoose County, Iowa)

362. Sarah--born in Garrard Co., Kentucky. She was married on 26 Sep. 1827 in Jessamine Co., Kentucky to Turner-Samuel.

363. Nelson H.--born in Garrard Co., Kentucky on 10 Aug. 1810. He died in Garrard Co., Kentucky on 27 May 1888. Nelson H. married in 1830 in Garrard Co., Kentucky (1) Wheeler-Permelia, who was born in Mercer Co., Kentucky on 14 Feb. 1812 and died in Garrard Co., Kentucky on 23 Nov. 1882. He married (2) Ray-Bell (Isabell Wheeler) who was born in 1827 and died on 12 Feb. 1899.

Father: ~~Captain~~ Richard Peries (b 1725 in Ireland
died Fri 11 Nov 1784 at Abaco Island, Bahamas)

Abaco Island today, Captain James Innes Esq., ~~Logist~~
Lt Col. in Revolution. Owned 150,000 acres at "Big Canebrake"
in Great Plains on Sandy River & Enoree River, SE. acquired from
the tribe ~~before~~ in 1768.

married about 1744, probably at Togo Village

Mother: Rhoda Hutton ~~born about~~ (bca 1724 - ~~flourish~~
Recessed Village), SC. ~~Left~~ ~~she~~ ^{probably died after}
1784 at Abaco Island, Bahamas where she ^{is buried} ~~was~~ ^{buried} ~~with~~ ^{her} ~~son~~ ^{son} to Georgia) She lived at Togo Village near Oyster Creek (TN)
Village during

Children: Dates of birth ~~and~~ ^{and} exact
order not certain. Oldest children probably
born at Togo, others born in VA or Fort Cumberland MD.

+ 1. Sarah Peries born 1745 at Togo? died 27 July 1784
~~near~~ in vicinity of Point Lick Creek & Kentucky River in
present Garrard Co Ky. M. Spring 1762 Sgt James Tester -

2. George Peries (1744 - fl. 1798) Considered himself a Bachelor and was
instrumental in his parents' acquisition of the land at "Big Canebrake". According
to father "was not married" and fought on Loyalist side in
several campaigns. No further information.

3. Margaret Peries (b early 1740s in 1757, ~~flourish~~ ^{died} lived in Bahamas
after Rev. War. Presumably it was she who was supposed to be married to
the Rebel (John O'Hara?) after, fighting slain by Indians at outbreak
of the War. Later married for his second wife, William Jones Esq.
Judge of Vice Admiralty (-20 Aug 1799) NFI

4. Robert Peries Loyalist Captain in Rev. Captured in "Swamp Campaign" at invasion
of Charleston, spent nearly three years in irons, Charleston Jail in small cell
with no windows, ~~very~~ ^{badly} ~~and~~ ^{and} ~~was~~ ^{was} ~~sick~~ ^{sick} ~~and~~ ^{and} ~~was~~ ^{was} ~~in~~ ⁱⁿ ~~prison~~ ^{prison} ~~exchange~~ ^{exchange}, Captain in several subsequent battles - (see
Chapter 2). No information after that.

5. James Peries. According to her father, ~~that~~ ^{that} ~~she~~ ^{she} ~~and~~ ^{and} ~~her~~ ^{her} ~~sister~~ ^{sister} ~~were~~ ^{were}
separated and ~~lost~~ ^{lost} ~~by~~ ^{by} ~~several~~ ^{several} ~~in~~ ⁱⁿ ~~the~~ ^{the} ~~Thomas' Army~~ ^{Thomas' Army} ~~when~~ ^{when}
home Campbell, married on first ~~at~~ ^{at} ~~a~~ ^a ~~great~~ ^{great} ~~distance~~ ^{distance} with

John O'Hara - 1 revolution he was
Robert's brother who
then came him

John: (written) (1812 in 1812)
 also for a 1812 (the 1812)
 (written) (written) (written)
 in 1812 (written) (written) (written)
 in 1812 (written) (written) (written)

John: (written) (written) (written)
 (written) (written) (written)
 (written) (written) (written)
 (written) (written) (written)

John: (written) (written) (written)
 (written) (written) (written)
 (written) (written) (written)
 (written) (written) (written)

John: (written) (written) (written)
 (written) (written) (written)
 (written) (written) (written)
 (written) (written) (written)

John: (written) (written) (written)
 (written) (written) (written)
 (written) (written) (written)
 (written) (written) (written)

John Hoge (1772-1847) son of James and Elizabeth Howe Hoge was married three times: (1) Prudence Montgomery (2) Jane (Jenny) Rutledge, 1802 (3) Elizabeth Rippy, 1807. In 1796 he served as ensign of the 86th Regiment, was a lieutenant in Captain Maris' Company in 1796, and served as Commissioner of Revenue in 1799 (Howe, *Mockingbird*, p. 308; Summers, *Annals* pp. 861, 864, 872, 876).

John Hoge had large land holdings on Neck Creek, obtaining from Thomas Cecil over 1,012 acres including the White Glades tract which adjoined the homeplace. His will was written in 1845 and recorded in 1847. By the terms of the will his wife Elizabeth was to have one-third of the plantation he lived on, son John two-thirds of lands not otherwise devised, and at the death of his mother he was to have her third as well. John Hoge (Sr.) established his son George in a mercantile business in 1837 and gave him \$3,000 which he ratified in the will. To his son Moses Hoge he left the lands on New River called the Still Water tract and in return for this Moses was to pay his sisters Jane Peterman, Matilda Loyd, Nancy E. Hoge and Margaret Hickman each \$200. To his daughter Margaret Hickman he devised the land on the south side of and adjoining his homeplace, the tract of 320 acres called the White Glades. Grandchildren John M. Thomas and Rachel H. Peck were mentioned. Advancements had already been made to daughters Eliza A. Long, Jane Peterman, Matilda Loyd, Rebecca McIntyre, Nancy R. Hoge and Margaret Hickman, but all were to be made equal. He also mentioned his land in Wythe County adjoining David Graham and George Walton, and 26 acres in Blacksburg held jointly with Colonel William Thomas. Eliza Long's children were named as Jane, John Montgomery Long, James Thomas Long, and Ann Elizabeth Long. The executors were to be Moses and John M. Hoge, and Moses Loyd (Pulaski County Will Book 1, p. 109).

Elizabeth Hoge, his wife, wrote her will in 1849 and it was recorded in 1851. She bequeathed to her son John Mathew Hoge \$400 which was willed to her by her sister Rebecca Rippy. To her daughters Matilda Loyd, Rebecca McIntyre, Nancy R. Hoge and Margaret Hickman she devised \$100 each. Three grandchildren, Edward Thomas Hoge, Mary Elizabeth Hoge, and Margaret Virginia Hoge, the children of Moses, were to have \$50 each. Their guardian was to have the money until they were 21. Three sons George D., Moses, and John were to be executors. A codicil added on April 20, 1851, mentions Eliza Long, Jane Peterman and two children of Rachel Thomas (Rachel Peck and John M. Thomas) who were to be made equal with the sons who were each to have 1/6 part of money formerly devised to the three sons (Pulaski County Will Book 1, p. 241; for further information on the children and grandchildren see Howe, *Mockingbird*, pp. 308-310).

John M. Hoge (1819-1891) and several members of his family are buried in a private cemetery on Neck Creek, at the Crozier Eaton place.

HOWE

Joseph Howe, formerly of Hampshire County (now in West Virginia), first appears on the New River as a permanent settler about 1767. In 1769 he was one of the men chosen to appraise the estate of John Buchanan, deceased (Chalkely, *Chronicles*, I, 158, 352, 358).

In 1770 and 1771 he served several times as a road viewer and in 1771 and 1774 as a jurymen. In 1778 he was issued a certificate for killing three old wolves and in 1785 was allowed 1,050 pounds of tobacco for three old wolf heads (Summers, *Annals*, pp. 72, 120, 121, 133, 135, 620, 698, 808).

In 1781 he assisted in laying off the dower for Mrs. Dougherty the widow of the late William Sayers deceased. In 1779 he and others were to view the way from Sinking Spring by way of James Montgomery's and Miller's into the Main Road above Fort

hiswell, and make a report. The same request was filed again in 1780 (Summers, *Annals*, pp. 732, 735, 755).

In 1785 Joseph Howe and others reported that they had viewed the road from the south side of Little Walkers Creek Mountain to Brown's Bottom and the road was ordered to be established with a ferry across the New River at Scott's land. Joseph Howe was appointed overseer of this road (Summers, *Annals*, p. 781). Joseph Howe was mentioned as one of the members of the New Dublin Presbyterian Church in 1769 Wilson, *Tinkling Spring*, p. 171).

Joseph Howe sold a small tract of 35 acres in 1787 to his son-in-law John Day who had married Rebecca Howe. No other land on Back Creek is mentioned for Joseph except two small entries made in 1781 and 1782, although he probably arranged for son Daniel to have the title to the lands on Back Creek in his name (Summers, *Annals*, p. 718).

Joseph Howe wrote his will on June 6, 1790, and it was recorded on September 7, 1790. His son Daniel was to keep and maintain Joseph's wife Eleanor. His two sons Daniel and John were to have a judgment against James Smith in Lincoln County Chancery. Also mentioned in the will were grandsons Joseph Howe, Joseph Day, and Joseph Hoge. Sons-in-law Robert Pearis and John Day were also mentioned (Montgomery County Will Book B, p. 169).

Family records indicated that Joseph's wife was Eleanor Dunbar. Their daughter Elizabeth married James Hoge and settled on an adjoining farm on Back Creek. Daughters Eleanor and Ann married George and Robert Pearis respectively, and Rebecca married John Day (also Daye and Deay). The Pearis families settled in what is now Pearisburg, Giles County, Virginia, and Rebecca moved to Kentucky. Son Daniel Howe married Nancy Havens and took over the homeplace on Back Creek (see Howe, *Listen to the Mockingbird* for the story of Joseph Howe and his descendants, especially pp. 287-303).

John Day (Daye), the husband of Rebecca Howe Day, filed an application for a pension in Morgan County, Kentucky, in 1833. He was then 73 years old. He stated that he entered service in 1776 in what is now Washington County, Virginia, and marched to the Cherokee Towns for a short tour of duty. His next tour was with Captain Arthur Campbell in the spring of 1777. His third and fourth tours were with Captains Looney and Hally with whom he again visited the Cherokee Towns. In May 1779 he enrolled in Montgomery County, Virginia, as a volunteer spy or ranger under Captain Lyon and when he was not spying he was stationed at Parris' Fort on the New River. He was then a resident of Montgomery County. In 1780 he was called out as a militia man under Colonel Joseph Cloyd and Captain George Paris and marched to Shallow Ford on the Yadkin River in North Carolina where they fought a party of Tories in June of that year. The following year he was again in North Carolina under Colonel William Preston and was in a battle with the British.

John stated that he was born in Lunenburg County, Virginia, in 1760 and had resided in Montgomery County until 1810 when he moved to Kentucky. On September 2, 1839, Rebecca Howe Day, his widow, declared that she was 74, and that her husband had died July 17, 1837. The family birth records were kept in an old book called the *Covenant of Grace* and included the following: John (1760), Rebecca (1765), Joseph (1783), Daniel (1785), William (1787), John (1790), Elizabeth (1792), Allen (1796), Anna (1799), and Jesse (1802).

John and Sally Prewitt, former residents of Montgomery County stated that they had attended the wedding of John and Rebecca and were neighbors of the Days. They were then living in Morgan County, Kentucky.

John Day was placed on the pension rolls in 1832 and his widow in 1839. Rebecca received a bounty land warrant for 160 acres in 1856. In her application for the land made in 1855 Rebecca stated that she was then 90 years old, and a resident of Morgan County (Pension W3006, National Archives).

JOHN HOGE

John Hoge (1772-1847) son of James and Elizabeth Howe Hoge was married three times: (1) Prudence Montgomery (2) Jane (Jenny) Rutledge, 1802 (3) Elizabeth Rippy, 1807. In 1796 he served as ensign of the 86th Regiment, was a lieutenant in Captain Maris' Company in 1796, and served as Commissioner of Revenue in 1799 (Howe, *Mockingbird*, p. 308; Summers, *Annals* pp. 861, 864, 872, 876).

John Hoge had large land holdings on Neck Creek, obtaining from Thomas Cecil over 1,012 acres including the White Glades tract which adjoined the homeplace. His will was written in 1845 and recorded in 1847. By the terms of the will his wife Elizabeth was to have one-third of the plantation he lived on, son John two-thirds of lands not otherwise devised, and at the death of his mother he was to have her third as well. John Hoge (Sr.) established his son George in a mercantile business in 1837 and gave him \$3,000 which he ratified in the will. To his son Moses Hoge he left the lands on New River called the Still Water tract and in return for this Moses was to pay his sisters Jane Peterman, Matilda Loyd, Nancy E. Hoge and Margaret Hickman each \$200. To his daughter Margaret Hickman he devised the land on the south side of and adjoining his homeplace, the tract of 320 acres called the White Glades. Grandchildren John M. Thomas and Rachel H. Peck were mentioned. Advancements had already been made to daughters Eliza A. Long, Jane Peterman, Matilda Loyd, Rebecca McIntyre, Nancy R. Hoge and Margaret Hickman, but all were to be made equal. He also mentioned his land in Wythe County adjoining David Graham and George Walton, and 26 acres in Blacksburg held jointly with Colonel William Thomas. Eliza Long's children were named as Jane, John Montgomery Long, James Thomas Long, and Ann Elizabeth Long. The executors were to be Moses and John M. Hoge, and Moses Loyd (Pulaski County Will Book 1, p. 109).

Elizabeth Hoge, his wife, wrote her will in 1849 and it was recorded in 1851. She bequeathed to her son John Mathew Hoge \$400 which was willed to her by her sister Rebecca Rippy. To her daughters Matilda Loyd, Rebecca McIntyre, Nancy R. Hoge and Margaret Hickman she devised \$100 each. Three grandchildren, Edward Thomas Hoge, Mary Elizabeth Hoge, and Margaret Virginia Hoge, the children of Moses, were to have \$50 each. Their guardian was to have the money until they were 21. Three sons George D., Moses, and John were to be executors. A codicil added on April 20, 1851, mentions Eliza Long, Jane Peterman and two children of Rachel Thomas (Rachel Peck and John M. Thomas) who were to be made equal with the sons who were each to have 1/6 part of money formerly devised to the three sons (Pulaski County Will Book 1, p. 241; for further information on the children and grandchildren see Howe, *Mockingbird*, pp. 308-310).

John M. Hoge (1819-1891) and several members of his family are buried in a private cemetery on Neck Creek, at the Crozier Eaton place.

HOWE

Joseph Howe, formerly of Hampshire County (now in West Virginia), first appears on the New River as a permanent settler about 1767. In 1769 he was one of the men chosen to appraise the estate of John Buchanan, deceased (Chalkley, *Chronicles*, I, 158, 352, 358).

In 1770 and 1771 he served several times as a road viewer and in 1771 and 1774 as a jurymen. In 1778 he was issued a certificate for killing three old wolves and in 1785 was allowed 1,050 pounds of tobacco for three old wolf heads (Summers, *Annals*, pp. 72, 120, 121, 133, 135, 620, 698, 808).

In 1781 he assisted in laying off the dower for Mrs. Dougherty the widow of the late William Sayers deceased. In 1779 he and others were to view the way from Sinking Spring by way of James Montgomery's and Miller's into the Main Road above Fort

Chiswell, and make a report. The same request was filed again in 1780 (Summers, *Annals*, pp. 732, 735, 755).

In 1785 Joseph Howe and others reported that they had viewed the road from the south side of Little Walkers Creek Mountain to Brown's Bottom and the road was ordered to be established with a ferry across the New River at Scott's land. Joseph Howe was appointed overseer of this road (Summers, *Annals*, p. 781). Joseph Howe was mentioned as one of the members of the New Dublin Presbyterian Church in 1769 (Wilson, *Tinkling Spring*, p. 171).

Joseph Howe sold a small tract of 35 acres in 1787 to his son-in-law John Day who had married Rebecca Howe. No other land on Back Creek is mentioned for Joseph except two small entries made in 1781 and 1782, although he probably arranged for son Daniel to have the title to the lands on Back Creek in his name (Summers, *Annals*, p. 918).

Joseph Howe wrote his will on June 6, 1790, and it was recorded on September 7, 1790. His son Daniel was to keep and maintain Joseph's wife Eleanor. His two sons Daniel and John were to have a judgment against James Smith in Lincoln County Chancery. Also mentioned in the will were grandsons Joseph Howe, Joseph Day, and Joseph Hoge. Sons-in-law Robert Pearis and John Day were also mentioned (Montgomery County Will Book B, p. 169).

Family records indicated that Joseph's wife was Eleanor Dunbar. Their daughter Elizabeth married James Hoge and settled on an adjoining farm on Back Creek. Daughters Eleanor and Ann married George and Robert Pearis respectively, and Rebecca married John Day (also Daye and Deay). The Pearis families settled in what is now Pearisburg, Giles County, Virginia, and Rebecca moved to Kentucky. Son Daniel Howe married Nancy Havens and took over the homeplace on Back Creek (see Howe, *Listen to the Mockingbird* for the story of Joseph Howe and his descendants, especially pp. 287-303).

John Day (Daye), the husband of Rebecca Howe Day, filed an application for a pension in Morgan County, Kentucky, in 1833. He was then 73 years old. He stated that he entered service in 1776 in what is now Washington County, Virginia, and marched to the Cherokee Towns for a short tour of duty. His next tour was with Captain Arthur Campbell in the spring of 1777. His third and fourth tours were with Captains Looney and Hally with whom he again visited the Cherokee Towns. In May 1779 he enrolled in Montgomery County, Virginia, as a volunteer spy or ranger under Captain Lyon and when he was not spying he was stationed at Pariss' Fort on the New River. He was then a resident of Montgomery County. In 1780 he was called out as a militia man under Colonel Joseph Cloyd and Captain George Paris and marched to Shallow Ford on the Yadkin River in North Carolina where they fought a party of Tories in June of that year. The following year he was again in North Carolina under Colonel William Preston and was in a battle with the British.

John stated that he was born in Lunenburg County, Virginia, in 1760 and had resided in Montgomery County until 1810 when he moved to Kentucky. On September 2, 1839, Rebecca Howe Day, his widow, declared that she was 74, and that her husband had died July 17, 1837. The family birth records were kept in an old book called the *Covenant of Grace* and included the following: John (1760), Rebecca (1765), Joseph (1783), Daniel (1785), William (1787), John (1790), Elizabeth (1792), Allen (1796), Anna (1799), and Jesse (1802).

John and Sally Prewitt, former residents of Montgomery County stated that they had attended the wedding of John and Rebecca and were neighbors of the Days. They were then living in Morgan County, Kentucky.

John Day was placed on the pension rolls in 1832 and his widow in 1839. Rebecca received a bounty land warrant for 160 acres in 1856. In her application for the land made in 1855 Rebecca stated that she was then 90 years old, and a resident of Morgan County (Pension W3006, National Archives).

John William Howe, son of Joseph, served in the Revolutionary War. He married Mary Ann or Polly Waggoner the daughter of Adam Waggoner of near Dublin, on September 19, 1782, and moved to Greenup County, Kentucky, where he died in 1835. His widow, born in 1766, was still living there in 1841 when she was 75 years old. They had seven children, Joseph, Rebecca, Eleanor, John Nelson, Sarah, William, and Daniel Lynham (Pension W8938, National Archives). William Kozec in his book *Early Families of Eastern and Southeastern Kentucky*, mentions an additional child of John W. Howe. This was James, born 1774, who served as a major in the War of 1812 and was at the Battle of New Orleans. He married Martha Hood in Greenup County, Kentucky. He died in 1843 and is buried in Old Town, and his will can be found in Greenup County (Kozec, *Early Families* . . . p. 363).

Daniel Howe (1758-1838), son of Joseph, served in the Revolutionary War and filed his claim when he was 74 years old in Montgomery County (Pension S5565, National Archives). He entered the service in 1776 and served under William Preston and Joseph Cloyd. His captain was Henry Patton, but he also served under Captain Burk and Captain Taylor. In 1778 and again in 1780 Daniel Howe was the captain of the company. He was not engaged in any battles but did march in Virginia and North Carolina, guarding the frontiers.

Peter Hornbarger and Thomas Carmide of Montgomery County testified that Daniel was a truthful man and believed to be a soldier of the Revolution. Eli Peterson stated he had served with Daniel Howe one month in guarding the frontier of Virginia on East River and Island Creek. Edward Bane stated that in 1780 or '82 he served a tour of one month under Daniel Howe who was the captain of the company. Colonel Joseph Cloyd stated that Daniel Howe was out in Carolina and performed a tour of duty with him at the time Lord Cornwallis was in the South and at the time of the Battle of Whitsell's Mills. In addition John Lucas testified that Daniel Howe served a tour of duty in the year 1776 in the Cherokee War and was under Captain McCorkle.

In 1782 Daniel Howe came into court and proved he should be paid 20 shillings for a blanket lost in the service the night before the Battle of Reedy Fork in North Carolina (Summers, *Annals*, p. 763).

Montgomery County records recognize Daniel Howe as a second lieutenant in Patton's Company in 1779, a lieutenant in the militia in 1782, recommended as lieutenant under Captain Alexander Mairs and as such he took oath in 1787. The same year he was recommended as captain, and in 1793 was recommended as the 9th captain in the 75th Regiment of Militia and was captain of the 6th Company of Riflemen. Before his death he rose to the rank of major (Summers, *Annals*, pp. 723, 763, 825, 835, 841, 844).

Although Howe stated that he served as a captain during the Revolutionary War the court records show that he did not officially become captain until after 1787. The accompanying list of Montgomery County militia is not dated, but it would appear that because Alexander Mairs replaced Henry Patton as captain of the company in 1786, and Howe replaced him in 1787, the list could not be earlier than that date. Cornelius Brown and John Mears did not become lieutenants until 1793 so it is likely the list was taken about 1793 (see Patton and Mairs sketches).

A list of men under the command of Capt. Mairs, not dated

Daniel How, Capt.	James Brytt	Jacob Anderson	Jacob Peck
Cornelius Brown, Lieut.	James Hoge	Jacob Wizer (?)	Peter Rife
John Day, Ensign	Joseph Hoge	Christopher Trinkle	Abram Rife
John Mears, Lieutenant	Peter Dingus	Thomas Cecill	Gabl. Rife
John How, Ensign	Samuel Cloyd	Zachariah Cecill	John Cecill
John Mears, Lieutenant*	Joseph Cloyd	Solas Cecill	Thos. Pickens
John How, Ensign*	John Thompson	James Cecill	Saml. Jones
John Daye	John M. Scott	George Peck, Snr.	Michal Donn
Wm. Buyers	Thomas Munsey	George Peck, Jr.	James Donn

*These names were repeated on the original list.

Abram Brown
Henry Brown
Jacob Shuffelbarger
Eligh (Elias?) Shuffelbarger
Peter Roole
John Pruitt
Wm. Morgan, Sr.
Will Morgan, Jr.
Saml. Pepper
Will Pepper
James Pepper
James Haven
James Addair

Peter Helvy
Adam Helvy
Mathias Helvy
Saml. Michal
Will Lockhart
Nanion Cloyd
Thomas Cloyd
John Thompson
Patton Thompson
Henry Wizer
George Wizer
Henry Thompson
Saml. Hickman

Edward Evans
Danl. Brytt
James Millar
Richard Carp
James Boll(?)
Jas. (or Jno.?) Crumb
Jacob Crumm
Thomas Gillas
Jno. Gillas
Saml. Mayres
John Mayres
Saml. Patton
Isaac Petty

Joseph Williamson
Peter Grose
James Cloyd
Wm. Dill
Saml. Muncey
Michael Dunn, Jun.
James Cage
John Shope
Abram Workman
James Workman
Jams. Workman, Sr.

Daniel Howe lived on Back Creek and had lands surveyed for himself beginning in 1782. The deed to the James Patton selection came from the executors in 1783 for 280 acres. In 1792 Daniel added a tract on the south side of Back Creek containing 290 acres. This adjoined his other lands and John Day's tract which also became the property of Daniel Howe. This latter tract contained 275 acres when it was surveyed in 1799. Howe also purchased Shuffelbarger tracts on Little Walker's Creek in 1795 (Montgomery County Deed Books A, p. 309; B, p. 185; Montgomery County Survey Books C, p. 235; F, p. 37; Summers, *Annals*, p. 925).

On December 6, 1803, Daniel Howe set free his Negro man slave Santee "from all or any species of slavery or bondage." Manumission of slaves was only occasionally done in Southwest Virginia, and Howe's unusual document is recorded in Montgomery County Will Book 1, page 196.

KNOW all men by these presents that I Daniel Howe of the County of Montgomery and State of Virginia for divers good causes and considerations me herunto moving have emancipated and set free and do by these presents emancipate and set free my negroe man slave named Santee, from all or any species of slavery or bondage to which he may heretofore have been subjected by the Laws of this Commonwealth Given under my hand and Seal this 6th day of December 1803

Daniel Howe
[Signature]

Emancipation of Santee, slave of Daniel Howe, September 6, 1803

Deed Book 1 page 196 Montgomery County

From: Early Adventurers on the Western Waters (1982)
by Mary B. Repley

tells about the fort built for the Cherokees (what happened to it) differently than the sources I used did, and the facts on this page are probably more correct.

wilderness feeling faint and weak.¹²

In order to maintain good relations with the Cherokees, Peter Randolph and William Byrd III were sent to Tennessee to work out a treaty with them. By February 1756, the negotiations were complete, and Andrew Lewis was designated to take sixty men to the Cherokee nation and build the fort for which the Governor had allotted money. However, when he arrived, Lewis discovered that the Indians were demanding a fort on each side of the Little Tennessee River. In return they would send 400 warriors to help the Virginians. Lewis completed the Virginia fort near the end of July, and the Cherokees sent 100 warriors. The fort was never garrisoned and was afterwards destroyed by the Indians themselves. As for the second fort, Governor Glen of South Carolina was persuaded to build it at the junction of the Tellico and Little Tennessee rivers in present eastern Tennessee. It was named Loudoun sometime before January 2, 1757; work continued on the fort until April.¹³

During the next three years, there were many war-like incidents, many misunderstandings, and an accumulation of wrongs, which caused the Cherokees to attack Fort Prince George in western South Carolina, near Pickens, in February 1760, and Fort Loudoun in March of the same year. As a result, General Jeffrey Amherst sent 1200 men from New York to assist the army of South Carolina. The troops arrived at Fort Prince George in June expecting to march towards Fort Loudoun to relieve those who were besieged inside. However, 100 men were killed in a battle with the Indians on June 27; and the remaining men returned to Charleston, where they boarded ships for New York. Virginia had received a request for assistance in May and ordered that 700 additional troops be brought to the frontier where 300 were already stationed. Colonel William Byrd was put in charge of the troops and was ordered to build a fort on the Holston River at Stalnaker's and to rescue the men at Fort Loudoun. In the meantime, the troops could hold out no longer at Fort Loudoun and surrendered on August 7, with a guarantee of safe passage to Fort Prince George. However, at Cane Creek 700 Indians set up an ambush, and many of the 180 men and 60 women and children were killed, wounded, or cruelly treated. Captain John Stuart, who had managed to escape, found Andrew Lewis on the Long Island in Tennessee. William Byrd, who was with his troops at Fort Chiswell, heard the news of the tragedy on August 27.¹⁴

On September 19, Byrd reported that Andrew Lewis had returned and brought Little Carpenter, a Cherokee Chief, and three Indians, Captain Stewart, three prisoners, and two squaws to the Camp at [Alexander] Sayers' on Reed Creek. A peace proposal was sent to the Cherokee nation. On November 3, Byrd was still at Sayers' where he was joined by Little Carpenter and 32 Cherokees who brought in 10 more prisoners from Fort Loudoun. Byrd learned that all hostilities would be suspended by the Cherokees until "the new moon in March," provided that the army would go no farther, and that they would then be allowed to return safely to their homes. The troops of the regiment, however, were to be stationed "in such a manner as will best protect the Frontier."¹⁵

Although the regiment was ordered to continue on the frontier, Colonel Byrd and most of the army did not remain at Sayers' Mill. However, several officers, including Lewis with probably over 100 men, remained during the fall and winter of 1760-1761 to construct the fort which would be named Chiswell in honor of William Byrd's friend John Chiswell, who had discovered the lead mines a few miles to the south. The name Fort Chiswell was first used in correspondence on February 7, 1761, when William Fleming was requesting instructions regarding an expected visit from the Cherokees who were coming to the fort with prisoners.¹⁶

In March 1761, plans were underway for Colonel Byrd to return with the army to the frontier. Arrangements had been made to obtain provisions and to purchase prisoners who were still in custody of the Cherokees. The Governor's plan for the army was to attack the Cherokee Towns so that they would be reduced to "greatest Extremity's." In April, detailed instructions were given to John Chiswell and Thomas Walker, Commissioners, who were to negotiate with the Cherokees for the purchase of the prisoners. They were to go to Fort Chiswell to meet them, pay them with goods (except arms and ammunition), and inform them that no trade would be resumed until a general peace was guaranteed. Walker spent more time at Fort Chiswell than he had expected to because of "frequent and heavy rains" in April. In anticipation of the movement of the army, 40,000 to 50,000 pounds of flour were to be sent to Fort Chiswell, where the "chief part of the Provisions" were to be stored.¹⁷

In May, Andrew Lewis was at Fort Chiswell when an attack was made on 200 Cherokees camped within one-quarter mile of the fort. Six Cherokees were killed, many wounded, and 50 women and children were brought to Lewis for protection. In June, the 138 men stationed at Fort Chiswell awaited

50 acres; Charles Ellison, Botetourt—200 acres; Thomas Lewis—200 acres, assignee of Wm. Thompson, 1774; John Bowyer—2,000 acres in Fincastle; John Kinkead—50 acres as a soldier; Loftus Bullem—50 acres as a soldier; Robert Gunn—50 acres as a soldier; John Carlile—50 acres as a soldier; Wm. Black—50 acres as a soldier; Thomas Hicklen—50 acres as a soldier; Wm. Kinkead—50 acres as a soldier.

Frances McNutt came into Augusta Court 1771—She with her children, James, John, Frances, and Agnes came into the colony to dwell in 1769.

Warrant for 300 acres. Jacob Baughman, Kentucky County, in First Virginia Regiment, — acres; George Teater, Searg. under Col. Byrd—200 acres; James Davis, Kentucky—under Col. Byrd—50 acres; Wm. Dunn, Corporal—under Col. Byrd—200 acres; Alexander Stewart—200 acres; John Collier—Capt. Christian's Ranger 1760—50 acres; Robert Mannis—Washington Co.—50 acres; Alexander McDonald—2,000 acres.

James McGavock made it appear that he served as a captain of volunteers in an expedition against the Shawnese in 1757, when Thomas Nash was chosen commander—served 4 months,—3,000 acres, warrant 1780, 250 acres assigned by McGavock to Christopher Brown.

James Buchanan, heir-at-law, of Col. John Buchanan made it appear that his father served as captain of a company of enlisted men, not militia, on the frontiers of Augusta from 1758 till May, 1759—Warrant for 3,000 acres in 1780, Montgomery Co.

James Robertson, served as a subaltern officer on the frontier from October, 1763 till fall of 1764—warrant 2,000 acres, 1780, Montgomery Co.

Capt. John Smith, as captain of the new levies—3,000 acres—To surveyor—Fincastle Co.

Reuben Vass—2,000 acres—Orange.

William Melton in Capt. Christian's Company—50 acres.

Thomas Buford, Bedford Co. Sergeant 1754—again under Col. Byrd—2,000 acres —

Joseph Ray enlisted as a Cadet, marched to Fort Ligonier, appointed supt. of a company of artificers with captain's pay—continued until 1759—3,000 acres.

William Oglesby—under Col. Byrd—50 acres Co. Fincastle; William Blinkall—under Col. Byrd—50 acres Co. Fincastle; Stephen Atkins—under Col. Byrd—50 acres Co. Fincastle; Charles Jordan—under Col. Byrd—50 acres Co. Fincastle.

Joseph Steavins, Major and engineer—discharged 1759.

John Reeves, 5 years in Capt. Blagg's company.

Robert Hughes—served as soldier—50 acres in Fincastle County; John Hughes—served as soldier—50 acres in Fincastle County.

William Thompson—3,000 acres in Fincastle County. Robert Breckenridge, Gent. dec., commanded a company of soldiers that was incorporated

Chapter 11

Claiming the Paradise Land

A long wagon train rolled into Fort Chiswell one pleasant day in October 1781, when the southwest Virginia hills were tinted with a thousand shades of gold and crimson. The drivers brought their wagons to a halt in the clearing around the frontier post on the Great Road, and began to unload women and children. Riders tied their horses to near-by trees, and servants and slaves put up tents and prepared meals at campfires. The slopes were covered with more than five hundred people, talking, laughing and singing as they busied themselves in making camp. It was a welcome rest after a day's journey from Ingles Ferry on New River.

The leader of this large throng of travelers went among the family groups, made inquiries about their welfare and exchanged pleasantries. He was clearly much beloved and respected by the people, despite his unprepossessing looks. He was about forty years old, slight in figure, stoop-shouldered, and with black, curly hair and deep, burning eyes.

The Reverend Lewis Craig and the entire congregation of the Upper Spotsylvania Baptist Church were on their way to Kentucky¹ in spite of Indians, Tories, hard winters and the Revolution. For three weeks they had been on the road from their homes in Spotsylvania County. They had passed through the plantations and villages of eastern Virginia toward the misty peaks of the towering Blue Ridge wall, over the divide at

160

162

The Wilderness Road

evidence of the restless spirit sweeping all the older settlements in the East.

When the news got around in Spotsylvania County that Craig and most of his church members were moving to Kentucky, many neighbors and friends not connected with his church also asked permission to go along. Craig welcomed them all and set a date for the departure. The whole countryside turned out for a farewell meeting. The families who were to make the journey brought their wagons, household furnishings, provisions and farm stock for the rendezvous. All day long, visiting ministers preached parting sermons. Finally Craig delivered his own farewell message. The vast company camped in the church grove, and early the next morning, at the sound of the bugle, the wagons wheeled into line for the long journey.

Among the other preachers in the company were Joseph Bledsoe, later to be the father of Senator Jesse Bledsoe of Kentucky; Joseph Craig, brother of the leader, who once "laid down in the road" when he was arrested for preaching without a license; William Cave, a relative of the Craigs; and Simeon Walton, former pastor of the Nottaway Church. These men like Craig looked to Kentucky as a great field for their religious labors. Young Captain William Ellis, son of a patriotic sire who had also been jailed for nonconformist preaching, was in charge of the armed guards and arranged the wagon train.

The travelers had good roads and pleasant weather until they reached Fort Chiswell, a central gathering point on the Great Road for families and small companies moving into the West. Here a militia company was stationed for the defense of the frontier, and a store, tavern and other conveniences were maintained for the accommodation of the traffic. A minor road came across Flower Gap from North Carolina and joined the Great Road, and travelers out of the Great Valley in Virginia united with those coming from the Carolinas. The fort was a busy center. Final preparations were made here for the long journey ahead.

Much to their disappointment, Craig and his followers learned

Claiming the Paradise Land

161

Buford's Gap, and they were now upon the Great Road leading out of the Valley of Virginia into the west. Singing gospel hymns, holding nightly religious services and listening to fervent exhortations from Craig and other ministers in the company, they kept moving westward, a gay, congenial party bound for the "promised land" of far-off Kentucky.

This mass uprooting of a church organization for transplanting six hundred miles away into a frontier land of danger and hardship was inspired by the spirit and magnetism of Craig, pastor of the church for eleven years. As information came to him of the wild and riotous life of the settlers pouring into Kentucky, he felt a call to carry the gospel into the wilderness. With the characteristic zeal of Christian ministers seeking new fields to evangelize, he decided that Kentucky needed him.

Craig was especially fitted for such a mission. One of the early dissenters of the established forms of worship in Virginia, he had tongue-lashed the restrictions and formalism of the episcopacy and had protested vigorously against paying taxes for the support of a state church. Twice he had been thrown into jail because of his nonconformity. Singing with his companions while being taken to jail and preaching through the bars to all who would listen, he had defied the courts. Freed at last because of the rising tide of religious freedom brought about by such eloquent advocates as Patrick Henry, he had become the pastor of the Upper Spotsylvania Church, which prospered under his leadership.

When Craig had appeared before his congregation in early September 1781 and announced his intention of going to Kentucky as a missionary, hundreds of his members crowded around him at the close of the service and insisted on going with him. This spontaneous outburst was not wholly because of their love and loyalty for their pastor and desire to be with him wherever he went. They had heard many extravagant tales about the second Canaan beyond the mountains in the Bluegrass of Kentucky and had seen many of their neighbors pull up stakes and take the westward road. They longed to go, too. Their decision was an

Claiming the Paradise Land

163

at Fort Chiswell that they would have to abandon their wagons and transfer their belongings to packhorses. True, they could take the wagons for another hundred miles along the good road to Boone's Trace, but here at the fort they could sell or trade all the things that they could not take the rest of the way. The keepers of the store and tavern and the settlers in the neighborhood all carried on a big business in heavy household goods, food and supplies.

It was a crushing blow for Craig and his people to give up their wagons so early in their journey. The women and children hated to leave the luxury of wheels for a hard and uncertain horseback ride. But it could not be helped. Huge baskets and bundles of clothing, bed furnishings and household articles were prepared and lashed upon packhorses. Children were crowded on top, or rode in front and behind their mothers and relatives. The men and older boys who did not have mounts trudged along on foot. Thus accoutered, the company strung out on the road to the dark wilderness with its unknown terrors.

Slowly the pack train proceeded by easy stages to Black's Fort at Wolf Hills. Here Craig got disturbing information. He learned that Colonel Arthur Campbell, lieutenant of the newly formed County of Washington, had been busy all spring and summer trying to stop the Cherokee outrages on the road from the Block House to Cumberland Gap. Campbell had marched with a company of 150 volunteers into the Cherokee country and destroyed three towns, killed twenty Indians and rescued about fifteen captives, mostly children. Captain Joseph Martin, at Long Island, had also taken sixty-five men on a nineteen-day expedition against the Indian towns below Cumberland Gap to the mouth of Powell River and dispersed a body of savages who had been molesting the Road. But Craig was told that the ravages had not stopped, and that it would not be safe to cross the wilderness at this time. He reluctantly decided to halt, hoping the delay would not last until winter—a bad time for traveling.

Craig and his men built temporary huts, molded bullets, repaired packsaddles, made moccasins and mended their worn

Re:
Teaser

clothing. Their livestock was kept in good condition on the extensive pastures around the settlement. Craig also labored at his religious work. A group of Baptists from Orange County, Virginia, on their way to Kentucky had temporarily halted at Wolf Hills. He helped to organize them into a church of their own. He preached, prayed, exhorted and baptized at frequent gatherings, and kept the spirit of his people bright.

A high moment came during their stay at Wolf Hills. They learned that Washington had captured Cornwallis at Yorktown! The war for independence had turned in favor of the colonists. The Spotsylvanians joined in the celebration at the fort, shooting off guns and holding a mammoth service of thanksgiving and prayer. At last, word came that the Indians on the Road had gone back to their towns for the winter. Members of the congregation made hurried preparations to be on their way.

Early in November at the sound of the horn from the armed guards, Craig and his company broke camp and marched forward. Down the long road in a single file three miles long the company proceeded slowly, with a vanguard of horsemen alert for danger. They passed the Block House and entered the wilderness at Moccasin Gap where Boone's Trace began. In the Clinch River country they crossed marshes and sloughs, those on foot suffering from scalded feet, neuralgia and rheumatism. Women became weary from long hours on horseback. The children fretted. In camp at night, pickets stood guard and Negroes watched the horses. Craig held religious services and often recited the story of the Israelites in the wilderness seeking the land of Canaan. His strong and resonant voice echoed from the surrounding crags as he exhorted and prayed for strength for his own wandering pilgrims.

Drenching rains which turned to sleet and snow swelled the Clinch and Powell Rivers. The packhorses had to be unloaded, and rafts ferried over the women, children and supplies. The slippery trace became a quagmire in which the horses slushed and struggled. The men, boys and slaves, on foot, labored in knee-deep mud, their moccasins ruined and their feet torn and

bleeding. The supply of hard biscuits laid in at Wolf Hills became moldy and the company subsisted on beef from their dwindling herd of cattle and the wild meat procured by the hunters.

The straggling caravan traveled three weeks over Boone's Road from Moccasin Gap to Cumberland Gap. They reached the gateway in the Cumberland range in December. A north wind sucked through the pass, driving hard snow into their faces. There were no more pleasant camps and religious meetings! Preceded by armed men bundled in heavy coats, the column pushed ahead as rapidly as possible. Babies whimpered in their baskets, little girls cuddled up in their wraps, older boys struggled over boulders on foot, and mothers were sober and tight-lipped as they clucked their horses forward.

Into Yellow Creek Valley, terrifying in the winter gloom, the long train disappeared. Through mudholes, big sloughs and canebrake marshes, the company toiled until they reached the ford of Cumberland River. The stream was high and full of floating ice. There was no time for delay. The women and children rode across on the horses and the men and boys waded waist-deep in the icy waters. Once across they pushed on ahead, their wet clothes freezing stiff in the bitter wind. Thus the slow-moving company sloshed on, across Stinking Creek, Richland Creek and Big and Little Laurel Rivers. At Hazel Patch, they turned westward on Skaggs Trace, fought off a stray band of Indians and came out of the Rockcastle country.

The weather moderated when the company was within a day's journey of Crab Orchard. The travelers broke into song as the column wound out of the wilderness, and happy slaves snatched children from their cramped positions in baskets and carried them on their strong shoulders. The company trailed into English's Station east of Crab Orchard, happy that they were near their journey's end. Another day brought them to Logan's Station where they were received with rifle salutes from all the settlers. Broken families were reunited and old neighbors and acquaintances embraced one another. The newcomers were

feted and entertained before blazing log fires. Long into the night the frontier post echoed with laughter and song.

Craig did not linger at Logan's Station. He sent out scouts to hunt a good location for his church. Their Canaan was found on Gilbert's Creek, a tributary of Dick's River, two and a half miles from the present site of Lancaster, in Garrard County, Kentucky. Here his people cleared the land, built a stockade and erected cabins. On the second Sunday in December 1781 in an open grove he held the first organized service of the transplanted church. The records were unpacked and the church roll and minute book brought out. Using the worn Bible he had carried through the wilderness, he preached to his followers and offered a prayer of thanksgiving for their safe arrival in the new land. They were welcomed by the Reverend William Marshall, the "loud thunder-gust" preacher of the Shenandoah who had come to Kentucky the year before.

In a few weeks a log house of worship was built on a rounded knoll a half mile from the clearing, and the Upper Spotsylvania Church became officially Gilbert's Creek Church, the third Baptist organization to be formed in Kentucky. It was preceded only a few months by the Severn's Valley Church near Elizabethtown, in Hardin County, organized June 18, 1781, and the Cedar Creek Church, five miles from Bardstown, in Nelson County, begun July 4, 1781.

The next year Craig moved to Squire Boone's Station on Clear Creek near the future site of Shelbyville. This weakened his old church on Gilbert's Creek, but it was soon strengthened by a new contingent from Spotsylvania County, led by the Reverend William Waller. Also in September 1783 the people from Orange County, Virginia, who had been organized by Craig into a church at Wolf Hills arrived to swell the rolls of the church.

The migration of Craig's company was the forerunner of other large companies moving into the West on the Wilderness Road after the close of the Revolution. Still only a horse trail, it was crowded with endless caravans of homeseekers.

Although Craig's removal to the West was missionary in spirit,

his followers came with many motives. The poor and the landless, the redemptioners and the persecuted, rich planters and lords of the manor all were on the march to build new estates. Speculators greedily seized large boundaries for exploitation. Rough, unlettered frontiersmen with shabby household plunder mingled with courtly gentlemen and their entourages of slaves and servants. Some were fleeing from debts, troubles with the law and the hard existence in the mountains along the trail where they had eddied for a time. Some ventured out of curiosity. Some joined hopeful neighbors who believed in the pot of gold at the end of the rainbow.

¹ George W. Ranch, *The Travelling Church* (1910); MS of Dr. Thomas D. Clark, Lexington, Ky., on "The Travelling Church"; Lewis N. Thompson, *Lewis Craig, the Pioneer Baptist Preacher* (Louisville, Ky., 1910); J. H. Spencer, *A History of Kentucky Baptists* (1886), Vols. I and II; James B. Taylor, *Lives of Virginia Baptist Ministers* (Richmond, Va., 1837).

This Baptist congregation came to Garrard Co Kentucky a couple of years after George Teafers family but discrimination against Baptists in Virginia seems to have been a motive in both cases. (The Teafers had once lived in Orange & later Washington Co VA/ Wolf Hills area.)

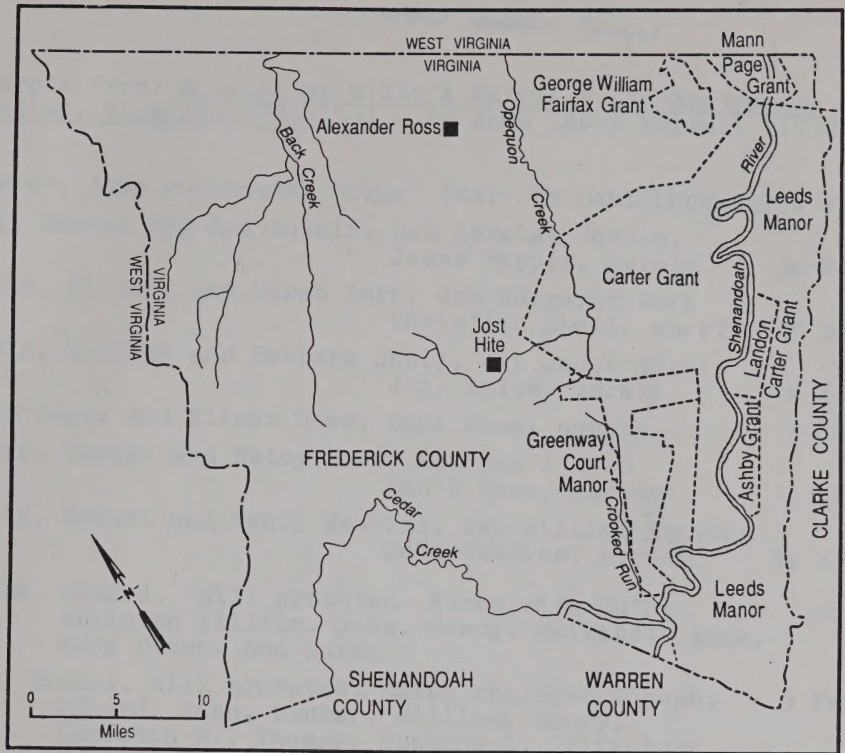


Figure 7.1. Early Land Grants, Frederick County, Virginia

Virginia Council for land in the area. On 17 June 1730, they obtained the rights to distribute forty thousand acres but sold them the next year to Hite and his partners. By this time Hite already held orders of his own for a hundred thousand acres. Hite, a native of Bonfeld in Baden-Wurtemberg, had immigrated to the English colonies in 1709, initially residing in New York and then in Pennsylvania.⁶ In 1732 he moved to Virginia with his large family and an entourage of German and Ulster (predominantly Scotch-Irish) settlers. Hite established himself along the springs of the Opequon Creek in western Frederick County about five miles south of the future site of Winchester, Virginia (Figure 7.1). Ross, an Irish Quaker with a Pennsylvania background, settled shortly thereafter about twelve miles to the north. There he located a number of fellow Quakers and aided in the establishment of a Quaker meeting. Both Hite and Ross actively recruited settlers in Pennsylvania. Hite's son Jacob reportedly traveled to Ireland in a recruiting effort.⁷ By the mid-1730s, Hite and Ross had succeeded in having more than a hundred patents issued to valley settlers. Even more families were on the land, but the growing conflict with the proprietary prevented the colony from issuing more patents. Nearly all these first settlers lived west of the Opequon Creek, which would shortly become the eastern boundary of small-farm settlement.

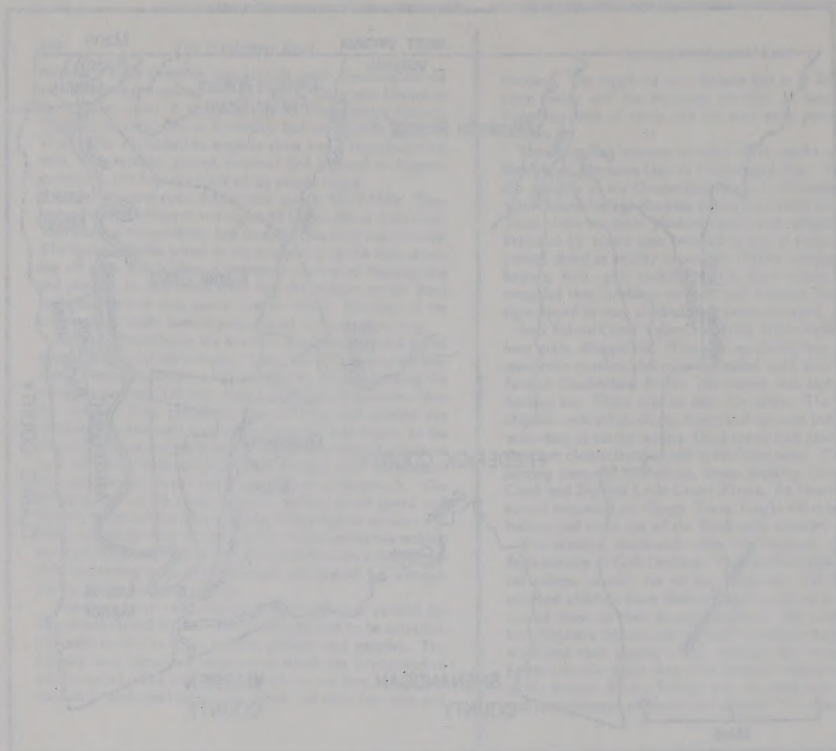


Figure 1. Pacific Northwest Coast, Oregon, Washington, and California.

The Pacific Northwest coast of the United States is a region of great natural beauty and strategic importance. It is a region of great natural beauty, with its rugged mountains, fertile valleys, and beautiful coastline. It is a region of great strategic importance, with its numerous harbors and rivers providing a natural defense against foreign invasion. The Pacific Northwest coast is a region of great natural beauty and strategic importance. It is a region of great natural beauty, with its rugged mountains, fertile valleys, and beautiful coastline. It is a region of great strategic importance, with its numerous harbors and rivers providing a natural defense against foreign invasion.

*Includes descendants of Col. Richard Pearis's
older brother George*

Excerpts from: A Brief of Wills & Marriages in Montgomery & Fincastle Counties, Virginia 1733-1831 - by Anne Lowry Worrell (1932)

- Page
- 10 Brawley, John and Martha Hogge (mar. by Danl Lockett) 8 Feb 1793
- 11 Burk, Samuel and Ann Sovain, dau Abraham Sovain,
Jesse Pepper, surety 30 Dec 1812
- 21 Heavin, Richard and Sarah Burk, dau Margaret Burk
Christian Shell, surety 17 Dec 1789
- Heavin, William and Barbara Shell, dau Jacob Shell
Jno. Wylie, surety 4 Mar 1786
- Hoge, James and Elinor Howe, Danl Howe, surety 5 Jun 1810
- 31 Pearis, George and Betsy Howe, dau Dan'l Howe
Dan'l Howe, surety 9 Apr 1808
- Pepper, Samuel and Nancy Heavins, dau William Heavins
John Heavins, surety 31 Jul 1821
-
- 49 Heavin, Howard. Will probated. Names wife Ruth;
children William, John, Nancy, Elizabeth Bane,
Mary Brown, and Sarah Jan 1787
- 50 Howe, Daniel. Will probated. Names children Joseph, 3 Feb 1838
Howard, John, Dunbar, William, Henry,
Lucretia H., Thomas, Suzanne J., Elizabeth
Pearis, Elinor Hoge (wife of James) Judy Cuill,
Ruth Kirk & Nancy Deskins
- Howe, Joseph. Will probated. Names wife Elinor; chil- 7 Sep 1790
dren David, John, Daniel, and two sons-in-law
Robert Pearis and James Hogge
- 52 Pepper, Samuel. Will probated. Names wife Neomi; Apr 1805
Children Polly Heavin, William, James, Sally,
John, Jesse, & James, dec.
- Pepper, William. Will probated. Names wife, Jane. Feb 1835
Children Samuel, John, George, George Pearis,
William, Polly Todd, Jane, Sally, Milinda.
Grand children Catherine, William, Stephen &
Jane Ruddie
- Pepper, William. Will probated. Names wife Sally, chil- Jun 1836
dren Elizabeth, Mary, Joel W., Neomi and Sally.

Notes:

- Re: page 50 above, see Pepper Genealogy page 14-b regarding Elizabeth Howe Pearis; and page 14-a says Robert Pearis married Anne Howe and that the couple moved to Bourbon Co. Ky where he was a member of the State Legislature.
- Re: page 52 above. ibid page 15-i says Mary (Polly) Pepper m. 8 Nov 1785 John Heavin. Her mother was Naomi (Ami) (Burke) Pepper and her maternal grandmother was a Bane (refer to 49 above).

The Hoge/Hogge Family above were apparently descendents of old William Hoge (1660-1749) an original Opequon Creek settler, from whom the original Pearis family purchased their homestead.

Excerpts from: A Brief of Wills & Marriages in Montgomery & Fincastle Counties, Virginia 1733-1831 - by Anne Lowry Worrell (1932)

Page

- 10 Brawley, John and Martha Hogge (mar. by Danl Lockett) 8 Feb 1793
- 11 Burk, Samuel and Ann Sovain, dau Abraham Sovain,
Jesse Pepper, surety 30 Dec 1812
- 21 Heavin, Richard and Sarah Burk, dau Margaret Burk
Christian Shell, surety 17 Dec 1789
- Heavin, William and Barbara Shell, dau Jacob Shell
Jno. Wylie, surety 4 Mar 1786
- Hoge, James and Elinor Howe, Danl Howe, surety 5 Jun 1810
- 31 Fearis, George and Betsy Howe, dau Dan'l Howe
Dan'l Howe, surety 9 Apr 1808
- Pepper, Samuel and Nancy Heavins, dau William Heavins
John Heavins, surety 31 Jul 1821
-
- 49 Heavin, Howard. Will probated. Names wife Ruth; Jan 1787
children William, John, Nancy, Elizabeth Bane,
Mary Brown, and Sarah
- 50 Howe, Daniel. Will probated. Names children Joseph, 3 Feb 1838
Howard, John, Dunbar, William, Henry,
Lucretia H., Thomas, Suzanne J., Elizabeth
Pearis, Elinor Hoge (wife of James) Judy Cuill,
Ruth Kirk & Nancy Deskins
- Howe, Joseph. Will probated. Names wife Elinor; chil- 7 Sep 1790
dren David, John, Daniel, and two sons-in-law
Robert Pearis and James Hogge
- 52 Pepper, Samuel. Will probated. Names wife Neomi; Apr 1805
Children Polly Heavin, William, James, Sally,
John, Jesse, & James, dec.
- Pepper, William. Will probated. Names wife, Jane. Feb 1835
Children Samuel, John, George, George Pearis,
William, Polly Todd, Jane, Sally, Milinda.
Grand children Catherine, William, Stephen &
Jane Ruddle
- Pepper, William. Will probated. Names wife Sally, chil- Jun 1836
dren Elizabeth, Mary, Joel W., Neomi and Sally.

Notes:

- Re: page 50 above, see Pepper Genealogy page 14-b regarding Elizabeth Howe Pearis; and page 14-a says Robert Pearis married Anne Howe and that the couple moved to Bourbon Co. Ky where he was a member of the State Legislature.
- Re: page 52 above. ibid page 15-i says Mary (Polly) Pepper m. 8 Nov 1785 John Heavin. Her mother was Naomi (Ami) (Burke) Pepper and her maternal grandmother was a Bane (refer to 49 above).

The Hoge/Hogge Family above were apparently descendents of old William Hoge (1660-1749) an original Opequon Creek settler, from whom the original Pearis family purchased their homestead.

Excerpts from: A Brief of Wills & Marriages in Montgomery & Fincastle Counties, Virginia 1733-1831 - by Anne Lowry Worrell (1932)

Page			
10	Brawley, John and Martha Hogge (mar. by Danl Lockett)	8 Feb 1793	
11	Burk, Samuel and Ann Sovain, dau Abraham Sovain, Jesse Pepper, surety	30 Dec 1812	
21	Heavin, Richard and Sarah Burk, dau Margaret Burk Christian Shell, surety	17 Dec 1789	
	Heavin, William and Barbara Shell, dau Jacob Shell Jno. Wylie, surety	4 Mar 1786	
	Hoge, James and Elinor Howe, Danl Howe, surety	5 Jun 1810	
31	Pearis, George and Betsy Howe, dau Dan'l Howe Dan'l Howe, surety	9 Apr 1808	
	Pepper, Samuel and Nancy Heavins, dau William Heavins John Heavins, surety	31 Jul 1821	

49	Heavin, Howard. Will probated. Names wife Ruth; children William, John, Nancy, Elizabeth <u>Bane</u> , Mary Brown, and Sarah	Jan 1787	
50	Howe, Daniel. Will probated. Names children Joseph, Howard, John, Dunbar, William, Henry, Lucretia H., Thomas, Suzanne J., Elizabeth <u>Pearis</u> , Elinor <u>Hoge</u> (wife of James) Judy Cuill, <u>Ruth Kirk</u> & Nancy Deskins	3 Feb 1838	
	Howe, Joseph. Will probated. Names wife Elinor; chil- dren David, John, Daniel, and two sons-in-law Robert <u>Pearis</u> and James <u>Hogge</u>	7 Sep 1790	
52	Pepper, Samuel. Will probated. Names wife Neomi; Children Polly <u>Heavin</u> , William, James, Sally, John, Jesse, & James, dec.	Apr 1805	
	Pepper, William. Will probated. Names wife, Jane. Children Samuel, John, George, George <u>Pearis</u> , William, Polly Todd, Jane, Sally, Milinda. Grand children Catherine, William, Stephen & Jane Ruddle	Feb 1835	
	Pepper, William. Will probated. Names wife Sally, chil- dren Elizabeth, Mary, Joel W., Neomi and Sally.	Jun 1836	

Notes:

- Re: page 50 above, see Pepper Genealogy page 14-b regarding Elizabeth Howe Pearis; and page 14-a says Robert Pearis married Anne Howe and that the couple moved to Bourbon Co. Ky where he was a member of the State Legislature.
- Re: page 52 above. ibid page 15-i says Mary (Polly) Pepper m. 8 Nov 1785 John Heavin. Her mother was Naomi (Ami) (Burke) Pepper and her maternal grandmother was a Bane (refer to 49 above).

The Hoge/Hogge Family above were apparently descendents of old William Hoge (1660-1749) an original Opequon Creek settler, from whom the original Pearis family purchased their homestead.

QUERIES

QUERIES of eight (or fewer than 8) typed lines, six inches long, submitted by a member (with his name and address), will be printed as soon as space is available. The query should relate to a Kentucky ancestor, and enough dates and places given to identify the individual. The information should be clear enough for a stranger to comprehend. The editor reserves the right to limit the number of queries per member, per year, when necessary. Omit sending surname queries.

Do not send a query that will make more than eight typed lines, six inches long.

If you do it will not be printed.

4091 HAWKINS, Aaron: Need parents, sisters and brothers of Aaron Hawkins born 1793, Va., Md., or Tenn., served in 1812 War, inducted from Anderson Co., Tenn. at the home of Isaac Lewis. Married Elizabeth Maddox about 1814, where?, lived in Davless Co., Ky. 1850, died at Whitesville, Davless Co., Ky. 1864. Will exchange information.
Mrs. Clarence E. Anderson, 108 Elm Street, Henderson, Kentucky 42420.

4092 GREEN, SLATTEN: John Green, b. 1793, Tenn. died 1869, buried Renfro Valley, Rockcastle Co. and wife, Orpha Slatten had eleven children among whom the following: A. J., William, Colonel Houston, Amanda, Henderson, Syrena, Rutha, Sally. Lived in Rockcastle and Scott Co. Interested in corresponding with descendants of these children.
Mrs. C. T. Ashley, 591 Cricklewood Drive, Lexington, Kentucky 40505.

4093 KNIGHT, SIMMS: Need ancestors, place of birth, date of marriage of John Knight and wife, Christina Simms (dau. of John and Christina), referred to as "Kentucky Pioneers" who floated down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers to Louisiana in 1796 or 1798, settling in the Greensburg District. From what place did they start their journey? They had eleven children, one a daughter Lydia. I would appreciate any help you may give me on these families. Mrs. C. G. Barnett, 906 East 6th Big Spring, Texas 76721.

4094 TEATER / TETER: Need missing marriage records for the children of George Teter (Teater) d. Garrard Co., Ky. Aug., 1815. Children: Samuel m. ? Ray; George, Jr. m. Mary Van Cleave, 1788, Madison Co.; William m. Nancy (Ann) ? (was it Ross?); Robert m. ? ; Sarah m. Saml. Griffith, 1791, Madison Co.; Paris m. Rebecca Totten, where, when?. Who are these in Jefferson Co. Marriage Register — William m. Mary Bateman, 1802 and Thomas m. Sarah Binfield, 1802 ? Can't explain Robt. — Shelby Co. and Benjamin — Bourbon Co. Tax records of 1792!
Mrs. L. F. Benton, 628 Stratford, Lexington, Kentucky 40503.

4095 DAVIS, FRAME, SEWELL: Want information, ancestors or descendants of John and Nancy Frame, living on Grassy Lick Creek ca 1800-1825, and one son William b. 1774, Va., m. Susannah Davis, dau. of John, in 1805. Known issue: John b. 1806 m. Sarah Sewell, dau. of James/Penelope; James b. 1812, m. Sally Sewell; William b. 1817; Frances b. 1818; George b. 1820; Samuel b. 1824. William and family moved to Ind. in 1825. Will share data. Mrs. Dale Bonnett, 4613 Elmwood Pkwy., Metairie, La. 70007.

Chapter II

Claiming the Paradise Land

A LONG wagon train rolled into Fort Chiswell one pleasant day in October 1781, when the southwest Virginia hills were tinted with a thousand shades of gold and crimson. The drivers brought their wagons to a halt in the clearing around the frontier post on the Great Road, and began to unload women and children. Riders tied their horses to near-by trees, and servants and slaves put up tents and prepared meals at campfires. The slopes were covered with more than five hundred people, talking, laughing and singing as they busied themselves in making camp. It was a welcome rest after a day's journey from Ingles Ferry on New River.

The leader of this large throng of travelers went among the family groups, made inquiries about their welfare and exchanged pleasantries. He was clearly much beloved and respected by the people, despite his unprepossessing looks. He was about forty years old, slight in figure, stoop-shouldered, and with black, curly hair and deep, burning eyes.

The Reverend Lewis Craig and the entire congregation of the Upper Spotsylvania Baptist Church were on their way to Kentucky¹ in spite of Indians, Tories, hard winters and the Revolution. For three weeks they had been on the road from their homes in Spotsylvania County. They had passed through the plantations and villages of eastern Virginia toward the misty peaks of the towering Blue Ridge wall, over the divide at

Buford's Gap, and they were now upon the Great Road leading out of the Valley of Virginia into the west. Singing gospel hymns, holding nightly religious services and listening to fervent exhortations from Craig and other ministers in the company, they kept moving westward, a gay, congenial party bound for the "promised land" of far-off Kentucky.

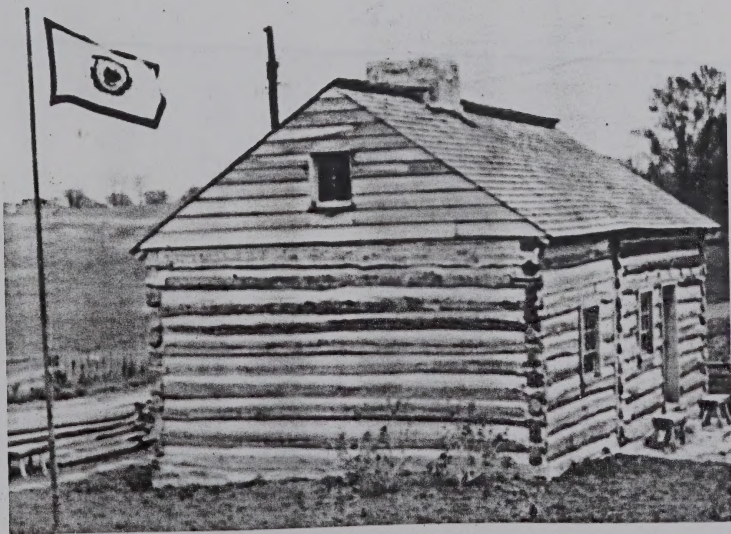
This mass uprooting of a church organization for transplanting six hundred miles away into a frontier land of danger and hardship was inspired by the spirit and magnetism of Craig, pastor of the church for eleven years. As information came to him of the wild and riotous life of the settlers pouring into Kentucky, he felt a call to carry the gospel into the wilderness. With the characteristic zeal of Christian ministers seeking new fields to evangelize, he decided that Kentucky needed him.

Craig was especially fitted for such a mission. One of the early dissenters of the established forms of worship in Virginia, he had tongue-lashed the restrictions and formalism of the episcopacy and had protested vigorously against paying taxes for the support of a state church. Twice he had been thrown into jail because of his nonconformity. Singing with his companions while being taken to jail and preaching through the bars to all who would listen, he had defied the courts. Freed at last because of the rising tide of religious freedom brought about by such eloquent advocates as Patrick Henry, he had become the pastor of the Upper Spotsylvania Church, which prospered under his leadership.

When Craig had appeared before his congregation in early September 1781 and announced his intention of going to Kentucky as a missionary, hundreds of his members crowded around him at the close of the service and insisted on going with him. This spontaneous outburst was not wholly because of their love and loyalty for their pastor and desire to be with him wherever he went. They had heard many extravagant tales about the second Canaan beyond the mountains in the Bluegrass of Kentucky and had seen many of their neighbors pull up stakes and take the westward road. They longed to go, too. Their decision was an

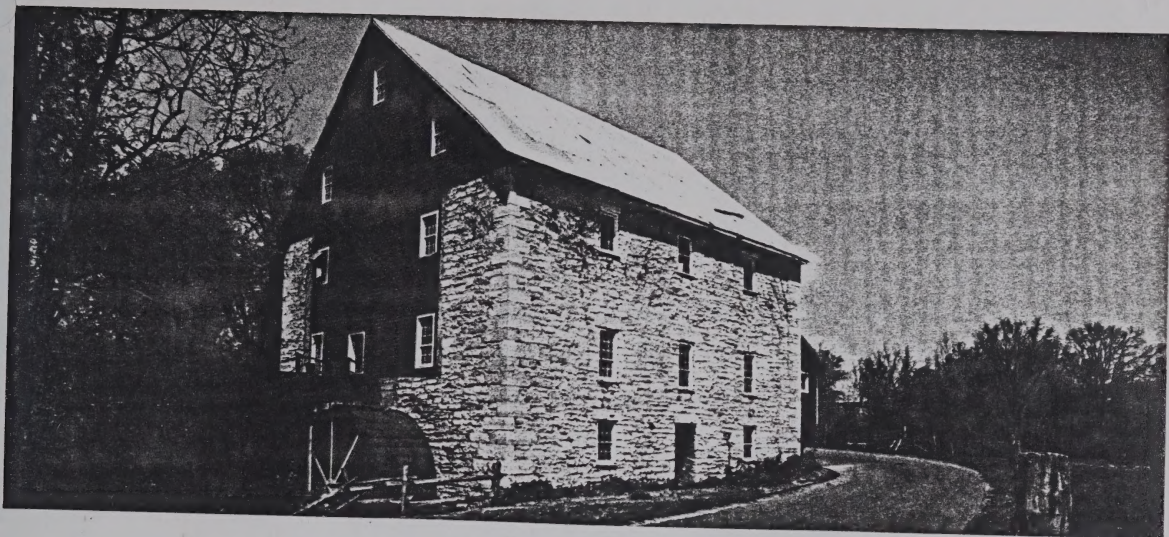
From Booklet - "Historic Sites of West Virginia
a Pictorial Guide - by Stan Cohen.

Page 169 Says " Transportation One of the obstacles to settling Western Virginia in the 18th and early 19th centuries was the rugged terrain. Early trails were made by Indians traversing north-south or east-west. But the settlers needed better roads on which to transport their supplies across the mountains. Early routes followed the river valleys, leading to the Ohio River, and river travel was used extensively prior to the coming of the roads. The first actual road, which was built in 1743, ran from Winchester, Virginia, to Colonel Morgan Morgan's home at Bunker Hill.



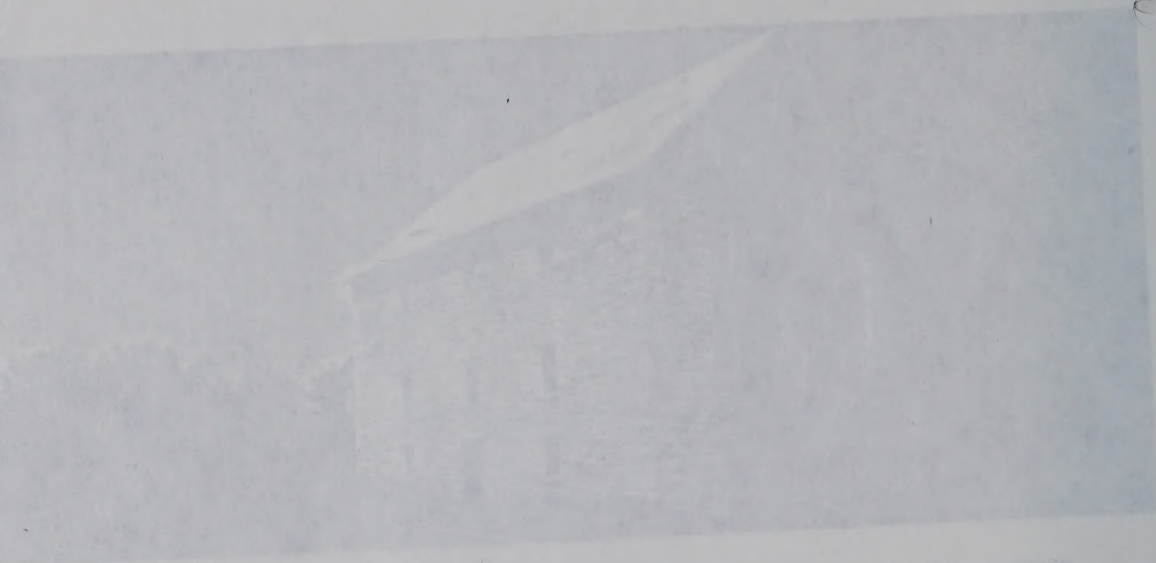
DW

MORGAN MORGAN HOUSE: On SR 26, Runnymede Road, 2 miles west of Bunker Hill, Berkeley County. Believed to be the second home of Morgan Morgan, the first permanent white settler in West Virginia. The 1-room cabin was built in 1731-34. One of Morgan's grandsons, James, was shot by Tories at the cabin during the Revolutionary War. The cabin was restored in 1977 and is administered by the Berkeley County Historical Landmarks Commission. (9)



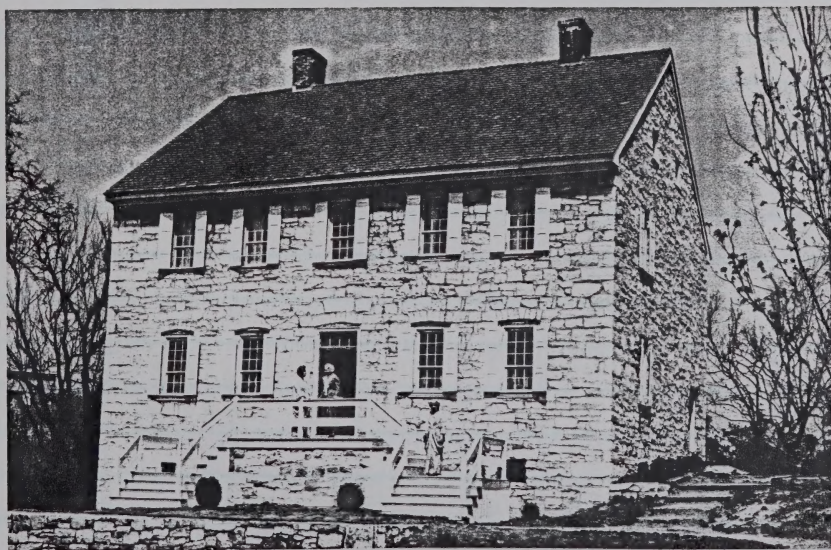
BUNKER HILL MILL: On CR 26, at Mill Creek, 1 mile east of Bunker Hill, Berkeley County. One of the oldest mill sites in the county, it was built in the 1730s and destroyed by fire in 1887. The mill was rebuilt in 1889 and is in operation today. The miller's house was constructed in 1851. Private. (9)

SWV



HUMBER MILL 1 MILL ON THE RIVER AT HUMBER FALLS, HUMBOLDT COUNTY, CALIF. One of the oldest mills in the county, it was built in the 1790s and destroyed by fire in 1881. The mill was rebuilt in 1901 and is in operation today. The mill's house was constructed in 1881.
Source: (9)

AS 1 1/2



SWV

ADAM STEPHEN HOUSE: 309 East John Street, Martinsburg, Berkeley County. General Adam Stephen, a well-known surgeon, soldier and founder of Martinsburg, built the house in 1770. It is owned by the city and administered by the General Adam Stephen Memorial Association as a house museum.* (9)



ADAM STEPHEN HOUSE: 305 East John Street, Martinsburg, West Virginia. General Adam Stephen, a well-known engineer, soldier and founder of Martinsburg, built the house in 1770. It is owned by the city and administered by the General Adam Stephen Memorial Association as a historic monument. (B)

Preston Papers

vol 28 5 May 1782 - John Watkins to Col Wm Preston, ^(Co. Lt) Montgomery - Capt Peairs, Lt Wm Davies — encloses order for powder by Lt Davies — neglected by Mr McGavoch.

vol 27 2 July 1781 Wm Fleming (a Preston?) to Col. Crockett
Montgomery Militia divided in two — under Col Ingles & Col Crockett.
Ordered every 5th man (who did not go to Carolina in April) are now
ordered to go there to assist Gen. Green against Cornwallis.
They are to exclude 5 companies — under Maxwell, Ingles,
Mosco, Peairs & Lucas.

vol 28 19 Dec 1785 Wm. Preston to Gov & Commrs.

Regards (81 Division's) revenue collected for Soldiers' Quarters (page?).
George Peairs' division was #76. Collected \$2 - 17 - 8.

1913

Poster paper

July 17th - Mr. Miller, to GE on poster, painting - Gt + Room
to the office - where will be painting of kitchen - 1913
by Mr. McCord.

1913

July 17th the thing (a poster) to GE. Under it

Painting of Miller's office in two - one GE paper + GE Under
Ordering some the material did not get anything in hand, so now
going to go then to assist the driver, great the order.
The on to order, 2 copies - under Miller's paper
Room, Room + Local.

1913

July 17th the poster to GE + Room.

Poster (at Miller's) room on poster to kitchen poster (page).
Poster, Miller's office was the Miller's 17-19.

headed by the most active, enterprising & vindictive officer who has ever appeared in arms against us.

Your most obed^t Serv^t

Thomas Jefferson

Address] Cty. L^t. Montgomery

Endorsement] Governor Jefferson's letter

28 May 1781

187 Men directed

WILLIAM FLEMING(8) TO WILLIAM PRESTON

Staunton, June 12 1781

Dr. Sir.

Accompanying this you will receive an official Letter, requesting an Aid of Riflemen. Our situation is very critical at this time. Cornwallis so greatly outnumbering the Marquiss in horse, altho they are but raw men, great numbers of boys, and badly equipped, yet they enable him to make sudden excursions, and plunder the inhabitants at a considerable distance from his main body. to put the Marquiss on a footing with Cornwallis by giving him as many riflemen as we can. on Monday last Tarlton took possession of Charlottesville. The Assembly adjourned to this place, and last Monday, a house of delegates & Senate proceeded to business.

Gen'l Nelson is appointed Governor, Col. Wm. Cabell, Sam'l. McDowell & M^r. Hardie to the Council, the vacancies to Congress will be filled up today. Since I begun the above, the peculiar circumstances and situation of your County & Washington has induced the members of Council to withdraw the requisition of men from either of them—Tarlton after his exploit at Charlottesville, in which he took the late L^t. Governor Diggs, Col. Symne, and a son-in-law of D^r. Walker's prisoners with some Delegates amongst whom is Col. Boon and Swearingham from Kentucky destroying a few publick

(8) William Fleming, of Botetourt County, who as senior member of Council, acted for some days as Governor. Several notices of him are in print. When British forces under Tarleton advanced on Charlottesville, where the Assembly was in session that body fled to Staunton.

stores and considerable private property of a M^r. North's, joined Symcoe, who had a body of Infantry with his Cavalry and proceeded towards Point of Fork, when we had a considerable quantity of stores, with Baron Stubein and a body of troops the Baron, got the stores over James River, but on an alarm marched off, and some of them fell into the Enemies hands. Cornwallis bent his whole force that way. General Waine joined the Marquis last Saturday—in Culpepper and immediately marched through Orange by the foot of the Mountain to stop the Enemy and give an opportunity to the riflemen to join him as soon as he is in force we may expect that an action will ensue, the consequences doubtful unless the Marquis is strongly reinforced. The news of our success to the Southward gains ground here. I shall not add anything more than I am with the greatest regard

Yours Sincerely

Will'm. Flemming

[Address] Col'o. William Preston June 30th 1781

Montgomery

Lieut Capt. Byon

[Endorsement] Col'o Flemings Letter June 1781

from Staunton—Official

TO COL. CROCKETT

July ye 2^d. 1781

Sir

On application to the Governor and Council they have agreed that the Militia of Montgomery be divided into two Battallions, the Command of the first Battallion therefore falls upon you [Col. Ingles] and the second on Col. Crockett, yourself.

By a letter from His Excellency the Governor dated the 29th of last month it appears that L^d. Cornwallis with his Army has formed a Junction with the other British troops in this State which makes it necessary to call on the several counties for assistance; and has therefore made a positive demand from this County of the 187 men properly officered, that were to be sent to join General Greene. These troops

are now required to march down the Country by the way of Charlottesville with all imaginable speed, and to continue two months on Duty after they arrive at Head Quarters in this State, or receive the Orders of the Commander in Chief of our Troops where to act during that time, each man to be armed with a Rifle or good smooth bore, and every tenth man to be mounted on a good Horse to act as Cavalry with such accoutrements as he can procure, if swords cannot be had here they will be supplied below; That Pay, Rations & Forage will be allowed and if the horses be lost except by negligence, they will be paid for.

In consequence of this requisition, I must therefore request of you to give immediate and pressing Orders to all the Officers in your Battallion except Maxwell's and Inglis's, Moor's, Pearis's & Lucas's companies to draught every fifth man agreeable to my Orders of the 9th of April last at Sam'l. Thompson's. That those who were then Ordered to Carolina and failed to go may perform their tour of Duty in this State. That proper Officers be appointed, also a Commissary, and that they meet at Hands Meadows on the 1 Day of this Instant fully equipt and ready to march from thence with all possible expedition.

I beg leave to give you an exact copy of the last paragraph of the Governor's letter—"I need not urge you to the most instantaneous execution of these Orders. Fill the Reinforcements now called for get into the field the whole Country as a powerful Army, headed by the most active, enterprising and a vindictive officer who has ever appeared in Arms against us."

In addition hereto I can only beg of you for Heaven's sake to spare no pains, but use every possible exertion to raise these men by the time appointed. The Draught for the Continental Service being put off and the men indulged to serve in their own State will I hope prevail on them to turn out on the present important occasion with cheerfulness.

I am Sir your most Obed^t hbl Serv^t
[Endorsement] Letter to Col'o. Crockett
2nd July 1781

WILLIAM CHRISTIAN(4) TO WILLIAM PRESTON.

Mahanaier, the 30th of Aug^r: 1780

Sir

Last week Col. W. Campbell sent a young Negro Fellow of his here. On Sunday he set off to go home and in about three Hours he returned and told us that near the Sinking Spring about four men armed and one unarmed, all on Horse back came up with him and said they must see what letters he had & know his news; that ten of them had been watching Col. Christian's all Day on Saturday for him; that they would hang him as soon as they reached peek Creek, where the rest of their Company men waiting; that his master injured them therefore the would destroy his Property wherever found and kill him self and his wife, and that they were then on their way to his House. On the Information, I hurried up with Dann & Stephen Trigg(4a); we could make no Discovery—We

(4) William Christian, another leading man of Western Virginia. See this Magazine VII, 14, 243, 244; XVI, 170, 171; XVII, 52 et seq; 169 et seq. (4a) The Trigg family first appears in Virginia in Middlesex County in the latter part of the Seventeenth Century. The register of Christ Church parish there shows that Daniel Trigg and Susan his wife had issue: Abraham, baptised May 4, 1684; Sarah, baptised Dec. 26, 1686. There may have been other children. Thomas Kidd and Alice Trigg were married Sept. 18, 1690. A Daniel Trigg died Aug. 13, 1716. Whether he was the Daniel above, or his grandson, could probably be ascertained by an examination of the Middlesex records.

Abraham² Trigg (son of Daniel) married 1st Dec. 14, 1705, Elizabeth Guest, 2d Judith Clarke on Jan. 11, 1710.

Issue (1st M.) 3. Mary, baptised March 9, 1706; 4. Elizabeth, baptised May 29, 1709; (2d M.) 5. Susannah, baptised March 1, 1711; 6. Daniel³, baptised June 24, 1713; 7. William³, baptised May 18, 1716; 8. Abraham³, born April 14, 1719.

About 1750 the family began its westward movement going to King and Queen and Spotsylvania. Daniel Trigg, witnessed a deed in Spotsylvania in 1752, and on Oct. 1, 1759 bought 500 acres in the same county for £50. Daniel, William and Mary Trigg were witnesses to a deed in Spotsylvania 1764. Daniel Trigg died intestate and on March 6, 1769, Mary Trigg, his widow, qualified as his administrator. And on Sept. 4, she qualified as guardian of William, Nancy and James Trigg, infant orphans of Daniel Trigg. The will of John Trigg was dated Feb. 17, 1776 and proved in Spotsylvania May 21, 1778. His legatees were his sister Ann Carter and his brother Thomas Trigg. He states that his brother William Trigg, who was then his father's administrator, had not given him his part of the estate. There is in Spotsylvania a deed in regard to certain slaves between William Trigg of Spotsylvania, of the 1st part; James Trigg of King and Queen of the 2nd part, and Mary Trigg, widow, of Spotsylvania, guardian of Thomas Trigg; of the 3d part These were probably the widow and some of the children of Daniel

To Jane Ware, her sister, is. To Margaret Foote, daughter of Humfrey Foote, my son, is. All the residue of my goods not bequeathed I give unto Anthony Westcott, my son in law, whom I make my executor; and I desire Robert Poope of Holcombe Bornell and Giles Westcott of Whitston to be my overseers, to whom I give is. apiece for their pans. The mark of Johan Foote. Witnesses: the mark of Thomas Ponsford; Will. Squier. Proved by the executor named. *Brent*, 181.

WILLIAM FOOTE of the parish of Pinnock, county Cornwall, gent. Will 1 August 1652; proved 19 July 1653. I bequeath to my wife Margaret two of my best chests, a dozen of pewter dishes of the best sort, my brewing kettle, my best riding nag or mare, the side saddle with its furniture, half a dozen of silver spoons, my little silver cup gilded, two of my best cows, etc. and £10, on condition she give security for the payment of £70 to my brother Mr. Simon Foot and our cousin Mr. William Symons (whom I make my executors) within 3 months after her marriage with any other person. I give her more one bedstead which now standeth over the hall at Boturnell. I give to the poor of the parish of Veryan 20s., to the poor of Pinnick 6s. 8d. To my daughter Elizabeth £300 at her age of 21 or marriage. To Margery Robbins, my mother, one gold ring. To my brother one birding gun. To my uncle Sumons, in token of my love, my best silver spoon. To my cousin William Symons my small gold ring with a signet on it. To John Clarke the younger my best serge suit. To each of my servants 5s. All the rest of my goods to my son William Foot at his age of 21. If both my children die under age, I give all my goods, to my said brother Symon, he paying my wife £100 if she be then alive. (signed) William Foote. Witnesses: William Cothler, the mark of Christopher Luke. Proved by the executors named. *Brent*, 347.

[Richard Foote, the emigrant to Virginia, was son of John Foote, Gent., and was born at Cardenham, Cornwall, August 10th, 1632. A pedigree of the Virginia family was published in Numbers 1 and 2, Vol. VII, of this Magazine. The testators, especially William Foote, of Pinnock, were doubtless relations.]

PRESTON PAPERS

(From the originals in the Virginia State Library)

JOHN WATKINS TO WILLIAM PRESTON.

War Office May 5th 1782

Sir

I now inclose you the order for powder which Colonel Davies mentions in his last to you; and which was neglected to be sent by Mr. McGavock—

I am, Sir

Your most Obedt Servt
John Watkins

[Address]

[Address]

Colonel William Preston
Montgomery

Capt. Pearis
W^m Davies Lt

WILLIAM LEWIS TO CO. LT. MONTGOMERY CO.

War Office May 6. 82

Sir,

In consequence of the invasion of the frontiers, his Excellency in council has thought proper to direct that all the six months men from the frontier counties should be returned to their respective settlements, and serve the remainder of their time out in their counties. You will therefore be pleased to give the men, of which a list is enclosed, such a length of furlow for the men to take care of their families, as you may think proper, after which you will order them on duty.

I am Sir,

Your most Obedt Servt
William Davies

[Address]

County Lieutenant
Montgomery

✓ Capt George Pearis III

24 Daniel Keith Jr	2	15	9
25 Enoch Osburn		10	9
26 Edmund Wood	1	15	7
27 Robert Buchanan	4	16	1
28 Robert Davis	6	3	4
29 William Campbell	4	7	1
30 Henry Patton	5	3	11
✓ 31 Alex ^r Mares	5	11	10
32 Daniel How	4	16	10
33 Andrew Crockett	4	6	9
36 John Thompson Sayers	6	5	11
37 Frederick Edwards	5	15	3
38 William Hays	2	5	10
39 George M ^c Cown	7	13	7½
40 David Doak			
41 Philip Barrier	7	12	5
42 John Ward			
43 William Love	2	14	
44 Spencer Rice	1	5	8
45 William Davis	4	9	10
46 Ezekiel Young	1	17	3
47 Richard Wynnatt	2	2	10
48 Thomas Peery	3	5	9
49 Thomas Burk	3	8	2
50 John Hayes	1	16	8
51 Edmund Vancill	2	9	7
52 Israel Lorton	3	6	5
53 Joseph Polley	2	4	5
54 Daniel Witcher	1	12	1½
56 Hercules Ogill	1	15	10
57 Benjamin Bailly		19	3½
58 William Doak	3	1	8
59 Isaac Petterson	2	4	1½
60 Jeremiah Pate	2	6	8
61 Isaac Stephens	3	3	7
62 James Byrns	4	4	5
63 James Maxwell	2	13	6
64 Robert Davis	2	2	11

65 Alex ^r Neily			
66 William Bobbit	7	18	
67 Saml Tinley	1	16	7
68 Aron Collier	1	10	1
69 Christian Saidon	2	9	1
70 Joseph Mares	3	9	6
71 William Kavenaugh	3	6	9
72 Samuel Ewing	2	15	3
73 Adam Wall	4	8	
74 James Moore			
75 Charles Carter			
✓ 76 George Pearis	2	17	8
77 Joshua Richardson	1	17	8
78 Stephen Sanders			
&			
Alex ^r Neeley	8	0	10½
79 William Davidson			
80 John Chapman	1	11	7
81 William M ^c farland	1	10	1

List of sums pd. by Collectors

[Endorsement]

Letters to the Governour & Col^o Davis Dec 19th 1782 about
the Collection & a memo Commissions—

(To be continued)

The above George Pearis is charge of ^(Division) ~~Group~~ the inhabitants
for purpose of collecting revenue for soldiers bounties (pay).
(Col. Preston's men?)

Enclosed you have Lieut. Rhea's² receipt for £95—18—4. Since the date thereof I have rec'd which I have by me. I cannot say what success Mr. Rhea has had in recruiting since the 6th of November last when we parted. Before that I know he was very industrious in the business but without success.—A few days ago I enlisted one man and sent him to Mr. Rhea in Washington. I paid him forty Dollars & he lodged thirty of them. With me untill he would be on his march, down by way of security that he would not desert.

Several of the Collectors have been deficient in making their returns and I have given them Notice that I shall move the Court for a Judgment against them; but as will probably be no Court before march I dont think it will be in my power to close this very troublesome business before then.—In the meantime I shall urge them to a settlement all I can.

I am, with great esteem, Sir your most Obedt

W^m Preston

Col^o Davies

COL. WILLIAM PRESTON TO THE GOVERNOR

Montgomery Dec 20th 1782

Sir

The Court of this County have directed me to lay the enclosed recommendation before your Excellency that the Persons mentioned therein may be added to the List of the Free of the County.

²This was Matthew Rhea, Lieutenant was regimental quartermaster 2d Va. 2d Lieutenant, Sept. 2, 1778, transferred 1st Lt. July 4, 1779, transferred to 2d Lt. to the end of the war.

John Rhea, was ensign 7th Va. Jan. 1777 and died May 27, 1832. Jesse Rhea, David Rhea, and Phillips Rhea also served in Virginia.

it to me by a safe conveyance. This will really oblige the County as one or two Justices have removed since the recommendation was made, exclusive of those mentioned therein.

I am your Excellency's most obedt

hble Serv^t

The Governor—

W^m Preston

LIST OF THE FINES RECEIVED FOR THE BOUNTY OF SOLDIERS.

List of the Fines rec'd for the Bounty of Soldiers before the 20th of Dec^r 1782 with the names of the Collectors & No. of each Division.

No.	£		
1 John Adams	4	13	3½
2 Joseph White	5	10	2½
3 John Miller	3	7	10
4 James Newell	3	9	6½
5 Saml Ewing Sen ^r	1	14	0
6 George Duff	2	0	6
7 Philip Cannady			
8 James White	4	12	5½
9 John Bustard	2	17	3
10 Flower Swift			
11 Benjamin Hartgrove			
12 Nathan Ward			
13 John Redick			
14 John Redick	14	3	
15 John Redick	6		
16 John Redick			
17 John Redick	2	9	6
18 John Redick	7	9	

The

Warrant for 50 acres issued to John Gayle, assignee of John Whitlock, oldest son and heir at law of Achilles Whitlock, a soldier who was discharged in 1758. March 1780 Caroline Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to John Gayle, assignee of James Clark, dec., a soldier discharged in 1760. Feb. 1780 Caroline Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Edward Brown, a soldier who was discharged in 1758. Feb. 1780 Caroline Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to James Sutton, assignee of John Powell, a soldier until 1758. March 1780 Caroline Co.

Warrant for 200 acres issued to George Teator, a sergeant in Col. Byrd's Rgmt. in 1761. 1 Feb. 1780 Kentucky Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Jacob Christian, assignee of John Haynes/Hays, a soldier in Capt. Throgmorton's Company of Regulars. March 1780 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Israel Christian, assignee of Thomas Miller, a soldier in Capt. Christian's Company of Rangers in 1756. March 1780 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to William Davis, a soldier in Capt. Dickinson's Company of Rangers in 1758. 1 Feb. 1780 Kentucky Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Edward Worthington, assignee of Archibald Lockhart/Lockett, a soldier in this 1st Va. Rgmt. in 1752. 1 Feb. 1780 Kentucky Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to James Davis, a soldier in Col. William Byrd's Rgmt. in 1761. 1 Feb. 1780 Kentucky Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Barney Ryley/Riley, a soldier in the 1st Va. Rgmt. 1 Feb. 1780 Kentucky Co.

Certificate from Lord Dunmore dated 9 Feb. 1774 stating that Nicholas Brabstone is entitled to 200 acres which he desires to locate in Fincastle Co.

Certificate from Lord Dunmore dated 6 April 1774 stating that Henry Cremore is entitled to 50 acres which he desires to locate in Fincastle Co.; assigned to Squire Boone.

Certificate from Lord Dunmore dated 9 March 1774 stating that Samuel Meridith is entitled to 3,000 acres for his service as captain in the Va. Rgmt. under William Byrd, which he desires to locate in Fincastle Co.

Certificate from Lord Dunmore dated 8 March 1774 stating that William Deen, a corporal under William Byrd in the Va. Rgmt., is entitled to 200 acres which he desires to locate in Fincastle Co.; assigned to Samuel Meridith.

Certificate from Lord Dunmore dated 4 April 1774 stating that Martin Hewlett, a corporal in the Va. Rgmt. under Col. William Byrd, is entitled to 200 acres which he desires to locate in Fincastle Co.; assigned to Bartholomew Dandridge.

Certificate from Lord Dunmore dated 16 Dec. 1773 stating that William Murrell, a sergeant in the Va. Rgmt., is entitled to 200 acres which he desires to locate in Fincastle Co.; assigned to Samuel Meridith, assignee of Bartholomew Dandridge.

Certificate from Lord Dunmore dated 10 March 1774 stating that Thomas Mullen, a corporal in the Va. Rgmt. of William Byrd, is entitled to 200 acres which he desires to locate in Fincastle Co.; assigned to Samuel Meridith, assignee of Patrick Henry.

Certificate from Lord Dunmore dated 1 April 1774 stating that Alexander Stewart is entitled to 200 acres which he desires to locate in Fincastle Co.; assigned to Samuel Meridith.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to George Teator, a soldier in Capt. Gist's Company of Regulars in the 1st Va. Rgmt. Dec. 1779 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Solomon Simpson, a soldier in the 1st Va. Rgmt. under William Byrd and Col. Stevens. Dec. 1779 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to William Cross, a soldier in the 1st Va.

Rgmt. under William Byrd and Col. Stevens. Dec. 1779 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Christopher Best, a soldier in the 1st Va. Rgmt. under William Byrd and Col. Stevens. Dec. 1779 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Edward Gill, a soldier in the 1st Va. Rgmt. under William Byrd and Col. Stevens. Dec. 1779 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Christopher Finnie, a soldier in the 1st Va. Rgmt. under William Byrd and Col. Stevens. Dec. 1779 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to William Leatherdale, Jr., a soldier in Capt. Bullett's Company of Regulars in the Old Va. Rgmt. Feb. 1780 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Solomon Simpson, heir at law of William Simpson, dec., a soldier in the 1st Va. Rgmt. under Col. George Washington who died in the service. Feb. 1780 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to John Collier, a soldier in Capt. Christian's Company of Rangers in 1760 under William Byrd against the Cherokees. Dec. 1779 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 2,000 acres issued to William Ward who was a Capt. in Breckinridge's Company of Rangers as Lieutenant which was incorporated with detachments of the 1st Va. Rgmt. in 1760 under Col. William Byrd against the Cherokees. Feb. 1780 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to John Tunley, a soldier in Capt. Christian's Company of Rangers in 1760 under Col. William Byrd against the Cherokees. Dec. 1779 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Edward Gill, heir at law of William Gill, a soldier in the Old Va. Rgmt. until he departed this life. Feb. 1780 Botetourt Co.

Warrant for 3,000 acres issued to John Anthony, heir at law of John Anthony, dec., who was a captain of a company of rangers in 1759. March 1780 Bedford Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to John Wright, a soldier under Col. William Byrd in 1758. March 1780 Bedford Co.

Warrant for 300 acres issued to Justinian Wills, a sergeant major under Col. William Byrd in 1758. March 1780 Bedford Co.

Warrant for 200 acres issued to David Crews, a corporal under Col. William Byrd in 1760. March 1780 Bedford Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to James Noland/Nowland, who served under Col. George Washington in 1755 and Col. William Byrd in 1762. March 1780 Bedford Co.

Warrant for 2,000 acres issued to George Rice, a staff officer in the Boquet Expedition. 8 March 1780 Frederick Co.

Warrant for 200 acres issued to William Haywood as proved by certificate from Col. Adam Stephen that he was a sergeant in the Old Va. Rgmt. Nov. 1779 Monongalia Co.

Warrant for 200 acres issued to John Dalley, heir at law of Thomas Dalley as proved by certificate from Thomas Elliott. 20 March 1780 Essex Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Jacob Pence, a soldier in Capt. Hog's Company of Rangers in 1757 until disbanded at Bedford. 28 March 1780 Buckingham Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to Robert Mennis, a soldier in Capt. William Christian's Company under Col. William Byrd. 28 March 1780 Buckingham Co.

Warrant for 50 acres issued to John Stephenson, a soldier in Capt. McClanahan's Independent Company in Col. Boquet's campaign. March 1780 Rockingham Co.

Warrant for 200 acres issued to David Laird, a corporal in Capt. Hog's Company of Rangers in 1757 until discharged at Bedford. 28 March 1780 Rockingham Co.

Certificate from Lord Dunmore dated 20 May 1774 stating that William

After peace was declared, France surrendered her American territory to England, which preferred the fur trade to colonial settlement past the mountains. The War had bankrupted England and Parliament in no mood to waste any more money on fighting Indians, whom they attempted to placate by forbidding any White encroachment beyond the Proclamation Line, even though some places past it, such as New River and Dunkard Bottom had been settled for many years.

The Colonists felt betrayed. People like Sgt. George Teater, who had given many years of his young life for the Mother Country and his community fighting the French and Indians, were bitterly disappointed and resentful. But as people began to discuss the issue they realized England was also not in the mood to spend money to enforce the ban and too far away to be effective. Even should troops be sent to evacuate settlers, they would clear out temporarily and return when the coast was clear. For a time Virginia issued no more land warrants past the Line, though even George Washington is said to have remarked he "could never consider the Line to be any more than a temporary expediant." The Indians were gleeful at first, and attempted to kill off any settlers they found on "their land." However, by now the colonists had learned how to fight back. Reds as well as whites started to lose their scalps, and when the tribes appealed to England for enforcement, they received only verbal support.

An unexpected result of the Proclamation Line was that our Family was imbued with a new spirit of civil disobedience against an unjust Parliament far away. They had fought for Mother England as well as for themselves and won, while in the process being derided by redcoats who considered them bumpkins. The redcoats were less effective against the enemy than they were, the feeling of being able to handle their own affairs plus resentment against unfair treatment was a first small seed that, as it grew, finally led to the American Revolution sixteen years later. On the frontier, the Revolution started with the Line.

It is impossible to know just exactly when young George Teter and Sarah Pearis met, or when they started keeping company. They both grew up near Winchester, which rapidly became one of the most important trading centers in the Valley. Though the social situations of their families were not the same, there were abundant opportunities for advancement if one had talent and tried hard. Everyone was needed to develop the rich farms and counterattack the red terror. During the War, citizens mixed freely in the common struggle. In this case it seems logical to assume that the Pearis Family got to know George better through Captain Nathaniel Gist. Though Richard had had several business associates from time to time, such as Thomas Price and Jacob Hite, he was in partnership with Gist around the time of the "Cherokee Expedition."

Buckingham Land Tex. Securities & Impaired Bonds
copy

See: Catherine Adams, Adams Family MSS., 1925, in Tennessee State Library.
Old Letters of the Gannaway Family.

Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County.
Letters in possession of Mrs. John Trent of Bilkyn, Virginia.
Virginia War of 1812 Records, Virginia State Archives, Richmond.
William Shepard, "Shepard and Other Buckingham Families," *William and Mary Quarterly*, 2nd series, VI, 151-153; ("Part II,"), *Ibid.*, VII, 177-178.

THE GIST FAMILY

Nathaniel Gist, son of Christopher Gist of Maryland, is said to have been with his father and brother at Braddock's Defeat. During the Revolutionary War he was a Colonel in the Virginia Continental Line, and was captured at Charleston, 12 May 1780. He retired on 1 January 1781. He married Judith Cary Bell, daughter of David Bell of Buckingham County, and niece of Archibald Cary of Apphill. Nathaniel and Judith were the parents of: Henry Garvy; Thomas Cecil; Sarah Howard, married Jesse Bledsoe, U. S. Senator from Kentucky; Ann, married Col. Nathaniel Hart of Kentucky, brother of Mrs. Henry Clay; a dau., married Dr. Boswell of Lexington, Kentucky; Elizabeth V. H., married Francis P. Blair, brother of Montgomery Blair; a daughter, married Benjamin Gratz, of Lexington, Kentucky.

See: Joan M. Dorsey, *Christopher Gist of Maryland and Some of His Descendants, 1679 - 1957* (Chicago: J. S. Swift, 1969).

THE GLOVER FAMILY

Samuel Glover of Albemarle County, on the "xviij day of May, MDCCXLVII," for the sum of five shillings deeded to Rhineus Glover of Goochland County one tract or parcel of land containing nine hundred and fifty acres of land, being the tract where the said Rhineus Glover now dwells, the greater part whereof lies in Goochland County, the rest in Albemarle, and bounded Eastwardly by George Carrington, Southwardly by the South branch of Cattail Creek, Westwardly by Joseph Price's, Valentine Martin, and Northwardly by Isaac Bates, and is part of one thousand acres granted to Samuel Glover, deceased, by Patent dated 10 September 1735 which said nine hundred and fifty acres were devised to said Rhineus by the last will and testament of Samuel Glover, and by the said Rhineus sold to the Samuel first mentioned above by deed dated 17 May 1748. Samuel Glover acknowledged the deed in court on 17 May 1748 (Goochland County Deed Book # 5, pp. 407-408).

Rhineus Glover on Goochland County, on "xviij day of May, MDCCXLVII," for Ten pounds fifteen shillings current money, sold to Joseph Price of the same county eighty acres of land in Goochland County, being part of one thousand acres granted to Samuel Glover, deceased, by patent dated 10 September 1735. Rhineus Glover acknowledged in court on 17 May 1748. (Goochland County Deed Book # 5, pp. 402-403.)

THE GRAY FAMILY

John Taylor Gray, son of James Gray and Harriet Ann Wherry, his wife, married Julia Randolph Trent on 1 May 1867 in Buckingham County. He died 24 August 1876. For several years he was an apothecary in Richmond, but after his marriage, moved to his wife's parents' home, "Clay Bank," where he died. Julia Randolph Trent was the daughter of Alexander Trent by his second wife, Elizabeth Randolph. Julia was born at "Clay Bank" on 10 November 1841. John Taylor and Julia Randolph (Trent) Gray were the parents of: James, born 23 January 1868, died 19 April 1868; Alexander Trent, born 18 May 1869 at "Clay

Supposing Captain Gist brought his young sergeant with him when he came to confer with Captain Pearis, and they were invited to stay for dinner with the family? It could have happened that way. Whatever the circumstances, romance soon blossomed. Evidently her father approved of the young man, and her mother, too, and they were soon married.

It would be delightful to know whom the other sister, Margaret Pearis, married. She and her family must be hidden somewhere in the Augusta-Botetourt-Fincastle-Montgomery County records, if we could only figure out where. Her dowery was delivered to her in 1770 or before, according to Captain Peter Hogue. Do you think she could have married into that family? In case we can tell anything from the career of the Captain, he was one of those in the same Big Sandy Expedition, in which he led 60 or more men in what turned into such a tragedy. He commanded various forts, from Fort Dinwiddie to Fort Vause, much strengthened since it was overwhelmed by the Shawnees on 25 June 1756 and so many captured or killed. (William Pepper had been among those taken prisoner and Robert Pepper wounded. Previous to this, Morris Griffith had been taken prisoner and escaped. He was one of the three sons of old Methusalem Griffith who had large grants in the Goose Creek area.*) The chart on Page 23 shows various Hoge descendants, but none of the statistics are early enough to identify Margaret if these are her people.

The significance of the following is a mystery to me at this time.

Augusta County Deed Book 11: **

Page 2, 18 May 1762. Johannes () Miller of Anson County, North Carolina, to John Smith of Augusta, and Richard Pearis of Frederick County. L 52.15. 380 acres, part of 900 patented to Garret Zinn, 20 June 1754 on Woods River opposite an island; cor. Imanuel Eberling.

Same, Page 8, 20 August 1762. L100. John Smith to Alex. Sayers, $\frac{1}{2}$ of a tract held jointly by John (Smith?) and Richard Pearis, containing 380 acres, part of 900 patented to Garrett Zinn, 20 June 1753, and conveyed to us by John Miller 18 May 1762, described as in above conveyance. Sent to Col. Preston by his order, October 1773.

Same, Page 87, 16 November 1762. Richard Pearis and Rhoda, of Frederick County, to Alexander Boyd of the Virginia Regiment, L 50., $\frac{1}{2}$ of a tract containing _____ acres in upper part of Dungen Bottom, conveyed to John Miller to said Richard Pearis and a certain John Smith, August 1762. Delivered: Alex. Love, November 1763.

* See Kegley's Virginia Frontier, Index, to learn more about this Griffith Family. also their connection with the Burks. I do not see how they could have been related to ours, however.

** Chalkey Volume III, pages 389 and 391.

Our Teater ancestors are told about in The Kentucky Teater Family Genealogy, upon which this section is based. The authors listed several sources which we have consulted, and state that there are at least three Teeter lines in America--our Jeorg Dieter of the Opequon (later anglicized to Teeter), John Teeter of Washington Co. Virginia, and Samuel Teeter of Ross County, Ohio. The book is told in an interesting and informative way, but the joy of genealogy is in learning all one can about how ones ancestors lived. To that end numerous sources were consulted. While doing that, three books about Teeter lines, related or not related to ours, were found and pages photocopied. One reason they are relevant enough to be mentioned here is that they overlap and conflict with our family's claims and with each other to the point where it becomes quite a puzzle to figure out, for instance, whose George or Samuel Teeter lived in a particular place, fought in a particular battle, or possessed the deed to a certain plat of land.

To make others aware of the problem, and to keep things as straight as we can before we start telling our family's story, here is my critique of three books. To anyone who would do a more thorough or better search, I wish the best of luck!

(!) Teter Descendants of Hans Jorg and Maria Dieter, Born in Germany and Emigrated to America in 1727 by Eva R. (Teter) Winfield (1987-publ. 1992 Gateway Press)
This tells of some ancestors of Lutherans Hans Jorg Dieter (1689-1744) and wife Margarethe Luttmann as early as 1583. Accompanied by several inter-related families, they landed in Philadelphia on the ship Molley, having left the Schwaigern-Wurtemberg area. It is claimed they, like our Teeters, went with Jost Hite's group to the Opequon Creek settlement. Their son, George Teeter (1730-1798) married Margaret Ann Hinkle (1738-1801). Her father, Lutheran minister Hinkle/Henckel accepted a call from a congregation in North Carolina. On page 17 the book claims as theirs our George Jr.'s land entry on Crab Creek of New River and, on page 22, two of our family's war records. That family had about five grown sons who drifted down the Valley. (This must be the Pendleton Co. W.V. family mentioned on page 21, Kentucky Teater genealogy.) It appears to me that a key to distinguishing those people from ours is that our George Jr. moved through faster, having been on Crab Creek from 1768-1770, then briefly at Sinking Springs (later called Abingdon) before going to Kentucky in the fall of 1779. As late as 1784, the other family was still in Rockingham County farther north.

(2) Rouse-Stevens Ancestry & Allied Families by Dolly (Mrs. Paul) Bottens (1970L pages 127-9).
The Teeters were only one of several lines covered. Obviously less time was devoted to it than to others. This brief sketch sometimes contradicts itself, and seems to waffle between what appears to the family described above and Doddridge's line

following this. Because it is so short (and contains a mention of Daniel Boone as does one of our Griffith legends) the following is simply copied from it:

"Two brothers (some say there were three) George and Jacob Dieterick and friend or relative, a Von Hinkle, came over from Schleswig-Holstein Germany in 1717 through the port of Philadelphia. George's wife Margaret Ludman or Ludlow came with them. Von Hinkle was a minister of the German Lutheran Church. It is said that he established that church in America. George and Jacob first changed their name to Dieter and possibly a census taker changed it to Teter.

"George Teter settled in Penna...later went to the Yodkin Valley in NC (a German settlement). He had a family of 15 children...his 10th son was Captain Samuel Gibson Teter, who had an illustrious army career...he served under General Washington in Braddock's Expedition against the French at Fort Des Quesne...was present at Monongahela July 3, 1755.

"He was with Daniel Boone as an Indian Scout...also served under John Dagworth in the Forbes Expedition against the French at Fort Des Quesne in 1758; he took part in the assault under Major James Grant in Sept., was present at the occupation of the Fort. He served in Washington Co, PA as Commandant at Doddridge's Fort as part of Scott's 4th Battalion as protection against the Indians in 1796...He went to Ross Co. Ohio and, according to The History of Ross Co. Ohio was appointed overseer of the poor in 1802."

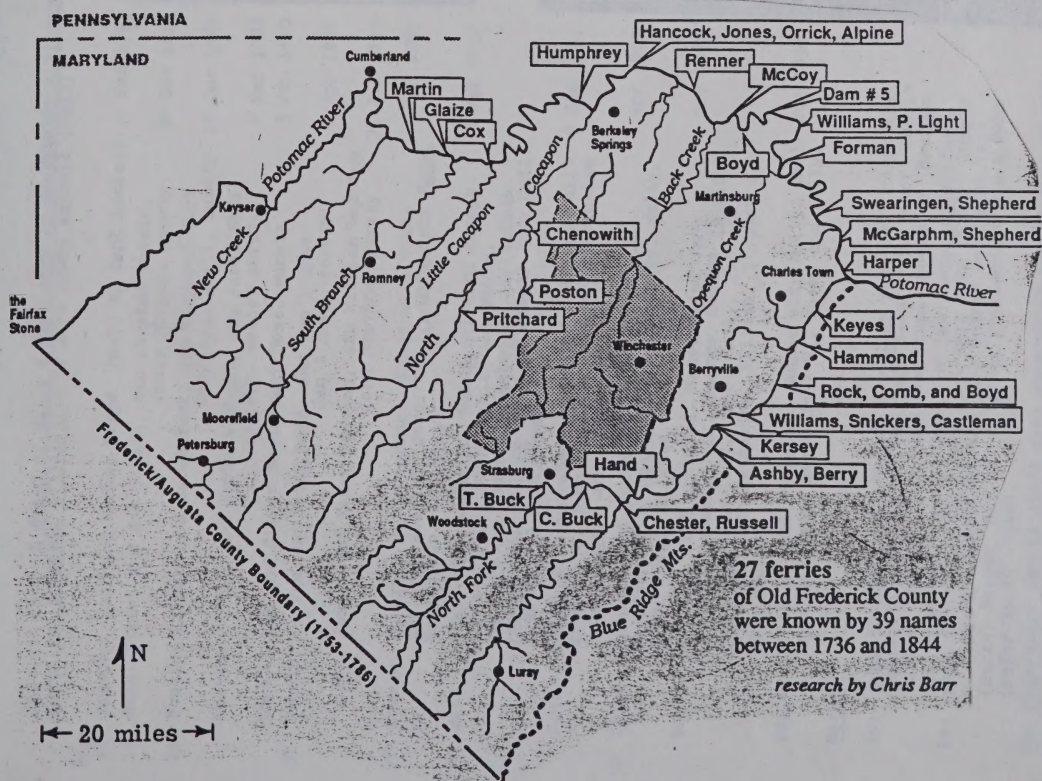
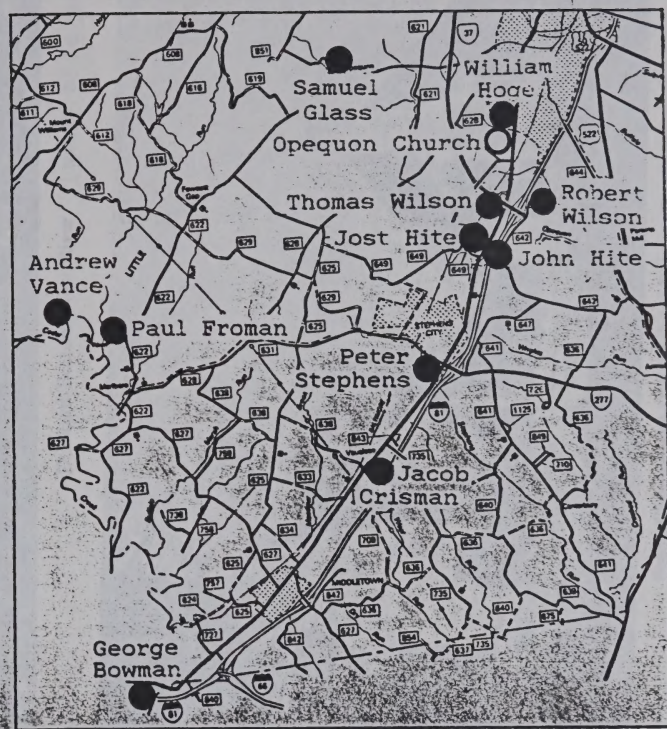
- (3) Notes on Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia and Pennsylvania by Rev. Joseph Doddridge (1912) pages 98-101, 221-3 and 278-287.

This gives some very interesting details about the life of the author's Uncle Samuel Teter, apparently identical to the man above but told from a very different angle. No mention is made of Samuel's parents, but worth reading for the insights into the perilous and rugged lives of hunter-farmers on the outskirts of civilization during the French/Indian War.

Book 1. I have my own suspicions that family didn't really come with Hite, but direct from Lancaster. Rev. Stoevers records showing a George Dieter family at Opequon may have confused the author. Schuricht (cited herein, page 12 footnote) is anything but a model of accuracy as to dates. He claims the Germans got everywhere first and best. (For instance, the Yadkin was not settled in 1735!) But he claims Stoevers took Henkel's place in 1735, and that does make sense.

Book 2 is a mule, with mixed parents.

Book 3. Some of his descendants say Samuel Teter is ours, and I am taking their word for it, since he was living on Dunkard Creek when he met his wife.



These New River area marriages and probates are all so late that by then George and Sarah (Pearis) Teater had long since gone to Kentucky--but they do serve to demonstrate family inter-relationships.

Excerpts from: A Brief of Wills & Marriages in Montgomery & Fincastle Counties, Virginia 1733-1831 - by Anne Lowry Worrell (1932)

Scenes below from Kegley's VA Frontier p 118-9

- Page 10 Brawley, John and Martha Hogge (mar. by Danl Lockett) 8 Feb 1793
- 11 Burk, Samuel and Ann Sovain, dau Abraham Sovain, Jesse Pepper, surety 30 Dec 1812
- 21 Heavin, Richard and Sarah Burk, dau Margaret Burk Christian Shell, surety 17 Dec 1789
- Heavin, William and Barbara Shell, dau Jacob Shell Jno. Wylie, surety 4 Mar 1786
- Hoge, James and Elinor Howe, Danl Howe, surety 5 Jun 1810
- 31 Pearis, George and Betsy Howe, dau Dan'l Howe Dan'l Howe, surety 9 Apr 1808
- Pepper, Samuel and Nancy Heavins, dau William Heavins' John Heavins, surety 31 Jul 1821
-
- 49 Heavin, Howard. Will probated. Names wife Ruth; children William, John, Nancy, Elizabeth Bane, Mary Brown, and Sarah Jan 1787
- 50 Howe, Daniel. Will probated. Names children Joseph, Howard, John, Dunbar, William, Henry, Lucretia H., Thomas, Suzanne J., Elizabeth Pearis, Elinor Hoge (wife of James) Judy Cuill, Ruth Kirk & Nancy Deskins 3 Feb 1838
- Howe, Joseph. Will probated. Names wife Elinor; children David, John, Daniel, and two sons-in-law Robert Pearis and James Hogge 7 Sep 1790
- 52 Pepper, Samuel. Will probated. Names wife Neomi; Children Polly Heavin, William, James, Sally, John, Jesse, & James, dec. Apr 1805
- Pepper, William. Will probated. Names wife, Jane. Children Samuel, John, George, George Pearis, William, Polly Todd, Jane, Sally, Milinda. Grand children Catherine, William, Stephen & Jane Ruddle Feb 1835
- Pepper, William. Will probated. Names wife Sally, children Elizabeth, Mary, Joel W., Neomi and Sally. Jun 1836

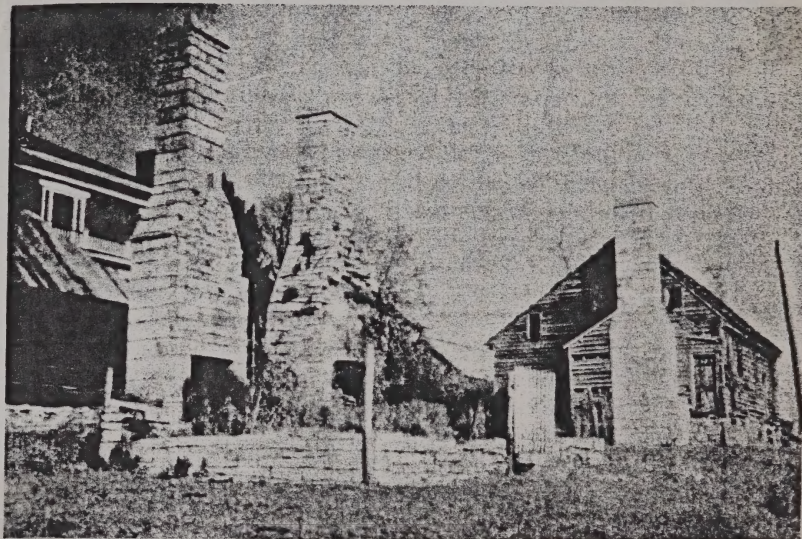
Notes:

- Re: page 50 above, see Pepper Genealogy page 14-b regarding Elizabeth Howe Pearis; and page 14-a says Robert Pearis married Anne Howe and that the couple moved to Bourbon Co. Ky where he was a member of the State Legislature.
- Re: page 52 above. ibid page 15-i says Mary (Polly) Pepper m. 8 Nov 1785 John Heavin. Her mother was Naomi (Ami) (Burke) Pepper and her maternal grandmother was a Bane (refer to 49 above).

The Hoge/Hogge Family above were apparently descendents of old William Hoge (1660-1749) an original Opequon Creek settler, from whom the original Pearis family purchased their homestead.



Dunkard Bottom, New River (west side of R.)



Stone Chimneys at Old Dunkard Bottom Place

5 19 Oct 1775 (p. 112) George Teter, assignee of Thomas Best, vs John Groover,
upon a petition. Abated - the defendant not an inhabitant of the County.

112 21 Jan 1784. Indenture from Samuel Teter and Elizabeth Teter his wife, to
Samuel Shaffner, was acknowledged & duly relinquished, and duly recorded.
(Cont'd on p. 112)
236 (p. 204) 20 Jan 1786. Adam Shaffner v Andrew Lyon & Samuel Teter,
upon a petition. Judgment to plff for 1st 1/2, & the 5th 1/2 from
25 Dec 1785 & costs.

124 (246) 21 Dec 1784, order that an affidavit belonging to Joseph Teter be added to
the list taken this year.

265 (p. 88) 15 May 1787. John ^{W. (Jesse)} Teter v. Samuel Teter, in case. For reasons
appearing to the Court, dismissed. Judgment to recover from plff, his costs.

324 (p. 277) 21 Aug 1788. Robert Griffith, assignee of John Holmes, on petition. Judgment to plff
for 2. 10s & costs.

41 (p. 50) 21 May 1788. Eliz. Duncan v John Yocum & George Yocum, in case. Disc'd by agreement.
" " Levine Wright v ditto. ditto

Lincoln Co. Kentucky Records Vol II

F457 LG C66

(1787) Vol II

(by Michael Cook etc?)

The Dunkards' land could not be entered into the records until being surveyed in 1753, though they had been owned many years prior. Woods River was New River. Imanuel Eberling was Emanuel Eckerling, a Dunkard, gone or murdered by Indians about the same time Garrett Zinn and Johannes Miller escaped to North Carolina. Alexander was an overused name in that period--these all sound correct. I am not sure about this John Smith because it was such a common name, but if he was the Col. John Smith who had such trouble provisioning his troops on Dunkard Bottom in 1760 that he dipped into his own pockets to do so, it's nice he made a little money on this land deal.

Richard and Rhoda Pearis made a little money selling within 6 months. Whether that was their only motive for the purchase is hard to know. George and Sarah Pearis Teater were probably living in the vicinity but not obviously involved. Perhaps this knowledge will be of future significance when we learn more.

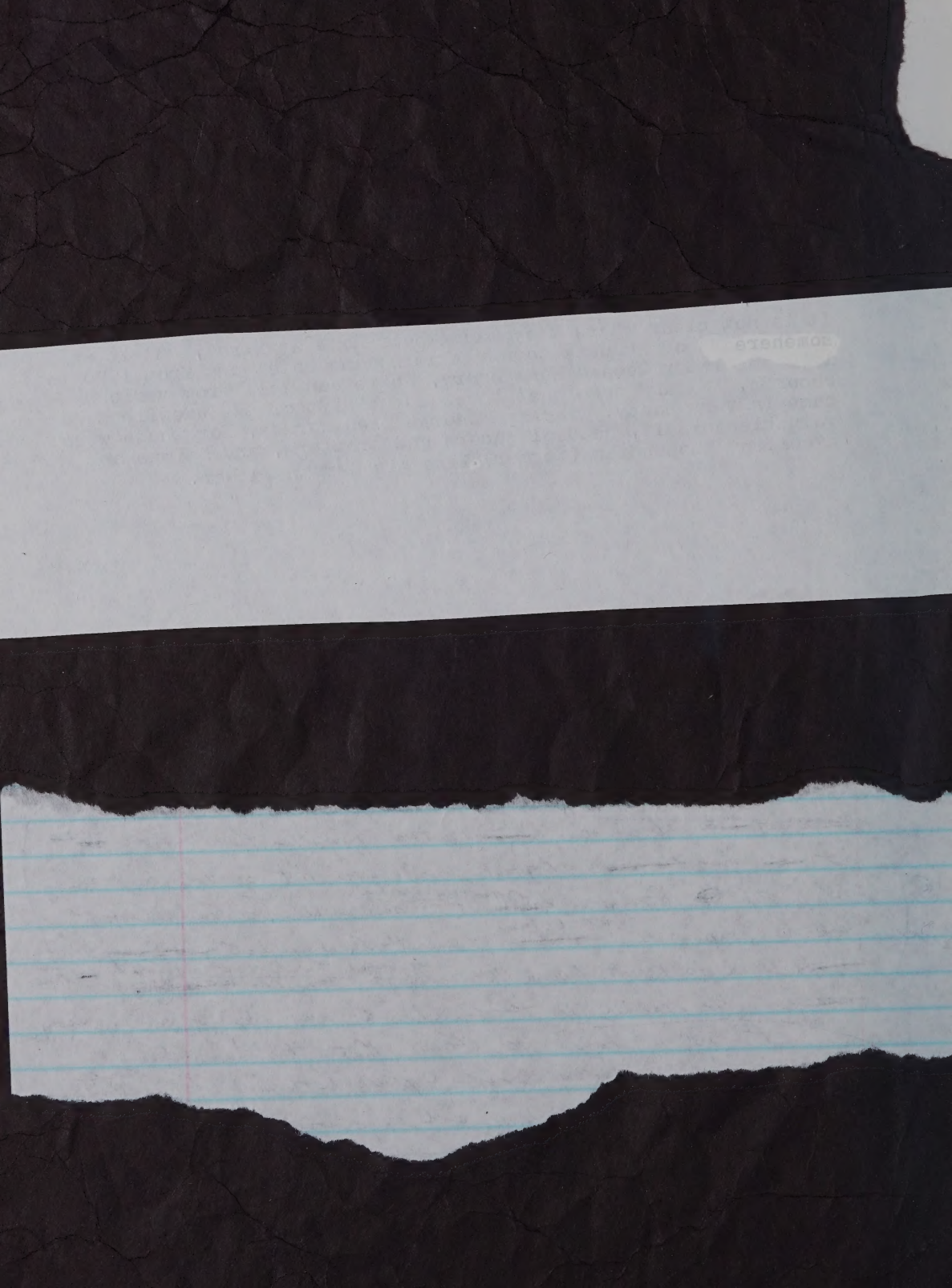
One can just barely make it out on the far right of the map on page 26, but near the Goose Creek settlement (now Roanoke VA) is a road which forks off from the one going down the Valley, turning south where it passes through a gap in the Blue Ridge Mountains. Further on it crosses the Blackwater and Figg Rivers, also Snow Creek, on its way to Pittsylvania Courthouse. Fort Blackwater was in there in Pittsylvania County in 1767, later Henry County and now Franklin County. 1767 Pittsylvania County Tithables* shows "Richard Pearis's tithes are, William Lowry and negroes: Jack, Harry, Jeany, Hannah & Silviah - 6." You will notice that, though Capt. Pearis was certainly under 60, he is not counted. This was after the War, but if perchance he was serving at the Fort, he would have been excused from paying this tithe--otherwise I cannot say why he did not have to pay it. No acreage is shown for him, but is for many others, such as the Rentfros, Joneses, Van Bibbers, Webbs, etc. (Those names enable us to identify the area, for they, and especially the Rentfros but maybe those others, were closely associated, perhaps even related, to a certain Michael Dunn who entered land on Snow Creek not far from the road in 1772.)

Very soon after this, Richard and his family were ordered South, so that he could serve as Virginia's Agent to the Southern Indians. The property in Frederick County was sold, but not immediately. Toward the end Thomas Hite was given Power of Attorney to assist in disposing of the remainder. (Come to think of it, George Teater could also have met his bride through the Hites, if not through Gist.)

On 27 February 1763, George and Sarah had their first little bundle of joy, Samuel Teater, probably named for his uncle, born in Augusta County. Later he would say he was born in Botetourt County which did not exist until 1770. County names changed fast, but it appears it was likely near if not in present Montgomery County.

It is not clear where they made their home at first, but it was in the part of Augusta County that became Botetourt from 1770 to 1772 and later became Montgomery, as we can tell from various records. We are sure that the wedding gift of the excellent horses came in very handy. Perhaps George bred horses, for those were valuable animals, natural pacers and trotters, and he was an excellent husbandman (farmer) like his German father.

④
Some
⑤
been of a ~~Pious~~ nature, preferring the Baptist religion
but when ~~as~~ a Baptist Church was not available he could
worship with ~~a~~ ^{Protestant} ~~Protestant~~ ^{congregation} rather than no church. The German Baptist
Dunkards expressed ^{non-violence} ~~non-violence~~ as did the Quakers, but ~~being~~ ^{being}
~~he was~~ forced to resist Indian terror ^{to save the lives of his family and friends} by the time he ~~was~~ ^{reached}
~~he~~ reached his teens chased any idea of pacifism away.
It seems likely to think that the Peck's family
often through Captain Nathaniel East. ~~Richard~~
off and on, around



Gd-4

**William Teater House
Buckeye Road**

Notable for its fan medallion and entrance detailing, the Teater house was built by William Teater around 1830. William Teater was a descendent of George Teater, Sr., and Samuel Teater who came to Garrard County in the late eighteenth century. Shortly after their arrival, they founded the village of Teatersville which still bears their name. The house was later owned by James Alex Doty, Maggie Sadler Walker, and Kemp Walker.

Architecturally, the house represents Garrard County's best example of the transition from the early nineteenth century Federal style to the mid-nineteenth century Greek Revival style. The central entrance is framed by fluted Ionic columns and sidelights. Below the sidelights are fluted medallions.

The present owners are Newland and Minnie Francis Walker May.



Gd-29

**Mt. Olivet Methodist Church
Ky. 152**

The Mt. Olivet Methodist Church is one of Garrard County's oldest frame church sanctuaries. Designed in the Italianate style, it is rectangular in shape with a gable roof and segmentally arched windows.

The Danville and Lexington Circuits of the Methodist Episcopal Church were formed in 1788. By 1793, the Danville Circuit included the counties of Mercer, Lincoln, Garrard, and Madison. The earliest church records list Garrett's Meeting House as the first Methodist Church organized in Garrard County. Mt. Olivet was the second church.

On March 20, 1840, Meredith and Lucy Kersey deeded 2 acres to the trustees of the Mt. Olivet congregation for twenty dollars. The original church built on the site was made of stone and it was replaced by the present wooden structure in 1886. There is a large cemetery surrounding the church. Today, the descendants of the first Methodist families in Kentucky continue to worship at the historic Mt. Olivet Methodist Church.



Photograph 2 above pertains to Rev. Samuel Griffiths, our ancestor, ordained by 1796, in the Danville Circuit.

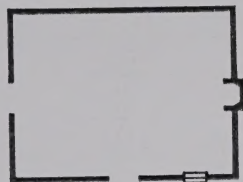
Architectural History of Lancaster and Garrard County

Structures in Garrard County dating from the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries exhibit a high degree of craftsmanship in the use of log, stone and brick. Log construction is well represented in Garrard County by a variety of floor plans and methods of construction. Often located adjacent to major waterways and springs, they contribute a sense of history to the landscape of Garrard County.

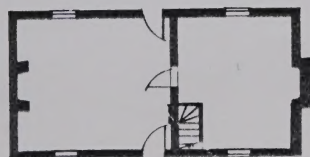
Of the forty-two log structures catalogued in Garrard County, twenty-two are single pen, seven are double pen, twelve are dogtrots, and one is a saddlebag. A single pen is a square or rectangular log room, one or two stories in height, most often with an exterior stone chimney (Figure 1). Square pens usually consisted of just one room, but rectangular pens were often divided on the interior by a thin frame wall to create two rooms of unequal size. This arrangement was called the hall-parlor plan (Figure 2). The Parks House (Gd-28) appears to be the earliest rectangular pen log house surveyed in Garrard County. It is two stories in height with massive exterior stone slope-shouldered chimneys in the gable ends. The exterior of the structure has been sheathed in frame weatherboarding but, in some areas, half dovetailed notching of the logs at the corners is visible.

A double pen log house consists of the juxtaposition of two log pens without a hallway between them (Figure 3). In most cases, each log pen has a separate exterior front door. The Ray House (Gd-58) and the Boyle, Letcher, Robertson House (Gd-L-2) are examples of the double pen floor plan.

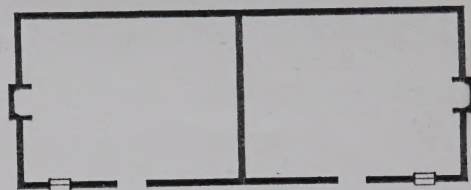
**Single Pen
(Figure 1)**



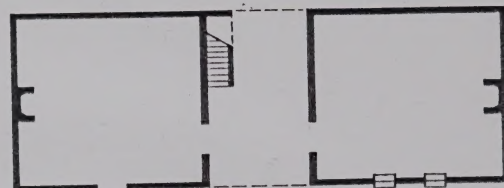
**Hall-Parlor
(Figure 2)**



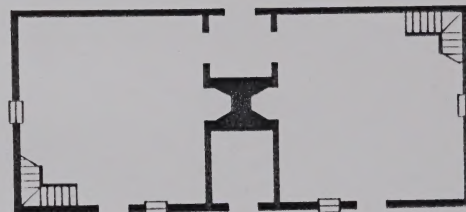
**Double Pen
(Figure 3)**



**Dogtrot
(Figure 4)**



**Saddlebag
(Figure 5)**

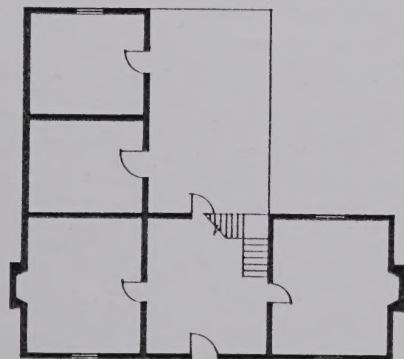


The dogtrot floor plan features two log pens placed approximately ten to twelve feet apart (Figure 4). The exterior door opens into the hall which allows access to the two rooms on either side. Both the Bonta-Owsley House (Gd-27) and the Sebastian House (Gd-55) are one-story versions of the dogtrot plan. The Smith Thompson House (Gd-56), Stapp House (Gd-57), and the Metcalf House (Gd-59) are two-story dogtrot houses.

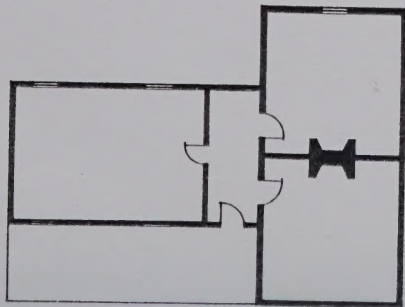
The saddlebag plan appears to have been a relatively rare form of log house in Garrard County. In the saddlebag floor plan, two log pens share a central chimney located between them (Figure 5). The chimneys in the dogtrot plan are placed in the gable ends. Only one saddlebag log house was found in Garrard County, at the Lane Farm (Gd-49) on Polly's Bend Road.

Log rooms often formed the initial module of a house that was later expanded and modified to conform to a more modern style. In the Elkin House (Gd-6), one of the first floor rooms retains the beaded ceiling beams of the original log construction. The Perkins-Daniel House (Gd-62) and the Paris Teater House (Gd-54) were originally single pen log houses to which a hallway and frame room were added. The resulting front facade presented a central-hall house which assumed the character and detail of the mid-nineteenth century Greek Revival style. In the Sharp House (Gd-45) and the Smith House (Gd-61), the original log core had a totally different orientation than the Italianate T-plan format to which the houses evolved in the late nineteenth century.

**Central Hall
Plan
(Figure 6)**



**T-Plan
(Figure 7)**



The brick Federal structures of the county reflect the economic and social stability achieved by some of the families in the county in the early decades of the nineteenth century. The Federal style featured symmetrical facades and delicate detailing. Mantels were finely articulated and the woodwork around the windows and doors often reeded. The brickwork on the principal facades was Flemish bond and jack arches were used over windows. Eighteen brick Federal structures were surveyed in Garrard County.

The Aldridge-Beasley House (Gd-38), the Lucien Perkins House (Gd-26), and the Bland House (Gd-L-39) are Federal houses designed with a hall-parlor floor plan. The Lucien Perkins House has unusual curved bricks in the cornice and retains much of its elegant interior woodwork. The Aldridge-Beasley House has Flemish bond brickwork on three facades and a houndstooth brick pattern in the cornice. Similar brickwork was also found on the Huffman House (Gd-41). An unusual feature of the Bland House in Lancaster is the water table, or protruding section of brick at the floor level, usually associated with Georgian architecture. Another floor plan used during this period was the central hallway with an ell to the rear. Examples of this floor plan include the Jennings-Salter House (Gd-L-10) and the Dalton House (Gd-19).

Two brick commercial structures from the Federal period still stand in Lancaster. Their facades have undergone considerable alteration on the first floors. The Mason Hotel (Gd-L-27) was one of the first hotels in Lancaster. The Garrard County Public Library (Gd-L-48) was originally a dry goods store owned by William Cooke.

The William Teater House (Gd-4) and the Bowman-Scott House (Gd-50) are primarily Federal by virtue of their floor plans and brickwork. They also exhibit some hints of Greek Revival detailing, especially around the entrances. The Bowman-Scott House has finely executed drip moldings over the windows and sidelights around the central doorway. The entrance to the William Teater House is framed by ionic pilasters and Greek medallions.

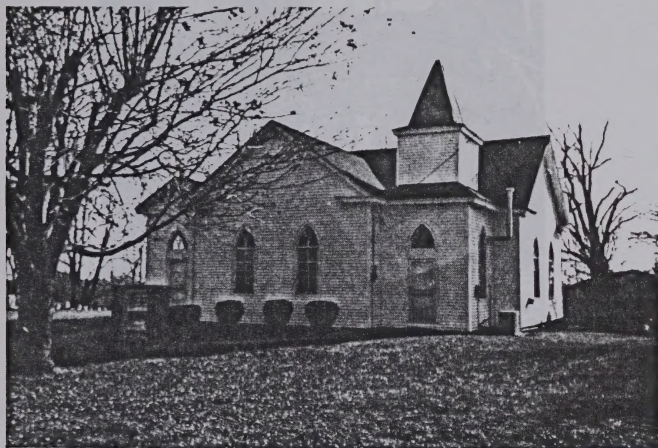
In the 1830's, Americans were very sympathetic to the Greeks who were involved in a struggle to return democracy to their country after decades of Turkish rule. The focus on Greece revived an interest in Greek architectural forms. The simple heavy lintels, pedimented porticos, and Greek details were nationally popularized through the publication of carpenters' pattern books. Vernacular forms of the style became popular in Garrard County. These dwellings were usually two stories in height with a central hall on both levels flanked on each side by a single room. Executed in frame and brick, their main orientation was a single-bay porch entered off the central hall of both levels. The Peacock House (Gd-L-52) and the Hamilton House (Gd-L-16), both in Lancaster, are good examples of the most prevalent form of Greek Revival in Garrard County. On the Rankin House (Gd-64), the two-story, single-bay porch has been replaced by a one-story, three-bay, arcaded porch in the Italianate style.

Gd-82

Gunn's Chapel Methodist Church
Buckeye Road

Below → How Rev Paris Tester preached

The congregation of Gunn's Chapel was organized in 1824. It was named Gunn's Chapel after one of the original ministers of the church. The first sanctuary for the congregation was log. The present frame structure was built in the late nineteenth century. Worshippers enter through a corner entry tower which has a pyramidal roof. All windows and doors are designed in the Gothic Revival style.



103

Gd-89

✓ **Paint Lick School**
Paint Lick

In the early years of settlement in Garrard County, the first schools were held in the homes of families who were able to employ a teacher or a tutor for their children. In some areas, several families would join together to employ a teacher. One such school was the Beech Grove School located near the Point Leavell community. It was later combined with the New Union School. A private school called Walnutta College was started by the Paint Lick Methodist Episcopal Church. It closed about 1890. The first public school in the Paint Lick community was a two-room school located on the Oscar Boyle farm. Some of the children living in or near the town of Paint Lick attended the Paint Lick School in Madison County.

106

Paint Lick High School opened in September 1912. It was one of the earliest high schools in the state to be established under the new consolidation act. The western portion of the land for the school site was bought from J. C. Rucker, W. C. Wynn, and W. W. West who were trustees for the Methodist Church. This land had been transferred to the church from the former owners of Walnutta College. The eastern portion of the site was purchased from E. L. Woods.

The first building had four rooms, which still form the central part of the present building. Continual growth in the number of students required the addition of four more rooms in 1918. Manse, New Union, and Wrenn's View, or Cartersville, came into the system from 1928 to 1932. In 1964, all the county high school students began to attend the Garrard County Consolidated High School in Lancaster. The Paint Lick School now operates as an elementary school under the guidance of Principal Mary Adrian Arnold Davis.

Former principals of the Paint Lick School include: G. L. Waterbury, Mr. London, Lloyd Lutes, Chester Long, Susan Allie Dunn, R. H. Gilbert, W. B. Elder, Eldon Weldon, Charles Morgan, David Hammack, William Tudor, Delbert Eagle, Fay Ward Little, and Robert Duerson.



*Many - great Uncle, Rev Paris Tester attended Paint Lick Academy
other grade school*

107

Gd-53
Walden House
Ky. 1976

The Walden House occupies a historic site along the Kentucky River which was the major means of transporting Garrard County products to markets in the south. The Leavell, Walden, and Salter families lived here at different times during the nineteenth century. It was sold to J. E. Robinson in 1934 and then later acquired by the Teater brothers. ←

Walden House is a very spacious two-story, frame, Greek Revival house designed on the central-hall plan. Stone was used in the exterior chimneys and in the foundation. The central entrance was framed by sidelights and a transom to allow more light into the hall.

The Walden House's proximity to the trading posts and ferry at Quantico (Gd-52) must have made it the scene of much local business, politics, and social life in the mid-nineteenth century. The house is presently owned by the Teater family.



Gd-54
Paris Teater House
Buckeye Road

Sited on a bend in the Kentucky River, the Paris Teater house is the last structure on the Buckeye Road. It was built in two stages. The first portion of the house was a single log pen or room. Later a frame hallway and another room were added. Paris Teater inherited the property from his father, Nelson H. Teater, 1864. Other owners of the house have included John M. Reynolds, Giles Sanders, and J. H. Turner. Giles Sanders lent his name to the community of Giles and to the one-room frame post office which was erected adjacent to the house.

In 1967, the Paris Teater House was bought by B. T. and Mary Moynahan of Nicholasville who are the present owners.



The Paris Teater who owned the house was Rev. Paris Teater's grandson.

INDEXED G. S.
MAR 1949

OCT 19 1948

A Story Of Four Churches
And
Reminiscences Of Poosey Ridge
In
Madison County, Kentucky

By
FORREST CALICO

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER DAY SAINTS

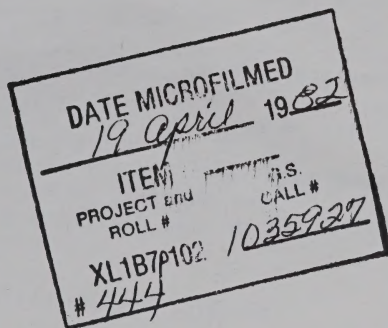
36844



THE HOBSON BOOK PRESS

52 VANDERBILT AVENUE
NEW YORK, N. Y.

1946



U.S. / CAN
976.953
K2

Chapter III

CORINTH CHRISTIAN CHURCH

In 1884 Owen Young, who was born on the ridge near Baldwin and educated at Transylvania, held a series of meetings in the Old Bogie Mill near a post office called Ruthton.

At this time the mill was rented by Harrison Spainhower who had a distillery near by and in it there were a large number of whiskey barrels. With his permission the building was used for this meeting. Rev. Owen Young used three of these empty barrels for a pulpit. Never were barrels of this kind used for a better purpose.

There was such interest shown and the meeting was so successful that a considerable amount of money was made up to build a meeting house. A site was selected on land owned by Dr. Phillip Roberts, a noted figure in this region. By the one acre where the church now stands. By the next year he had sold the land here but reserved the acre for the proposed new building. By this time more money had been raised and its building was assured. A building committee was selected and these were the names of the committee: D. T. Bogie, Sr., Irvine Roberts, James Long, and S. C. Bogie. They let the contract to William Barnes.

The building was completed and the church organized in July, 1885, the year the writer

was born. On the second Sunday in May the church was dedicated, the year was 1886. There were all-day services, with a very large crowd and dinner on the ground. Rev. C.P. Williamson of Richmond preached the dedicatory sermon. Brother William Crutcher at this time took charge of the raising of the rest of the money to pay for the building, and on this day they secured nearly enough money to finish paying their debt.

All through the succeeding years there has been preaching here with numerous preachers holding the pastorate. They are in part: Reverends Owen Young, W. I. Peel, and Green Stocker, who was raised on the creek below a few miles; a graduate of Transylvania. They each preached six years or more. Rev. Elmer Ray is the present pastor. He lives in Garrard and is a direct descendant of Paris Teater, who was one of the early pastors of Gunn's Chapel Methodist Church in that county. Rev. Mr. Teater and his wife died within one hour of each other and are buried in the same grave. He was born in 1780 and died 1861. His wife Rebecca was born in 1786 and died in 1861.

Rev. William Davis served this church before Ray. Some of the others were Neal, of Owen County, Morgan, of Wolfe County, J. W. Prather, of Richmond, Gadd, and Lunsford and many others who were principally Bible students from Transylvania. The first officers and charter members of Corinth were as follows: Elders, David T. Bogie, Sr., and James M. Long; Deacons, Irvin S. Roberts, Shelton Land, James Merrit Long, and Woodson Newby; Clerk, Dr. Phillip Roberts; Charter Members, D. T. Bogie, Sr., Martha Bogie, S.

Rev.
Pages 446-443 regarding Paris Teeter - see Teeter file
also p 306 & 208/9

History of Garrard County Kentucky
& a History of its Character - by Forest Calise

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY, KENTUCKY

BEGINNING OF GARRARD COUNTY

Kentucky was first a part of Fincastle County, Virginia, prior to 1775, then it was organized as Kentucky County of Virginia in above stated year, followed by its division into Fayette, Jefferson and Lincoln in 1780, when Madison and Mercer were added in 1785.

Kentucky became a state in 1792. What is now Garrard came from the counties of Madison, Lincoln and Mercer by act of the General Assembly in December 1796 to go into effect on June 1, 1797, but was delayed until June 6 probably because of nonarrival of commissions of officials for the new county.

It was named for James Garrard, governor of Kentucky. He was born in Stafford County, Virginia, a soldier of the Revolution, member of the Virginia Legislature, early emigrant to Kentucky, member repeatedly of its legislature, was elected twice as governor of Kentucky and discharged his duty as a man of wisdom and vigor. His home was at Mount Lebanon in Bourbon County where he lived until his death in 1882, a greatly beloved man dying in his seventy-fourth year having been born in 1749. He was also at one time a minister of the Baptist

church but in his later years he became a Universalist.

While the forts at Boonesboro, Harrodstown and Stanford were being established, groups of surveyors, locators and improvers were at work in Garrard selecting the choicest lands for themselves or employers. William Miller made a survey at Paint Lick in 1776, as did Peter Wooley on Fall Lick Road at the Young Thomas Kennedy place, now owned by Gibson. Before 1785, nearly all the finest land in Garrard had been surveyed and improvements built thereon, these improvements consisting in large part of log pens covered with boards to indicate possession by previous survey and to conform to land laws of Virginia. Beginning in 1779, many stations were built and real settlers and home builders began to arrive, and in 1782, following the Battle of Blue Licks, settlers poured in from eastern states and occupied surveys made a few years earlier. There were speculators in the field from the beginning of surveying so interested that they would not help to defend the country, which resulted in George Rogers Clark, who was county lieutenant under Virginia appointment, closing the land offices and threatening the draft which alone saved the country in this period.

The Bledsoes, Bufords, Kennedys, Craigs, Hendersons, Pawlings, Lapsleys, McKees, Bryants, Thompsons, Smiths, Hogans, Grants, McDaniels, Prices, Ellises, Speeds, Campbells, Davises, Downings, Colliers, Mounces, Sinclairs, Swans, Millers, Estills, Harts, Dupreys, Fords, Van-Cleaves, Andersons, Mayos, Kirtleys, Kirkendolls, and others were in large part speculators, many

of them preachers, of whom the Craigs and Bledsoes were the most prominent. These settlers were crazed for the possession of land. Many of these were people of large possessions in the older states and were only limited by their ability to buy Land Warrants in the number of acres they owned. These obtained the finest lands and the poor from the eastern seaboard were relegated to the back rough country.

The speculation of this day was far greater than that of the days of World War I, in that they dealt in thousands of acres, where in the later period it was in hundreds. William Miller, John Kennedy, Arabia Brown and a few others of Garrard had helped Boone cut the trail from Cumberland Gap to Boonesboro in 1775, and Peter Wooley made a survey at the place above mentioned in 1776 and raised a crop of corn in Garrard that year. The story of the stations or improvements of this period is related in another place under the title of "Early Stations." The part of what is now Garrard which lay on the eastern bank of Sugar Creek, which rises near the Richmond Road, thence to the Knobs, belonged to Madison County, represented by Thomas Kennedy, Andrew Kennedy and Moses Dooley, justices of the peace from this section, and was overridden when the county seat of Madison County was removed from Milford on Taylor's Fork, on the headwaters of which stream Hancock Taylor was buried after having been wounded near the mouth of the Kentucky River. Milford, created in 1789, stood about four miles west of now Richmond and was much nearer and more convenient to that part of Garrard within its Madison County boundaries.

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY

Much feeling was aroused and Collins relates that on the morning of the removal of the records from Milford that the court met and adjourned about sunrise and moved the records to Miller's Stable, now Richmond, which stood where the courthouse now stands. Not long after, a band of two or three hundred horsemen under the leadership of Thomas Kennedy rode up in Milford and found the capital moved. They were very angry and gathered at the tavern of Samuel Estill and began to drink. Soon David Kennedy, a giant in strength and brother to Thomas, announced he could whip anyone on the ground who favored the removal. David Kennedy was a noted "bully fighter" of that day and a quarrelsome turbulent man. After a while a man named Kerley agreed to fight Kennedy, but said he would have his hair cut first for it was too long. Then they were placed in the stray pen with their seconds where they began the contest. This was rough fighting for no holds were barred--it was pinch, gouge, kick, choke and strike, bite or wrestle. Finally Kennedy managed to get Kerley's finger in his mouth after being downed by Kerley who was astride him. Kerley tore his finger out, stripping the flesh from the bone, then he began to knock Kennedy's head against the sides and floor of the stray pen until Hugh Ross, the second of Kennedy, seeing his man was being punished severely, stooped to Kerley's ear and cried, "Enough!" thereby stopping the fight and the Garrard crowd went home with a badly whipped champion.

But the dissatisfaction grew, and after much agitation the legislature, as before stated, passed legislation creating the county of Gar-

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY

rard from parts of Madison, Mercer and Lincoln --from Madison the eastern part, from Lincoln the central, and from Mercer the northwestern.

LOCATION AND DESCRIPTION

Garrard County was brought into existence by an act of the General Assembly of Kentucky in December 1796, to go into effect June 1, 1797.

It was formed from parts of Madison, Lincoln and Mercer Counties. It was the twenty-fifth county organization in the state. The part coming from Madison was the eastern part lying east of Sugar Creek beginning at its mouth, thence up the creek to the fork on which James Thompson lived, which was the Judson fork which comes into the Lancaster and Lexington Road. His home at that time was close to Old Sugar Creek Meetinghouse since he owned a grant on the east side of about four hundred acres, part of which was the Morgan Hudson farm now Kavanaugh, although his home was on the creek, thence up the creek to its head, now to the east of Arabia Brown's home now owned by Forrest Calico; thence a straight line east of Lancaster to John Ellis' on the dividing ridge between waters of Paint Lick Creek, or more probably called headwaters of Back Creek and Gilberts Creek, at a point where it would be a straight line east to the Madison County line on Harmon's Lick passing Captain Jones's where Peter Wooley settled in 1776, now owned by John Gibson.

All that part west of a straight line running from mouth of Sugar Creek to Clark's Run on Dick's River came from Mercer County. That

part between the two lines described came from Lincoln County including the townsite of Lancaster, first called Wallace's Crossroads from Andrew Wallace, whose sister married Henry Pawling for whom Pawling Street is named.

This county is now bounded on the east by Madison, on the north by Jessamine, on the south by Rockcastle and Lincoln, and on the west by Lincoln, Boyle and Mercer.

It was named for James Garrard, the second governor of Kentucky, a Virginian, who was also an ordained Baptist minister. His biography is found in another place in this work.

Paint Lick Creek is Garrard County's eastern boundary, and its largest tributaries are Back Creek, which has as its largest tributary Long Branch, which has the honor of being the stream down which Boone's Trace led from Logan's Fort one mile west of Stanford to Boonesboro as early as 1776. White Lick is now called a tributary although in the beginning it was called the main fork of Paint Lick Creek, whereas Walnut Meadow Fork to the east of White Lick is now called Paint Lick Creek. It appears that in the early days the place where Kennedy's Fork and White Lick unite first formed Paint Lick Creek. Fall Lick, Gilbert's Creek and Drake's Creek are the principal large streams which flow into Dick's River. From Gilbert's Creek on to the Kentucky River there are a number of streams flowing into this stream called White Oak Creek or Town Branch, Boone's Creek, Clear Creek, Scott's and Rocky fork from the east side.

Sugar Creek and its largest tributary, Scott's Fork, drain the largest section of the

county. Canoe and Davis Creek flow into the Kentucky River itself. Back Creek is a large Paint Lick tributary.

The topography is from gently rolling in the west to roughly hilly in the east in the Sugar Creek, Scott's Fork and Paint Lick Creek sections. The southern area is the knob section and very rugged, some of the ridges almost approaching the dignity of mountains.

This county contains a large variety of soils, a headache for geologists. It ranges from the lowest exposed soils geologically in the state, beginning with the Lexington limestones of the Ordovician group to that of the Mississippian in the Knob Region.

The Lexington limestone is represented in the Buena Vista section and west of Burdette's Knob where the soil is made up from the decomposition of what is known locally as the Birdseye limestone, which is also a very fine building stone, almost white. Here, with one exception, are found the largest springs in the county; this exception is Boyle's Spring near the edge of Flat Woods now owned by Quincey Hicks and Gibsons--once Peter Wooley and several others.

In the eastern part, along the waters of Sugar Creek, Scott's Fork and Paint Lick Creek, is a peculiar formation called the Garrard County Sandstone a very mellow soil lying in long ridges with steep sides and rounded summits. This belongs to the Eden formation, the top member of this geological division and the only one of them that is fertile. It is dark blue and bouldery under cover, very hard with seldom a line of cleavage, breaking up in ir-

regular blocks. When exposed to the surface it weathers rapidly and becomes brown or light yellow looking very much the color of mud. Although steep, it does not erode as other hill soils do. This is one of the finest soils in the county. So far as known, this type of soil is found nowhere else in the world except in Garrard, Madison and Jessamine Counties. It must have been laid down in very troubled waters where marine life found it hard to live, since it appears that few fossils are found in it. Probably it was laid down at the mouth of a great river into an embayment in the geological past.

In the Manse section is a large body of land more nearly flat belonging to the Maysville group of limestones on the outer rim of the Bluegrass. This is very fertile soil. Nearby to the southwest is the area called Flat Woods, belonging to the Silurian division of soils. This is cold and flat, having within its boundaries many marl beds which are now used to sweeten those sour or wet soils. Much improvement in the fertility of these soils has been made in recent years.

The Knob area is very hilly and the soils are poor. It was once a finely timbered country but little of this timber remains. This region should, with others adjoining, be made a great state or national forest or park. Too many people try to make a living on small farms in this poor region which cannot support these people according to decent standards of living.

Because of the poverty of this region, scarcity of good roads and lack of those things which contribute to a high standard of living,

petty and large criminality flourishes, together with the still and the bootlegger.

There are several faulted areas in the county where a show of oil and minerals is found. Much of this is under lease but no drilling has begun.

Burdett's Knob arises nearly in the center of the county from a level country on its western base and a deeply eroded one on its eastern. It has on its summit soil belonging to the Waverly formation which is found on the knobs fifteen or twenty miles south, thereby proving that once this formation covered this whole county but has eroded and worn away in the millions of years of its existence.

The flora of this county is varied, depending on the character of the soils where it grows. To the south in the knobs are found the pines, pin oaks, chestnuts, persimmons, and huckleberries, together with other trees which grow farther north. This part of the country is one vast show of color in the autumn. All over the county are found the walnuts, both white and black; the poplar; beech; oak of many varieties; hickory; sugar maple; the American elm, the peer of any shade tree in this country; sycamore; willow; locust and honey locust or thornbean, together with the coffee bean and many others. All over the county are found the shrubs; the redbud or Judas tree, which legend says was the one on which Judas the betrayer of our Lord hanged himself; the dogwood whose flower represents and symbolizes the cross of our Savior; also the wahoo; spicewood; black and red haw with many others; ferns along the streams; wild flowers in abundance with colors

of every hue; violets blue, white and yellow; wild roses; trumpet vines and dozens of others.

The fauna once consisted of bear, buffalo, elk, wildcats, deer, and many other animals of large size. There only remain the opossum, raccoon, squirrel, rabbit, a few nonpoisonous snakes, with the exception of an occasional rattlesnake or copperhead found in the knobs, the skunk, ground hog and a few others.

Long Branch is a tributary of Back Creek and rises near the east side of the Richmond Road. It was along this stream bed that Boone's Trace from Boonesboro to Logan's Fort at Stanford came soon after 1775.

The original boundary between Madison and Lincoln Counties was Sugar Creek from its eastern head to its mouth. East of this stream was the part which came from Madison. West of this stream to Camp Dick came from Lincoln. The northern part beyond this line came from Mercer. Many of the small streams have names constantly changing to the names of people who live on them. Some have the same names they had in the beginning. These latter are Back Creek, because it was the last settled part and was called the back country or back of the cane; Long Branch, from its length; there were three White Oaks, one near Buena Vista, one near the Lincoln County line and one on Back Creek; Dick's River, from Captain Dick, Indian chieftain; Canoe, from something about a canoe; Montgomery's; Husticle's; Maxwell's; Turner's; Scott's Fork, where John Scott settled about 1781--the road or path near was called Scott's Old Hunting Trace which led to McCreary; Sugar Creek from the making of this kind of

sugar from the forests of this region. How the road called Wolf Trail was named has not been found although its naming is obvious. Many, such as Tanyard, Rocky, Bushy Fork and others, were named for things.

In the beginning most of the roads were along the stream beds or followed the old game trails where wild animals had trodden for countless years before human occupancy.

ORGANIZATION OF GARRARD COUNTY

By an act of the General Assembly December 17, 1796, Garrard County was formed to go into effect June 1, 1797. The description according to this act is as follows:

All that part of the counties of Madison, Mercer and Lincoln that is included in the following bounds to wit; beginning with the confluence of the Dick's with the Kentucky River with its several meanders to the mouth of White Oak Creek (near Stanford Road) from thence a direct course to the tanyard, (presumably McCarleys on Gilbert's Creek) where the road leading from the mouth of Hickman to the Crab Orchard crosses Gilbert's Creek, from thence continuing the same course to Madison County Line, thence with the same line to Harmon's Lick, from thence to the White Lick and down the White Lick Fork to Paint Lick Creek and down Paint Lick Creek to the riv-

removed to Paint Lick Creek at mouth of Back Creek in 1791 where he lived on Van Cleave's land, and in 1794 he bought land from Jonathan Van Cleave just below mouth of Back Creek and had lived there until 1834.

✓ Paris Teeter, later a Methodist preacher at Gunn's Chapel, says that he boarded at Abigail Van Cleave's on Paint Lick and went to school there in 1796. Without doubt the schoolhouse was located on the upper line of Allen Shrewsbury's called the Meetinghouse Branch where the new church and schoolhouse now stand, or close by. This was no doubt the first school in this region. He deposes that tobacco was grown near Cooke's Spring in 1819, which was probably what is now just above Bethel Christian church.

Alfred Williams knew Long Branch and Back Creek in 1780, and further states that in 1782 twenty or thirty families lived at Craig's Station. He says that Back Creek was so named because horses were run "back" of that station.

Rev. John Ficklin says he came to Kentucky in 1781 to Logan's Station, then moved to Bryant's Station in Fayette, going down Long Branch in Garrard County to Boonesboro in that year.

Tyra Harris deposes that Daniel and Josiah Ford raised two or three cabins on Back Creek in 1784 and that Robert Harris made a crop of corn here in 1796.

Jacob Swope, surveyor, deposes that George Smith's notes of surveys on Long Branch mention in January 1782 that John Crutchfield, Robert Henderson, Robert O'Neal, Kinkaid, Wooley and Cook had surveys on this stream.

John Mounce, who came to Downing's Station in 1779 and later moved to Mt. Sterling, de-

poses that he knew Back Creek in 1782, that the west fork was called Wooley's, and lower down below the fork it was always called Back Creek. He says that the cane between Craig's Station and Back Creek was so thick a horse could hardly get through.

✓ John Murphy, who came from South Carolina in 1779, settled near Danville and went with Clark on his campaign against the Ohio Indians. In 1780 he moved to Scott's Station and remained there for two or three years and lived close by for five or six years. John Murphy knew of Sugar Creek and mouth of Scott's Fork in 1782 and had a station camp on this latter stream at the big spring. He removed from there to the ridge between Scott's Fork, Paint Lick and Wooley's Fork, which was Back Creek, at a place called Stag Hall (which must have been near McCreary from the description and must have been a noted gathering place for the male deer). John Murphy further states that he heard Robert Scott say that he killed as large a buck as he ever killed at mouth of Wooley's Fork, or Back Creek, at a lick opposite the mouth of this creek where it emptied into Paint Lick Creek.

Andrew Bogie, who lived on Silver Creek in Madison County, deposes that he came to Crab Orchard in 1781, stayed there until 1782 when he moved to Silver Creek on Boone's Trace some four miles from mouth of Back Creek. He had his first information about this region from Joseph Kennedy and Humphrey Best.

John Price came to Kentucky in 1781 at Gilbert's Creek and resided there until 1786, and always knew Back Creek and Long Branch by those names.

HISTORY OF CHURCHES

Bryant and family; William Dunn and family; John Hills and family; Boners; Pauline Smith; Mrs. William Ballard; and the Haselden family.

Whittaker Hill Campbell, born in 1805, came to this place and was an early class leader, Sunday School teacher and a Good Templar. He died in 1885.

In 1873 trustees Daniel Swope and Daniel Ford sold this old site of one-fourth of an acre to Edward S. Ford. In the same year the trustees--Daniel Ford, E. L. Ford, Timothy Ford, John England and James Cecil--bought for the Methodist Episcopal Church, South a plot of land with thirty-seven foot front joining James Reed's store. This land was bought from David Finley and Pauline (Arnold) Smith. Here another building was erected with the provision that no other church or sect should have anything to do with it, and with a provision about fencing it to protect the aforesaid seller. Then in 1918 Allie S. Haselden sold additional land on the south, acquired from Mattie Dawes, and on these two tracts the present handsome church was built at a cost of nearly thirty thousand dollars.

The pastors serving this church were as follows: John R. Peebles, Samuel Peebles, C. M. Humphreys, William E. Arnold, author of a history of Kentucky Methodists, A. G. Jones, Fred Jones, Grinstead, W. W. Chamberlain in 1864, H. R. Coleman in 1866, W. C. Campbell in 1867, J. E. Letton in 1869, W. A. G. Emmerson in 1870, J. Strother in 1871, H. M. Linsey in 1873, G. D. Turner in 1874, W. C. Hayes in 1875, W. F. Vaughan in 1876, S. S. Pentz in 1878-79, John R. Peebles in 1880, C. M. Humphreys in 1886-87.

HISTORY OF CHURCHES

and George Conant, pastor during the period when the present church was erected.

In 1876 there were one hundred and sixty-seven members. The year 1878 must have been a great revival year for the membership then was three hundred. In 1886 it was three hundred and seventy-one. This was no doubt the greatest strength Bryantsville Methodist Episcopal Church has ever known. It was due to the great ability of Peebles and Pentz.

In 1895 a Presbyterian preacher named Helm held a great revival during which about one hundred persons made confessions and entered the church of their choice.

John Evans, son of John Evans, was a Methodist minister who was born about 1821 and lived near Bryantsville. He was a brother to Elizabeth Dismukes. He emigrated to North Carolina, then to Georgia, and married a sister to Lewis Taylor, a noted Methodist divine, of Granville County, North Carolina. Finally he went to Brazil, abjuring his allegiance to the United States. He must have been one of that company of Confederates that after the Civil War emigrated to Brazil. Some of their descendants still live there, but many of the company returned because they found living in Brazil did not compare with life in the United States, even though they hated Yankee domination, which they certainly brought on themselves.

GUNN'S CHAPEL METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

All indications point to a Methodist society at Pleasant Hill where the Union Church of that

HISTORY OF CHURCHES

name now stands. The people associated with this church and those buried there point to Gunn's Chapel's predecessor as being located at Pleasant Hill and being called McKinseys. As pointed out in the sketch of McKinseys at Pleasant Hill the reader will find reasons outlined why the author believes that there was the beginning of the Methodist Church later located at Gunn's Chapel. Sam Sellars and Pleasant Alverson were preaching long before 1824 near Scott's Fork, and as Sam Sellars wife is buried there, this indicates that he was connected there where the Union Church now stands or rather just to the rear of same. The Alversons and Sellars were connected, Thompson says in his history of the Hill and Evans feud, and he also says that the Evans family were Methodists and they lived to the rear of this old church. It is known that a Methodist Society, as they were then called, met in the Evans home. Therefore, I believe that here was the beginning of Methodism in this region. For some unknown reason this society was moved to its present site. Wright and William Hubbard lived at the Billy Burton place, John Holland at the Nelson Teater farm, Peter Lawless and William Turner near by for they were the trustees designated by Moses Reynolds who gave the land for Gunn's Chapel.

Paris Teater was preaching then and lived near, so it is the writer's belief that the congregation had shifted in this direction for it was a more convenient place. This same thing occurred when Mason's Fork Baptist Church near Wallaceton was shifted in the same manner to White Lick.

HISTORY OF CHURCHES

As to its name this came from a preacher named William Gunn. While attending Business College in Lexington in 1904 the writer attended Centenary Methodist Church Sunday School and the teacher was John W. Gunn, an old man then. In records of the Twenty-first Kentucky Infantry, Federal, the writer's grandfather's regiment, John W. Gunn was found to be its chaplain and William Gunn a lieutenant. The early records of Methodism by Arnold say that William Gunn was an early preacher of that faith. Without doubt he was the father of those before-mentioned.

Doubtless Pleasant Alverson, Samuel Sellars, Paris Teater and Elijah Evans were the founders of what is now Gunn's Chapel, but which was begun at another place near.

The present church lot was deeded in 1824 by Moses Reynolds, who lived at the late Forrest Stapp farm, to the trustees--Paris Teater, David Reynolds, John Pinkston, Peter Lawless, Right Hubbard, Joseph Braden, William Turner and William Hubbard. Paris Teater was a preacher. Peter Lawless moved to Sugar Creek where he was buried and his gravestone says that he lived to be one hundred and four years old. He was born in 1766 and died in 1870. Moses Reynolds who gave the lot was born in 1780 and died in 1855. His father, Henry, was born in 1737 and died in 1824, the year the lot was given. His birth is the earliest I have yet found in this county. He was born just five years later than George Washington. The above deed was made on April 19, 1824, the month date of the battle of Lexington, Massachusetts, in our Revolutionary War, and forty-nine years later than that event.

David Reynolds was the brother of Moses and was the sheriff of this county by appointment, being senior justice of the peace which entitled him to the appointment by the governor.

Paris Teater was born in 1780 and died in 1861. His wife Rebecca was born in 1786 and died the same hour as her husband. They were buried in the same grave. He was the son of George Teater, one of the first settlers here. Paris was born in an oxcart when the family was on the way to Kentucky. He is said to have been the first child born in that region. For many years he preached at this church and was known as the greatest storyteller of that region. Even yet some of his stories are told by residents of this community.

The first place of worship here was a tent erected with posts at the corners. Then following this a log church was erected and later a frame addition was made which stood until 1916 when the present church was built.

The first membership consisted of those who have been mentioned and their families together with Burtons, Stapps, Davises, Mays, Teaters, Hollands, Bogies, Hubbards, Tottens, Murphys, Hills, Evanses, Alversons, Sellars and many of which there is no record.

Jonathan Stamper was the presiding elder here at a conference held in 1827.

In 1836, according to Quarterly Conference records, Paris Teater was found guilty of misconduct on various charges and was suspended. Due to his months of suspension, causing great mental torture, and inasmuch as he manifested deep repentance and promised amendment, we agree to bear with him and restore him again.

The charges were using ardent spirits to excess, threatening to whip David Reynolds with a cowhide, imprudent intimacy with a female, and starting his boats on the Sabbath day.

Jonathan Stamper, who presided at a conference held at Gunn's Chapel in 1827 was born April 1791 in Madison County the son of Joshus and Jane Stamper. He was ordained in 1810 and presided over the Danville Circuit in 1820 and later. He was a great debater, very irascible, which Redford, the historian of early Methodism, lays to his being a bachelor. He died in 1864 at Decatur, Illinois. William Gunn for whom this church was named, was a tall, black haired man of commanding presence. He first appeared as a preacher at Mt. Washington, Bullitt County, Kentucky. Pleasant Alverson, who owned land on Paint Lick Creek about 1810, was born in 1783. He held a license to preach for nineteen years but only remained on circuit one year. He died at Big Spring, Kentucky, in the Hardinsburg Circuit in 1851. He appears to have been a man of small physical strength. It is certain that he was in the Methodist Society near Scott's Fork or Gunn's Chapel about 1810. Redford says he could preach seldom beside his year on the circuit, denoting poor health.

Rev. Parish Teater

George Hohimer, of Garrard County, a medium-sized man, was many years ago whipped with switches by Parish Teater, who was a giant in strength and stature. During the fight he stabbed Teater for which he was indicted.

HISTORY OF CHURCHES

Hohimer employed Governor Robert P. Letcher and Major Robert Bradley to defend him and affectionately referred to them as his two robins. He was promptly acquitted. The arguments of the attorneys pleased him so that, after the verdict had been returned, he called his attorneys into a room adjoining the courtroom and asked them if he could secure a new trial. "Why man," said Governor Letcher, "you have been acquitted; what on earth do you want a new trial for?" "Well," said Hohimer, "because I want to hear my two robins have some more talk about Paris Teater."

PLEASANT HILL CHURCH OR MEETINGHOUSE

This building stood to the rear of the present building of that name on Powe Ridge on the top of the hill where Ollie Howard's house now stands and was also the site later of a schoolhouse of that name which existed to a recent date. Close by was an old graveyard which is now unmarked. Here in this burial ground, according to John Ray, now more than eighty years old, is buried the wife of Samuel Sellars, who was Sally Ellis, who died of cholera in 1833. Benoni West lived at the first house south of this site and had people buried here. According to Ray he used to visit the school and request the teacher to prevent the boys from cracking walnuts on the gravestones.

It is not certainly known what sect or denomination worshipped here. The weight of the evidence is in favor of the Methodist for the following reasons. First, about one mile to

HISTORY OF CHURCHES

the rear is the old home of the Evanses first headed by Elijah, who was an early class leader in this sect and had worship in his home by the circuit riders who visited this region. Second, Sam Sellars referred to above or another of the same name was a preacher of this faith soon after 1800. Third, Pleasant Alverson related to Sellars, was also on circuit for this faith in 1812.

Since no mention is made of Pleasant Hill Schoolhouse until 1838, it must have been a preaching place from about 1800 to this time. Nothing more is known about this place. If it were Methodist it was removed to Gunn's Chapel in 1824 probably because of greater convenience to its members.

Elijah Evans, a known Methodist, father of Hezekiah, the feudist, was a native of Virginia who moved to North Carolina when a young man and married in 1788. He came to Sugar Creek in 1793 where he settled on the east side of that stream. This man died in 1816. His son Hezekiah, the doctor, married Nancy Cole of Indiana in 1824 and it was at her original home that he took refuge while hard pressed by the Hill faction about 1848.

A county court order says that a meetinghouse stood at what is now Pleasant Hill in 1826 and reads as if it was a well-known place. It stood near the head of the road down Teeter's Branch through the lands of Benoni West and Arasha or Horatio Hudson. William McQuerry was the surveyor of this road. This was very likely a Union Church for they were very popular in this period due to the fact that people were poor and the different sects or denominations were

Here, through deed records, we see Richard present in Frederick County in 29 Nov.-1 Dec 1761 and again 14-27 Jan 1762, busily negotiating for the sawmill site on Opequon Creek and the adjacent 150 acres of land. Yet despite all this activity at home, it really does appear that he found time to squeeze in visits to his old haunts in the lower valley in Old Augusta County during the fall of 1761 and/or spring 1762--especially important if he was, as some reports say, an Indian agent of some sort--and that he took the family along sometimes. They owned excellent saddle horses, though even humble people on foot were amazingly mobile in those days. Brother George was then living on Glade Creek in what was eventually to become Roanoke, Virginia, owing money to Boyd's store but not yet inextricably in debt, and there were many others with whom they could socialized with along the way.

We do not know when his eldest daughter, our ancestress Sarah (probably called "Sally") met and fell in love with Sergeant George Teter, but she certainly would have been eager to visit him. The young man was then serving in Colonel William Byrd III's First Virginia Regiment (Washington's old command) under Captain Nathaniel Gist who was, perhaps not coincidentally, Richard's old Indian-trading partner at Long Island. One of his company's last duties was the construction of Fort Robinson (later renamed Fort Patrick Henry) adjacent to the Island, site of the trading-house operated by Pearis and Gist. Apparently Sgt. Teter was one of the soldiers who spent part of the winter of 1761/2 at the newly-erected fort.

In spite of the war against them, now just ended but still in the negotiating stage, the two traders, Gist and Pearis, remained popular with the Cherokees--so much so that they offered to sell Long Island to Nathaniel that winter. Nathaniel, like Richard before him, was unable to get the sale confirmed by the powers-that-be in Williamsburg. (See pictures of the site on page 42.)

Officers were let go earlier with a nice bonus, but the enlisted men were all discharged at Fort Lewis in the Valley on the first of March 1762. (See location on map on page 13, next to Boyd's store, mentioned in the deeds below.) George and Sarah were married right away after that.

While they were in the Valley, Richard purchased some land on New River. The first settlers of that land had been Dunker brethren, who acquired it from Col. James Patton, one of the first people killed in the Drapers Meadows area. These Dunkers had been known in Germany by George's father, who came to America in 1729. George Teter was an anglicized version of his father's name, Georg Dieter.

PEARIS FAMILY

pg revised in Paris *Bob*
134

Here, through deed records, we see Richard present in Frederick County in 29 Nov.-1 Dec 1761 and again 14-27 Jan 1762, busily negotiating for the sawmill site on Opequon Creek and the adjacent 150 acres of land. Yet despite all this activity at home, it really does appear that he found time to squeeze in visits to his old haunts in the lower valley in Old Augusta County during the fall of 1761 and/or spring 1762--especially important if he was, as some reports say, an Indian agent of some sort--and that he took the family along sometimes. They owned excellent saddle horses, though even humble people on foot were amazingly mobile in those days. Brother George was then living on Glade Creek in what was eventually to become Roanoke, Virginia, owing money to Boyd's store but not yet inextricably in debt, and there were many others with whom they could socialized with along the way.

At Fort Cambridge We do not know when his eldest daughter, our ancestress Sarah (probably called "Sally") met and fell in love with Sergeant George Teter, but she certainly would have been eager to visit him. *Her service in 1st VA* The young man was then serving in Colonel William Byrd III's First Virginia Regiment (Washington's old command) under Captain Nathaniel Gist who was, perhaps not coincidentally, Richard's old Indian-trading partner at Long Island. One of his company's last duties was the construction of Fort Robinson (later renamed Fort Patrick Henry) adjacent to the Island, site of the trading-house operated by Pearis and Gist. Apparently Sgt. Teter was one of the soldiers who spent part of the winter of 1761/2 at the newly-erected fort.

In spite of the war against them, now just ended but still in the negotiating stage, the two traders, Gist and Pearis, remained popular with the Cherokees--so much so that they offered to sell Long Island to Nathaniel that winter. Nathaniel, like Richard before him, was unable to get the sale confirmed by the powers--that-be in Williamsburg. (See pictures of the site on page 42.)

Commissioned
Eliza George Officers were let go earlier with a nice bonus, but the enlisted men were all discharged at Fort Lewis in the Valley on the first of March 1762. (See location on map on page 13, next to Boyd's store, mentioned in the deeds below.) George and Sarah were married right away after that, *probably in Winchester for her groom's parents, who were anglicized then*

While they were in the Valley, Richard purchased some land on New River. The first settlers of that land had been Dunker brethren, who acquired it from Col. James Patton, one of the first people killed in the Drapers Meadows area. These Dunkers had been known in Germany by George's father, who came to America in 1729. George Teter was an anglicized version of his father's name, Georg Dieter.

Augusta County Deed Book 11 (abst. by Lyman Chalkey)

pg 8. 18 May 1762. Johannes () Miller, of Anson County, North Carolina, to John Smith of Augusta and Richard Pearis of Frederick County, £52.15, 380 acres, part of 900 patented to Garrett Zinn 30th June 1754, on Woods River (Note: Original name of New River)

5 FEBRUARY 1759

* William Ives, or Eives, Indian trader, is shown on the Muster Roll of Colonel John Dagworthy's Company, dated at Fort Frederick, Aug. 8, 1758, as having deserted on July 11. *Ibid.*, f. 20. He was killed by Indians in 1763.

† Not identified.

[ENCLOSURE]

PROCEEDINGS OF COURT MARTIAL

[B. M., Add. MSS. 21644, f. 40, C.]*

A Court Martial Held at Fort Cumberland the fifth Day of Feb^r 1759.

Lieu^t Linn Pres^t 1Lieu^t Gorroll²Ensign Mearns³

} Members

To try Such Prisoners as Shal be Brought Before them

Jn^o Ragon Corp^l confin^d By Cap^t Rich^d Pearis for Goeing from the Garrison Seven Miles Without Leave threatning to Desert if he Could Gett Any Good fellow to Goe wth Him & Insulting Ensⁿ Love⁴

The Prisoner being Examin^d Confeses he went to Isaac Colliers⁵ without Leave

Geo: Teeter⁶ of Cap^t Alex^r Bealls Comp^y Being Examin^d Says that this Morning in y^e Hospital he heard the Prisoner Say that if he had but a Good Fellow wth him he Soon would Goe of for He had No Right to Doe Duty in this Place without pay

Ensⁿ Love Proves to the Court that he Saw the Prisoner on the Parade & Knowing him to be Confin^d Ordered him to y^e Inside of y^e Guard Room & Said it was a fine Usage on these words y^e Prisoner Dam^d him & the Usage too and the Prisoner Confesses he Expressed the Words

The Prisoner in His Defence Says that he thought he had No Right to Ask Leave to Goe Abroad he Serving without Pay

The Nature of the Prisoners Crime being Such that y^e Court Judges thot they have Not a Right to Pass Sentence on Such Crime it Being of too henious a Nature

W^m LINN

A True Copy of the proceedings of the Court

[Endorsed in Bouquet's handwriting] Court Martial at Cumberland

* Enclosed in preceding letter from Pearis to Bouquet.

¹ William Linn, woodsman and scout, is shown as first lieutenant on the Muster Roll of Col. John Dagworthy's Company, dated at Fort Cumberland, April 26, 1759. Md. Hist. Soc., Muster Rolls, 1757-1759, f. 26.

² Lieut. James Gorrell is shown as a lieutenant and adjutant on Dagworthy's Muster Roll. *Ibid.*

The Papers of Henry Bouquet Vol. III (1751) - 5 K. Steves & Co., L. P. A. Hist. & Marine Comm.

5 FEBRUARY 1759

³ Ens. Samuel Mearns.

⁴ Ens. Philip Love.

⁵ Isaac Collier, a smith, living about 7 miles below Fort Cumberland.

✓ ⁶ George Teater, or Teeter, listed as on furlough on the Muster Roll of a Maryland Company of Foot commanded by Capt. Alexander Beall, dated at Annapolis, Dec. 30, 1758. Md. Hist. Soc., Muster Rolls, 1757-1759, f. 52.

WALLACE TO BOUQUET

[B. M., Add. MSS. 21644, f. 38, A. L. S.]

New York 5th Feb^r 1759

Dear Colonell

I rec^d your fav^r 23^d Dec^r 1 dated at Fort Ligonier, & am verry glad to hear you are in good Health, after your fateaguing Campaign.

I would have had the pleasure of answering your agreeable Letter, from the Ruins of Fort DuQuesne ere not [now], but hoped for the pleasure of seeing you here.

I have wrote M^r Du Pleissis² to come & Joyn you as fast as possible, he was well when Major Prevost³ left Hallifax, & Major Prevost settis out for Boston this day, & he says he will send off M^r Du Plessis Imediately.

Col^o Young⁴ is orderd here, & expected hourly to settle with Brigad^{rs} Stanwix & Prevost⁵ who are going home.

This day Major Halkett⁶ embarks in the Packett for England. We have had no Packett from England, Nor no News these three months, so we are Strangers to whats doing in the World, & greatly at a Loss here for some Directions from England for the operations of next campaign. All your Friends here are well. Col^o Haldimand⁷ & Major Munster⁸ are verry well. Your Cloathing was all sent to Philad^a some time ago, so hope you have got it ere now. Pray who have you made Paymaster in the Room of M^r Billings,⁹ as Mess^r Conyngham & Nesbitt¹⁰ of Philadelphia have orders to pay the Officers Substantice to any person you are pleased to appoint Paymaster. I ever am with verry great Esteem & regard

D^r Sir

Your most obed^t Serv^t
HUGH WALLACE

Col^o Bouquett

[Endorsed in Bouquet's handwriting] M^r Wallace¹¹ 5th feb^r

¹ Letter not found.

² Ens. Louis Victor Du Plessis, or Duplessis, 60th Regiment.

lation. He escaped and joined the English at Louisburg. Afterwards he served in the West Indies in 1762. He left the army in 1770, and died not long after.

Stockden (Stockton), Rev. Jonas, born 1584, was son of Rev. William Stockden, parson of Barkswell, county Warwick, England. He came to Virginia in 1620, settled at Elizabeth City, and in May, 1621, he wrote a letter, several times printed, regarding the treacherous character of the Indians, and the futility of any attempt to convert them "till their priests and ancients were put to death." The massacre took place the next year. In 1627 he leased fifty acres on Hampton river.

Stoever, John Casper, was born at Frankenberg, Hesse, about 1685, and in 1728 came with his son of the same name to Philadelphia. He was pastor of the German miners who came to Germanna, in Virginia, in 1717 and 1719, and afterwards removed to the present Madison county about 1727 and founded a Lutheran congregation. He was ordained minister in 1733 and that year took charge of the church in Madison county. In 1734 he went to Germany with two of his congregation to collect money for his congregation. He was quite successful and after staying abroad four years started to return with about £3,000 and a good supply of books, but died and was buried at sea. His will was proved at Philadelphia, March 20, 1739. With the money, the fruit of his labors, the congregation after his death built

1742 a church and bought lands and slaves. His son, Rev. John Casper Stoever, Jr., was born December 2, 1707, in the duchy of Berg; was ordained in 1733 and organized

many Lutheran congregations in the eas counties of Pennsylvania.

Stokes, Christopher, ancestor of Stokes family in Virginia and the son was burgess for Warwick river, 1629, for Denbigh in 1629-30. He afterwards lived in New Poquoson parish, York county and he died there, leaving four sons, mentioned in an order of court in 1648—Christopher, William, Francis and Thomas.

Stone, Captain William, of Hunga creek, on the eastern shore of Virginia, was born in Northamptonshire, England, in 1616 and came to Virginia in or before 1633. He was nephew of Thomas Stone, a wealthy haberdasher of London; justice of Accomack in 1633; vestryman and sheriff in 1635; removed with other non-conformists to Maryland in 1648, and in the same year was made governor of Maryland by Lord Baltimore. He was removed from office in 1653 by the parliamentary commissioners, Claiborne and Bennett, and in 1655 headed the royalist element, which on March 25 was defeated at the Severn by the adherents of parliament, under the command of Captain William Fuller. Stone was captured and sentenced to death, but was pardoned. He died about 1695, at his manor of Avon, in Charles county, Maryland. Among his descendants was Thomas Stone, signer of the Declaration of Independence. Governor Stone married Verlinda, sister of Rev. William Cotton, minister of Accomack.

Story, Joshua, a burgess for King and Queen county in 1695-96 and 1696-1697. The last year (1697) he was made sheriff of his county.

many Lutheran congregations in the counties of Pennsylvania.

Steele, Christopher, ancestor of the Stokes family in Virginia and the was burgess for Warwick river, 1631-32. He was for Dring in 1639-40. He lived in New Poppon parish, York and he died there, leaving four sons and an order of court in 1648—Cotton, William, Francis and Thomas.

Steele, Captain William, of the creek, on the eastern shore of Virginia, born in Northamptonshire, England, in 1631, and came to Virginia in or before 1633. He was nephew of Thomas Stone, a was haberdasher of London; justice of the peace in 1633; vestryman and sheriff in 1634; moved with other non-conformists to Maryland in 1635, and in the same year was governor of Maryland by Lord Baltimore. He was removed from office in 1637 by parliament. He was deputy commissary, Claiborne, and in 1638 headed the revolt against the Severn by the adherents of parliament, which on March 25 was defeated. He was captured and sent to the Severn by the adherents of parliament under the command of Captain William Fuller. Stone was captured and taken to death, but was pardoned. He about 1635 at his manor of Avon, in Chesapeake county, Maryland. Among his descendants was Thomas Stone, signer of the Declaration of Independence. Governor Stone died Veranda, sister of Rev. William Stone, minister of Accomac.

Steele, John, a burgess for King and Queen county in 1635-36 and 1637-38. Last year (1637) he was made sheriff of

lition. He escaped and joined the English at Lonsburg. Afterwards he served in the West Indies in 1706. He left the army in 1707, and died not long after.

Stoekden (Stockton), Rev. James, born 1584, was son of Rev. William Stockton, patron of Barksell, county Warwick, England. He came to Virginia in 1620, settled at Elizabeth City, and in May, 1621, he wrote a letter, several times printed, regarding the treacherous character of the Indians and the futility of any attempt to convert them "till their priests and ancients were put to death." The manuscript took place the next year. In 1627 he leased fifty acres on Hampton river.

Stoever, John Casper, was born at Frankenthal, Hesse, about 1685, and in 1738 came with his son of the same name to Philadelphia. He was pastor of the German miners who came to Germantown, in Virginia, in 1717 and 1719, and afterwards removed to the present Madison county about 1732 and founded a Lutheran congregation. He was ordained minister in 1735 and that year took charge of the church in Madison county. In 1734 he went to Germany with two of his congregation to collect money for his congregation. He was quite successful and after staying abroad four years started to return with about £3000 and a good supply of books, but died and was buried at sea. His will was proved at Philadelphia, March 20, 1739. With the money, the fruit of his labors, the congregation after his death built a church and bought lands and slaves. His son, Rev. John Casper Stoever, Jr., was born December 2, 1707, in the duchy of Hurg; was ordained pastor and

5 FEBRUARY 1759

* William Ives, or Eives, Indian trader, is shown on the Muster Roll of Colonel John Dagworthy's Company, dated at Fort Frederick, Aug. 8, 1758, as having deserted on July 11. *Ibid.*, f. 20. He was killed by Indians in 1763.

† Not identified.

[ENCLOSURE]

PROCEEDINGS OF COURT MARTIAL

[B. M., Add. MSS. 21644, f. 40, C.]*

A Court Martial Held at Fort Cumberland the fifth Day of Feb^{ry} 1759.

Lieu^t Linn Prest^t ¹

Lieu^t Gorroll²

Ensign Mearns³ } Members

To try Such Prisoners as Shal be Brought Before them

Jn^o Ragon Corp^l confin^d By Cap^t Rich^d Pearis for Goeing from the Garrison Seven Miles Without Leave threatening to Desert if he Could Gett Any Good fellow to Goe wth Him & Insulting Ensⁿ Love⁴

The Prisoner being Examin^d Confeses he went to Isaac Colliersⁿ without Leave

Geo: Teeter⁵ of Cap^t Alex^r Bealls Comp^y Being Examin^d Says that this Morning in y^e Hospital he heard the Prisoner Say that if he had but a Good Fellow wth him he Soon would Goe of for He had No Right to Doe Duty in this Place without pay

Ensⁿ Love Proves to the Court that he Saw the Prisoner on the Parade & Knowing him to be Confin^d Ordered him to y^e Inside of y^e Guard Room & Said it was a fine Usage on these words y^e Prisoner Dam^d him & the Usage too and the Prisoner Confeses he Expressed the Words

The Prisoner in His Defence Says that he thought he had No Right to Ask Leave to Goe Abroad he Serving without Pay

The Nature of the Prisoners Crime being Such that y^e Court Judges thot they have Not a Right to Pass Sentance on Such Crime it Being of too heinous a Nature

W^m LINN

A True Copy of the proceedings of the Court

[Endorsed in Bouquet's handwriting] Court Martial at Cumberland

* Enclosed in preceding letter from Pearis to Bouquet.

¹ William Linn, woodsman and scout, is shown as first lieutenant on the Muster Roll of Col. John Dagworthy's Company, dated at Fort Cumberland, April 26, 1759. Md. Hist. Soc., Muster Rolls, 1757-1759, f. 26.

² Lieut. James Gorrell is shown as a lieutenant and adjutant on Dagworthy's Muster Roll. *Ibid.*

- S K Steves at 22, S. D. A. H. & Mearns Comm.

5 FEBRUARY 1759

³ Ens. Samuel Mearns.

⁴ Ens. Philip Love.

⁵ Isaac Collier, a smith, living about 7 miles below Fort Cumberland.

✓ ⁶ George Teater, or Teeter, listed as on furlough on the Muster Roll of a Maryland Company of Foot commanded by Capt. Alexander Beall, dated at Annapolis, Dec. 30, 1758. Md. Hist. Soc., Muster Rolls, 1757-1759, f. 52.

WALLACE TO BOUQUET

[B. M., Add. MSS. 21644, f. 38, A. L. S.]

New York 5th Feb^r 1759

Dear Colonell

I rec^d your fav^r 23^d Dec^r ¹ dated at Fort Ligonier, & am verry glad to hear you are in good Health, after your fateaguing Campaign.

I would have had the pleasure of answering your agreeable Letter, from the Ruins of Fort DuQuesne ere not [now], but hoped for the pleasure of seeing you here.

I have wrote Mr Du Pleissis² to come & Joyn you as fast as possible, he was well when Major Prevost³ left Hallifax, & Major Prevost setts out for Boston this day, & he says he will send off Mr Du Plessis Imediately.

Col^o Young⁴ is orderd here, & expected hourly to settle with Brigad⁵ Stanwix & Prevost⁶ who are going home.

This day Major Halkett⁶ embarks in the Packett for England. We have had no Packett from England, Nor no News these three months, so we are Strangers to whats doing in the World, & greatly at a Loss here for some Directions from England for the operations of next campaign. All your Friends here are well. Col^o Haldimand⁷ & Major Munster⁸ are verry well. Your Cloathing was all sent to Philad^a some time ago, so hope you have got it ere now. Pray who have you made Paymaster in the Room of Mr Billings,⁹ as Mess^r Conyngham & Nesbitt¹⁰ of Philadelphia have orders to pay the Officers Subsistance to any person you are pleased to appoint Paymaster. I ever am with verry great Esteem & regard

D^r SirYour most obed^t Serv^t

HUGH WALLACE

Col^o Bouquett

[Endorsed in Bouquet's handwriting] Mr Wallace¹¹ 5th feb^r

¹ Letter not found.

² Ens. Louis Victor Du Plessis, or Duplessis, 60th Regiment.

Family Record

(Griffith Ancsters)

8

Family No.

Father -

(John) George TETER

(Frank-Indian) Kon, etc.)

Teter ②

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	bp. 9	Mar	1739	near present Winchester	Fredrick	Virginia Colony	"Or. pp." Co - Goose Creek Valley	
Death	08	Aug	1815	near present Winchester	Garrison	Kentucky	"Or. pp." Co - Goose Creek Valley	
Buried				Grave overlooking Kentucky River	"Agassie"	Virginia Co.	(Capt. Nathaniel Gist Co.)	
Married	Spring	1762						
Occupation	Pioneer	Farmer		Military	French/Indian War (Forbes Army)		(Chester Company) 1757-1762	
Places Lived	3aries VA,	+ Ky					Sergeant later Ensign in Washington Co VA	
Other Wives	① Esther Griffith	- 4 Oct 1796	- see below					

His Father's Name Georg Dieter Died 1743/4

His Mother's Maiden Name ? Margaret

Mother -

Sarah PEARIS

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	ca	1744		near present Winchester	Fredrick	Virginia Colony	"Parish" Run of Back Creek Valley	
Death	27	July	1794	near present Winchester	Madison	Kentucky		
Buried				Grave overlooking Kentucky River				
Occupation	Pioneer	Homemaker		Military			Church Presbyterian	
Places Lived	3aries VA;	+ Kentucky						
Other Husbands	Sarah + George buried in graveyard overlooking Kentucky River near mouth of Paint Lick Creek							

His Father's Name (Capt) Richard Pearis

Her Mother's Maiden Name Rhoda Hatton

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Samuel Teter (Rev War Vet - 1810/1810)	Birth	27	Feb	1763	"Hickman"	"Agassie"	VA Colony	
	Spouse - Elizabeth Ray	Death	ca	1845		Howard	MO		
		Married	ca	1785		"Lincola"	VA (Kentucky)		
2.	George Teter III (Lt)	Birth	ca	1765		Agassie	VA		
	Spouse - Mary Vandover	Death	ca	1834		Boone	MO		
	(A Polly Riddle)	Married	07 May	1783		"Madison"	Ky		
3.	William Teter	Birth	ca	1767		"Agassie"	VA (Newfound)		
	Spouse - Ann (Vandy) Ross	Death		1823		Garrison	Ky		
		Married	ca	1789		"	"		
4.	Robert ("Robin") Teter	Birth	ca	1771		"Fairfield"	VA (Washington)		
	Spouse - () not found	Death	after	1815		Henry?	Ky?		
		Married	ca	1792?		Ky	Ky		
5.	Sarah (Jelly) Teter	Birth	ca	1774		between Abingdon + Clark Springs	present Washington VA		
	Spouse - Samuel Griffith	Death	after	1830		Jennings Creek	TN		
	(Rev) Samuel Griffith	Married	12 Jan	1791		"Madison"	Ky (Garrison)		
6.	(Rev) Paris Teter	Birth	26	Mar	1780	near Clark's Station (DeWille)	Kentucky Co. VA		
	Spouse - Rebecca E Teter	Death	18	Mar	1864	Garrison	Ky		
		Married	ca	1803		"	"		

Children of George and second wife Esther (Griffith) Teter:

7	Lewis Craig Teter (To MO ca 1820)	Birth	ca	1798		Sage Creek	Garrison	Ky	
	Spouse - Sally Poe (poe)	Death	18			? Howard	MO		
		Married		1815		Garrison	Ky		
8	Susannah Teter	Birth	ca	1798/9		"	"	"	
	Spouse - Henry Reynolds	Death	18			Garrison?	"		
		Married	7 Aug	1815		"	"		
9	Nancy Teter	Birth	ca	1800		"	"		
	Spouse - James Davis	Death	18			"	"		
		Married	17 Dec	1817		"	"		

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

lation. He escaped and joined the English at Louisburg. Afterwards he served in the West Indies in 1762. He left the army in 1770, and died not long after.

Stockden (Stockton), Rev. Jonas, born 1584, was son of Rev. William Stockden, parson of Barksell, county Warwick, England. He came to Virginia in 1620, settled at Elizabeth City, and in May, 1621, he wrote a letter, several times printed, regarding the treacherous character of the Indians, and the futility of any attempt to convert them "till their priests and ancients were put to death." The massacre took place the next year. In 1627 he leased fifty acres on Hampton river.

Stoeber, John Casper, was born at Frankenberg, Hesse, about 1685, and in 1728 came with his son of the same name to Philadelphia. He was pastor of the German miners who came to Germanna, in Virginia, in 1717 and 1719, and afterwards removed to the present Madison county about 1727 and founded a Lutheran congregation. He was ordained minister in 1733 and that year took charge of the church in Madison county. In 1734 he went to Germany with two of his congregation to collect money for his congregation. He was quite successful and after staying abroad four years started to return with about £3,000 and a good supply of books, but died and was buried at sea. His will was proved at Philadelphia, March 20, 1739. With the money, the fruit of his labors, the congregation after his death built in 1742 a church and bought lands and slaves. His son, Rev. John Casper Stoeber, Jr., was born December 2, 1707, in the duchy of Berg; was ordained in 1733 and organized

many Lutheran congregations in the eastern counties of Pennsylvania.

Stokes, Christopher, ancestor of the Stokes family in Virginia and the south; was burgess for Warwick river, 1629, and for Denbigh in 1629-30. He afterwards lived in New Poquoson parish, York county, and he died there, leaving four sons, mentioned in an order of court in 1648—Christopher, William, Francis and Thomas.

Stone, Captain William, of Hungar's creek, on the eastern shore of Virginia, was born in Northamptonshire, England, in 1603, and came to Virginia in or before 1633. He was nephew of Thomas Stone, a wealthy haberdasher of London; justice of Accomac in 1633; vestryman and sheriff in 1635; removed with other non-conformists to Maryland in 1648, and in the same year was made governor of Maryland by Lord Baltimore. He was removed from office in 1653 by the parliamentary commissioners, Claiborne and Bennett, and in 1655 headed the royalist element, which on March 25 was defeated at the Severn by the adherents of parliament, under the command of Captain William Fuller. Stone was captured and sentenced to death, but was pardoned. He died about 1695, at his manor of Avon, in Charles county, Maryland. Among his descendants was Thomas Stone, signer of the Declaration of Independence. Governor Stone married Verlinda, sister of Rev. William Cotton, minister of Accomac.

Story, Joshua, a burgess for King and Queen county in 1695-96 and 1696-1697. The last year (1697) he was made sheriff of his county.

Stoughton, Samuel, was burgess for Nansemond county in 1646.

Stover, Jacob, a native of Switzerland, obtained on June 17, 1730, for himself and divers German and Swiss families from the Virginia council a grant of 10,000 acres in Fage and Rockingham counties. He was the founder of Strasburg, of which the original citizens were all Germans. He died about 1741, leaving a son of the same name.

Strachey, Dr. John, son of John Strachey, Esq. of Sutton Court, in England, a descendant of William Strachey, secretary to Lord Delaware; born in 1709, came to Virginia and settled in King and Queen county. He married Elizabeth Vernon, and had among other children, Elizabeth, who married Thomas Metcalfe, of King William county. He died in 1759.

Strafferton, Mr., was a burgess for Elizabeth City in 1639.

Stratton, Joseph, was burgess for Nutmeg Quarter (now in Warwick county), and for "from Waters' Creek to Marie's Mount," 1632. In 1635 he patented a tract of land in Nutmeg Quarter which was bounded on the southwest by a tract of land "that did formerly belong to Captain John Smith."

Streeter, Captain Edward, was a burgess for Nansemond county in 1656.

Stretchley, John, born in 1648, was clerk of Lancaster county from 1674 to 1698; burgess in 1692-93; he died December 8, 1698.

Stringer, John, was a burgess for Northampton county in 1659 and 1660. He was then colonel and a leading justice.

Strother, French, was a member of the convention which met in Williamsburg, May 6, 1776. He was son of James Strother and Margaret French, and great-grandson of William Strother, who made his will in Richmond county in 1700.

Strother, William, son of William Strother and Margaret Thornton, his wife, was burgess for King George county in the assembly of 1727-1734, though he died before the close (about 1732). He had issue: 1. Elizabeth, married John Frogg. 2. Alice, married Henry Tyler, clerk of Stafford county. 3. Anne, married Francis Tyler, brother of Henry. 4. Agatha, married John Madison, clerk of Augusta county. 5. Jane, married Thomas Lewis, of Augusta county. 6. Margaret, married Gabriel Jones, a prominent lawyer.

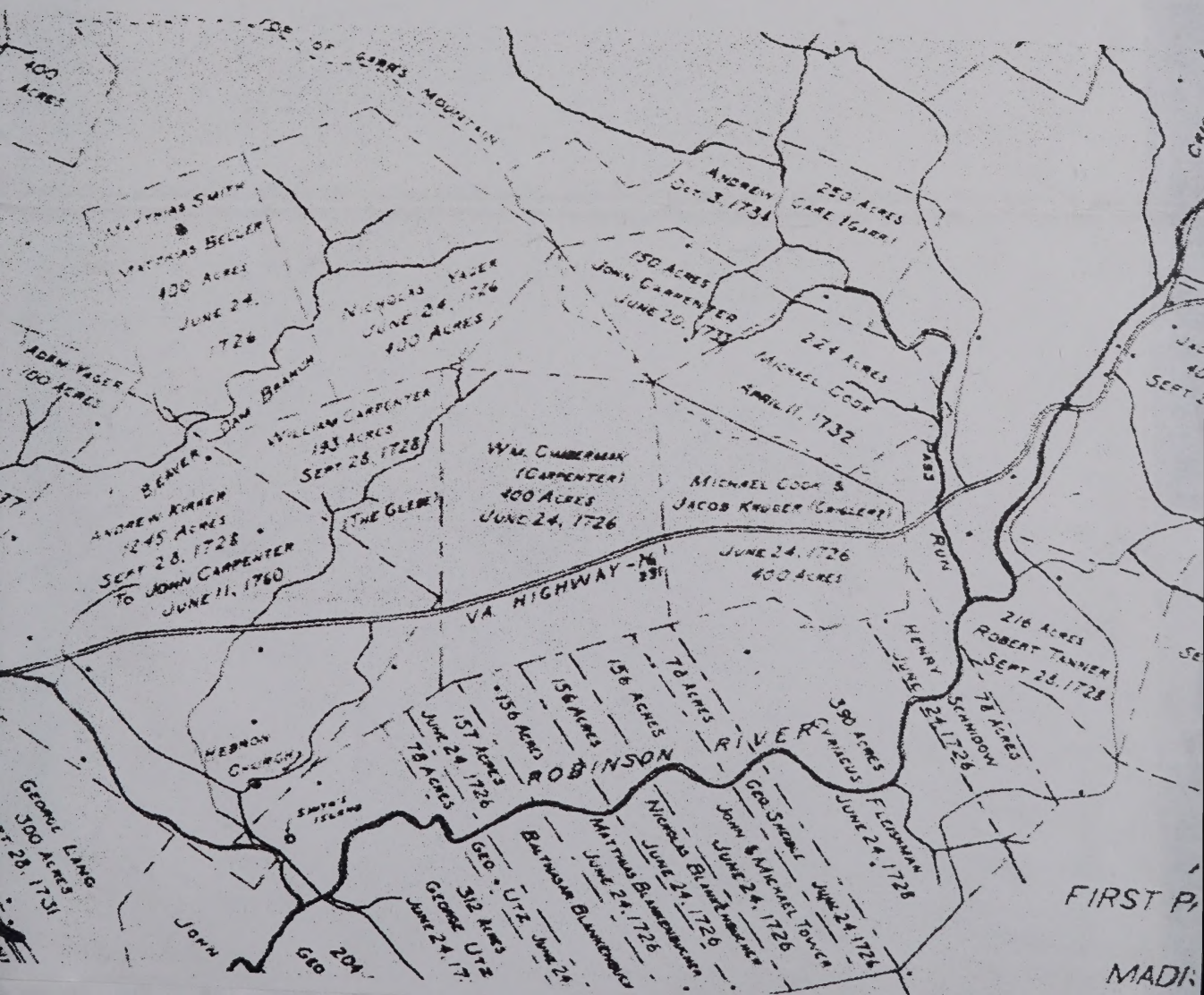
Stuart, John, a native of Glasgow, in Scotland, was born in 1754, came to Virginia and settled in Petersburg, where he engaged in merchandizing and acquired a large fortune. He died February 1, 1814.

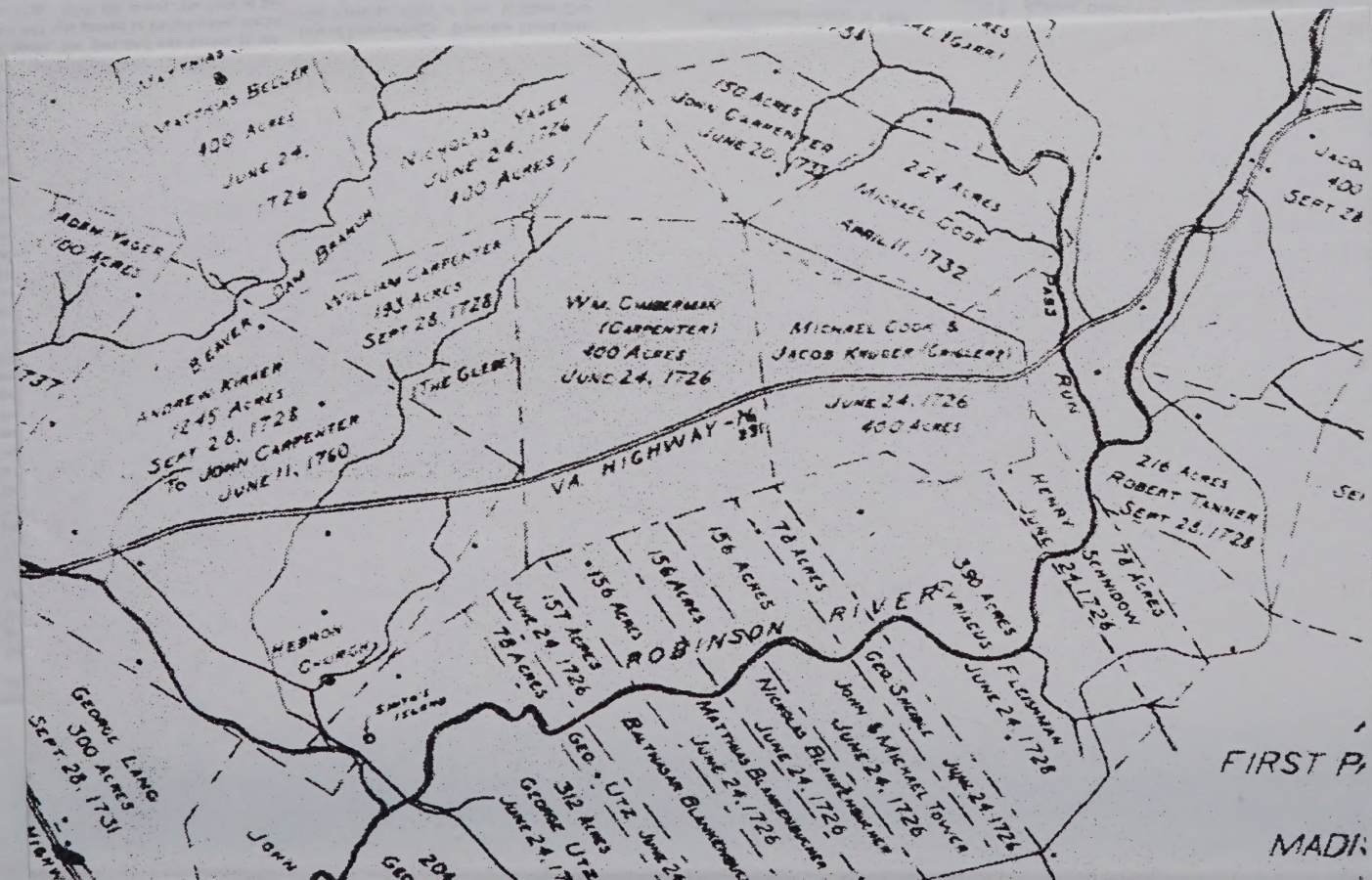
Stubblefield, George, son of George Stubblefield, who died in 1751-1752, was burgess for Spottsylvania in the assemblies of 1772-1774 and 1775-1776, and member of the conventions of 1775.

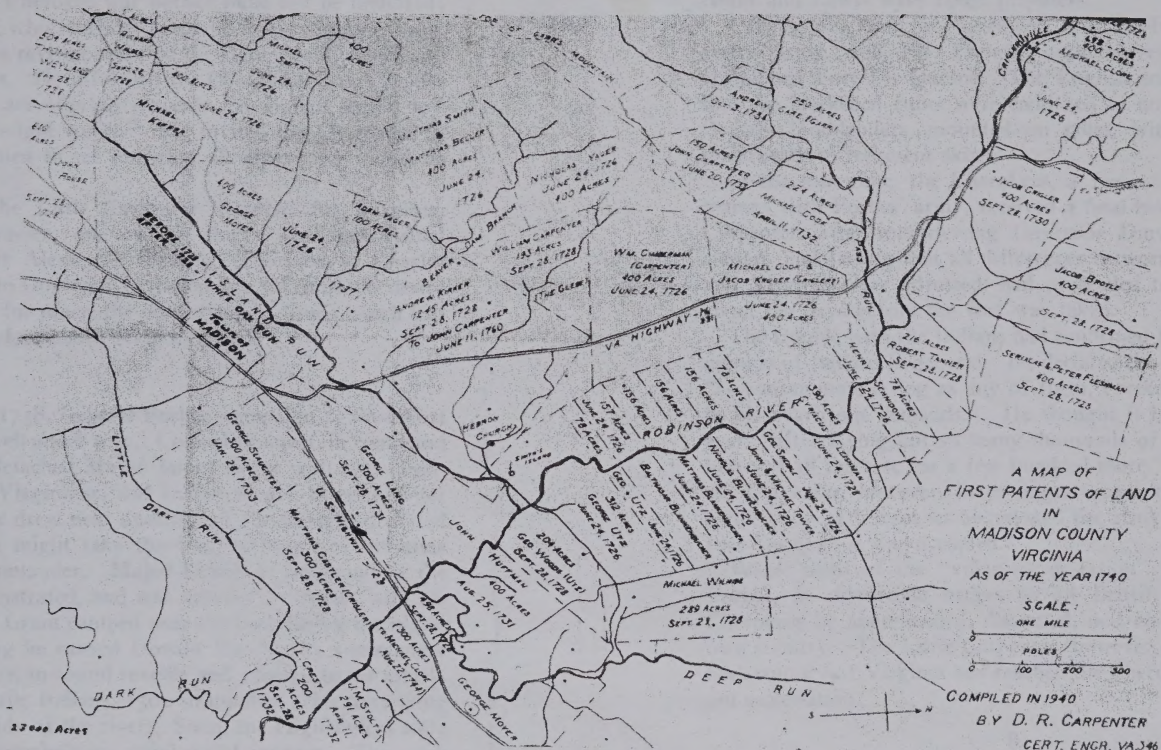
Studley, Thomas, first cape merchant or keeper of the public stores at Jamestown. He died August 28, 1607.

Sullivan, Daniel, was clerk of Nansemond county in 1702 and other years. He owned the land on which Suffolk was afterwards built. His son, Daniel Jr., had a daughter Margaret who married Jethroe Sumner and they were parents, it is believed, of General Jethroe Sumner, of the American revolution.

Tether tie





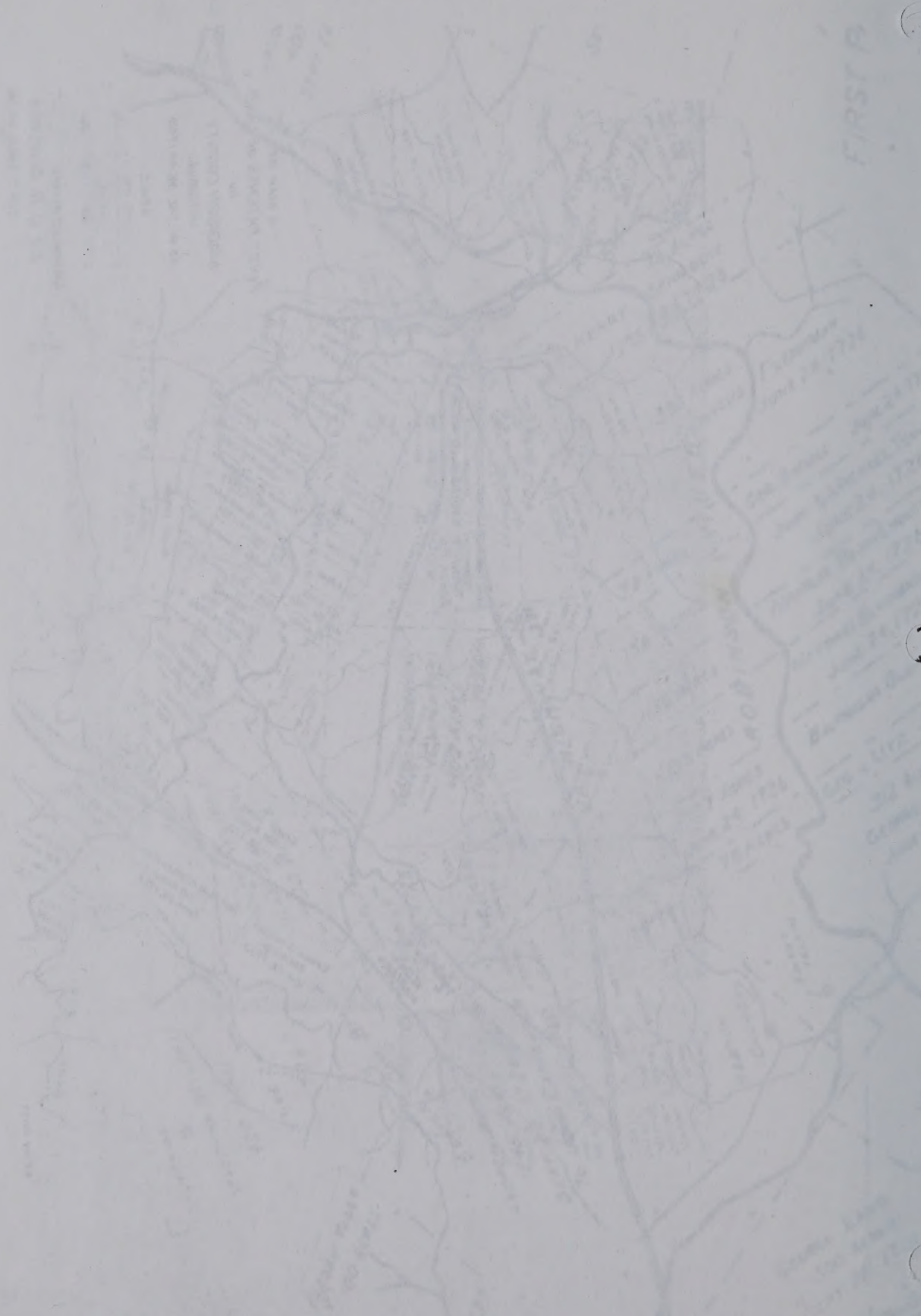


The above map showing the locations of the first patents of land in Madison by German settlers was compiled in 1940 by the late Delmar R. Carpenter. Virginia Highway 16 is now 231 and U.S. Highway 29 is now Business 29.

Courtesy of Mrs. Delmar Rae Carpenter, Sr.

7/2/70

U.S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY
WATER RESOURCES DIVISION
BULLETIN 1442
GEOGRAPHIC NAMES IN THE
STATE OF TEXAS



FIRST

by John P. Brown (1938)

The difficulty happened at a critical time for Virginia, for Governor Dinwiddie felt that Indian assistance was essential to a successful campaign against the French. He therefore returned a conciliatory reply to the Indians, stating that he had given orders that Cherokee war parties must not be molested; that white people who had lost relatives in the fighting must not attempt to take revenge and that the state would make good their property loss. He informed the Cherokees that Virginia had repealed the act offering rewards for Indian scalps, lest friendly Indians might suffer.¹⁸ He invited the Cherokees to send their head men to see him that all differences might be adjusted.

Accordingly, the Little Carpenter departed for Virginia. Tiftowe of Hiwassee, one of the chiefs who had visited England with Sir Alexander Cuming, proceeded to Charles Town to present to Governor Lyttleton as a token of the desire of the Cherokees for peace, the very string of beads which had been given him in London by King George II.¹⁹

7

By the fall of 1758, General Forbes' campaign against Fort Du Quesne was well under way. Colonel Bouquet, in command of the advance, detached Major James Grant with 800 Highlanders and 200 Virginians, and Indian scouts, to reconnoiter the fort. As they drew near unobserved, the thought occurred to Grant that he might take the fort by surprise, and thus anticipate his commander. Major Lewis, in command of the provincials, remonstrated, and was ordered to remain with his men in the rear. Grant camped near the fort during the night. The next morning he caused Donald Macdonald, commander of the Highlanders, to sound reveille and advance to the attack. This aroused hostile Indians, 1500 in number, who were lying on the opposite side of the river. Soon, the Highlanders were surrounded by overwhelming numbers of savages. The work of death went forward in a manner novel to the Scotsmen, who, in European warfare had never seen men's heads skinned.

Lewis, in the rear, advanced quickly to Grant's aid. Meeting

¹⁸ According to Adair, this had actually happened in the case of the Cherokee warriors killed in Virginia. Virginia citizens turned in the scalps as those of enemy Indians, and collected the reward.

¹⁹ S. C. Council Journal, Exec. Sess., Nov. 14, 1758.

(Re Cherokees)
other people in
their's sense
no detail

F 431 T28
level 8

McGee

a Highlander in rapid flight, he asked how the battle went, and received the reply, "We're a' beaten, and I saw Donald Macdonald up to his hunkers in mud, wi' the skeen aff his heed!" More than a third of Grant's forces were killed, and both Grant and Lewis were taken prisoners.²⁰

Two months later, in November, Forbes advanced with his entire army, and the French, outnumbered, burned and abandoned Fort Du Quesne. The English soldiers marching into the blackened ruins were saddened to note the skulls of Grant's Highlanders, mounted on poles, with kilts twisted underneath to represent skirts.

In the meantime, the Cherokees, a few of whom had remained with Forbes' army, received a final insult. The Little Carpenter, after interviewing Governor Dinwiddie at Winchester, and feeling that all differences between the Cherokees and Virginia were adjusted, had proceeded to Forbes' camp about ten days before the fort was taken.

The trouble with the Indians had confirmed Forbes' previous opinion of Indians in general. He declared the Little Carpenter "as consummate a dog as any of them, exceeding all of them in his avaricious demands." He thought it bad policy, however, "after laying out so many thousands of pounds, to lose him and all the rest for a few hundred more." He upbraided the Carpenter, however, in so ungracious a manner that the entire body of Cherokees abandoned the army a few days before Fort Du Quesne was occupied.²¹

When word of the "villanous desertion" was brought to Forbes, he dispatched orders to all British posts that the Cherokees be apprehended, disarmed, and conducted to their own country. The Little Carpenter, however, returned by the back country of Virginia and reached the Cherokee towns without molestation.

8

The resentment of the Cherokees for their ill treatment in Virginia became intensified when, early in 1759, the Mortar, a prominent Creek chief attached to French interests, took up his

²⁰ A stirring account of Grant's disaster, and of Braddock's defeat, may be found in Henry Howe's *The Great West*, pages 58-64.

²¹ Goodpasture, *Indian Wars and Warriors in Old Southwest* (Tennessee Historical Magazine, 4: 10.)

PFT 2871 33

A Methodist Saint - by Herbert Asbury (1927)
R2 A799AS

The Journal and Letters of Francis Asbury (3 Vol)

R92 A799

J. Mervyn Potts
Elmer T Clark
James S. Payne

Francis Asbury in the Midway of America
Methodism H.K. Carroll (1923)

(E2A5 DOUR) (TET6) 257 C31
T1 M1 E R92 A799 T
Francis Asbury

A Methodist Saint

357-382 NC Jan 5 1781
VA

Ag 1780 Halifax, Charlotte
1988 840 the Dec

Dec 1783 - VA Rev. - R2 A799AS

NC 1785

1785 SC

11 Nov 1788 - SC

SC- 131 148 152 161

Mar 1787 - SC

2372 1788 SC

24 Apr 1788 - GA
AM

13 Apr 1788 - SC

28 Apr 1788 TN TN

1 Apr 1790 TN - VA in Am 15
Oct 1790 TN

638-40

711-2
753-1

25-26 000 000 925
MPL Card # 7/1/1
Chas. M. Asbury
1781-1788

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY

Robert Harris	Robert Whitesides
Taylor Noel	Archibald Wheeler
Allen Shrewsbury	Thomas Posey, Sr.
Tyree Harris	Joseph Wray
John Maxwell	Basil Maxwell
Peter Wooley	John Bruce
John Bowles or Boyle	William West
Adam Caperton	John and David Cook
John Hubbard	John Locker
Susannah Quaddy	William Lear
John Manire	William Devour
William McMillin	Tarlton or Talton
William Short	Embry
Thaddeus Warmouth	Jacob Gromer

On Sugar Creek

John Clark	Lynn Banks
Henry Daugherty	Joshua Burdette
William Dewitt	Achilles Ballinger
James Collier	Alexander Collier
Charles Campbell	James Dozier
Bartholomew Fenton	Henry Huffman
John Hall	Richard Jackman
Darrell Noble	Isaac Mayfield
Alexander Robinson	Joseph West
James Speed	John Clark
John Flournoy	James Bryant
Elijah Evans	John Summers
Samuel Rice	Fothergale Adams
Zachariah Ray	Abraham Stephens
Alexander Sinclair	Tyre Slatton
Goldsberry Childers	Thomas Fletcher
John Allin	Henry Harris
Moses Dooley	William McQuerry
Weedon Smith	✓ Samuel Teater

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY

James Beasley	Mishek Pearson
Elisha Harbert	Charles Swinney
Isaac Roach	Moses Collier
David Comely	Walter Burnside
Ben Ball	Hezekiah Turpin
John Mounce	Henry Coutts
Alexander Moore	Ebenezer Cole
Iverson Lewis	Caleb Longest
John Floyd	Thomas Lewis
John Hutcherson	Charles Hutcherson
James Hutcherson	Laurence Hutcherson
Andrew Hampton	John Collier
William Duncan	Samuel Woodfin
Zachariah Green	William Elder
William Dryden	John Jones
Daniel Duggins	John Denton
Ann Walden	Edward Ball
Randolph Hall	Richard Cave
William Powe	William Owsley
William Downing	Walter Williams
George Heard	John Alcorn
James Anderson	Arabia Brown
Benjamin Hudson	Molly Crawford

On Long Branch and Back Creek

John Doty	Daniel Bradley
Susannah Quaddy	Charles Simpson
Griffin Pond	James Finnell
Edmond Terrill	Joseph Wray
Jeffrey Davis	John Saunders
Tyra Harris	Jonathan Harris
Nathaniel Shrewsbury	Robert Stewart
John Heard, Sr.	William Wearen
William Hays	James Woodrum
Bartlett Collins	Jesse Fears

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY

Garrard County on Boone's Old Trace to Stanford. They had raised six or eight acres of corn in this year according to her sworn deposition.

James Berry, who surveyed the land he sold to Lewis Craig and Uriah Mallory on which the station at Gilbert's Creek was built, married the widow of Hugh Wilson (so Collins thinks) four and one-half weeks after Wilson was killed by Indians near Harrodsburg in 1777. This was the first wedding at this settlement and the second in Kentucky. The first marriage was that of Samuel Henderson and Elizabeth Calloway at Boonesboro. This Berry built the first improvement near Gilbert's Creek Church and was one of the survivors of Estill's defeat at Mt. Sterling.

Adam Caperton, who was killed in the above battle, had a grant or survey of land on Back Creek.

David Cook, who made numerous depositions about early happenings in Garrard, was desperately wounded in the same conflict. He lived on the Lincoln side of Dick's River opposite the mouth of Gilbert's Creek.

Joseph Kinkade, resident of Garrard, was one of those killed at Blue Licks in 1782.

There was a killing frost in June 1854. It was followed by one of the greatest drouths ever known in Kentucky according to memory of Mrs. Sarah Hackley, who was Sarah Poor. Her father had two fields of corn and gathered this corn in a bushel basket.

William Jones produced a commission from the Governor of Virginia, dated February 2, 1790, as inspector of Collier and Boone's Warehouse at the mouth of Sugar Creek.

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY

In August 1787 Thomas Kennedy, James Crawford, Andrew Kennedy, John Maxwell, Ambrose Ross, Humphrey Best, Henry and Peter Owsley, John Anderson and Timothy Logan served as grand jurors in Madison County from what is now Garrard County.

George Miller, Moses Dooley, William Hopkins and John Mounce opened a road from the mouth of Sugar Creek to Bank's near Three Forks in 1787.

Paint Lick Meetinghouse was mentioned in Madison County records in 1790.

There was a road from Fothergale Adam's Mill, fourteen poles below Old Antioch Church, west to John Bryant's and Lincoln County line, intersecting the Sugar Creek Road and Hickman Road in January 1791.

Bartholomew Fenton, who lived at the head of Long Branch, was indicted for feloniously murdering a negro woman named Jude in 1791, and was sent to Danville jail to be tried by court located there. Justices present at Milford, county seat of Madison County, were George Adams, James Barnett, James Anderson, Archibald Woods, Joseph Kennedy, John Miller, Robert Rodes, Thomas Montgomery and Samuel Estill. He must have been cleared of this charge for in this year he secured a license to keep a tavern at his home. He was evidently a rough character.

The following ministers were licensed in 1792 to perform marriages: Fothergale Adams, Baptist; Alexander McKay, Presbyterian; John Manire, Methodist; Thomas Shelton; Thomas Chilton; Christopher Harris; Andrew Tribble; and Charles Kavanaugh.

Andrew Bogie, Drury Hamm, Abraham Burton, ✓

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY

and George Teeter, Sr., were appointed by Madison County Court in 1793 to view a way from mouth of Sugar Creek to Bogie's Mill on Silver Creek, crossing Buckeye ridge between Buckeye and Chapel.

William Hamm, who built one of the first mills in Madison County two miles below above-mentioned Bogie's Mill, with Drury Hamm, John Norcot, and Sherrod Willis, from Garrard, viewed a road from this mill to the Garrard line in 1797.

On the second and third of August 1773, James, George and Robert McAfee and Samuel Adams, who were returning to Virginia after surveying lands in Mercer, Anderson and Franklin Counties, passed through Garrard about two miles from the Kentucky River. These were the first known whites we are certain were in Garrard, although no doubt Boone and others had visited here also.

Robert Collier was a skin dresser in 1804.

John Prewitt came to Madison and Garrard at an early day. He had eight sons, five of whom were killed by Indians. He had married Miss Mary Ford, who was born in Virginia. She had been captured by Indians at the age of seven, but was finally permitted to return to her home for a visit and to remain there. There is a legend in the Prewitt family that one of their kinswomen was captured by Indians, grew up among them, married one of them and finally visited her people with her Indian husband. When the time came for her to return, her people locked her up; and the husband, after lingering in the vicinity for some time, at last left and never returned. It is said he made

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY

many demonstrations of violence although nothing came of them. She was said to have married again and the above Miss Ford, whose people lived in the Mina region, is no doubt the lady involved. Most likely she was the second wife of John Prewitt, the father or grandfather of David Prewitt, Sr., of whom it was always said, "He had Indian blood." It was also said she had an Indian child, a girl.

When William J. Graves, Congressman from Kentucky, born in this county, relative of the Owsleys, killed Cilley, Congressman from Maine, Graves had for his second Henry Wise from Virginia. George D. Prentice, then editor of the Louisville COURIER and himself a violent man, in writing of this duel said that it was very "Grave, Wise and Silly." He was dined at the Mason Hotel following this event, and at a great barbecue in Gabriel Salters' woods on Richmond Road, he made the address to the returned Mexican War veterans.

In the year 1810 there were living in Lancaster 260 people.

Rev. John R. Kerr, who preached at Harmony Presbyterian Church and who taught school there in 1807, was in 1823 the first superintendent of the School for the Deaf and Dumb in Danville.

John Adamson Jacobs, who was born in Leesburg, Virginia, in 1803, was the first principal of the above school at the age of nineteen years and he remained his entire life in this institution, dying at the age of sixty-three. He labored for the Feeble Minded Institute and its origin is due to this man who came from Lancaster. He was related to the Hanns.

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY

brought a high price. The purchaser shipped it to the St. Louis Fair in 1867 and was awarded first and second premiums. It was sold for fifty-eight cents per pound. From this sport plant this variety spread all over Kentucky and Tennessee. At first it took slowly in Kentucky because of its thinness but it was grown extensively in West Virginia, Maryland, Indiana and Arkansas.

The first one to grow this variety in Garrard County was John Walker, who obtained some seed in Louisville. He had a field of it in a bottom just below Bethel Church on Back Creek. It was so thin and tender that the worms ate it up. For a time it was abandoned because it was thought to be impractical, but after a while it was the only variety grown in the county. The history of this first crop on Back Creek was told the author by John Harrison Posey, and Webb Kelley, a veteran tobacco grower and seedsman, concurs in this statement.

About 1900 there appeared another variety of tobacco called "standing up burley." It was much lighter and thinner than white burley and was ideal for cigarettes, which were taking the place of chewing types. It now is practically the only one grown in Garrard. Kelley Brothers have developed a very fine type called "B. F. Kelley's" (standing up burley). This seed is sold all over the burley growing area and many shipments have been made to foreign countries.

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY

HEMP

This plant which is grown principally for its bark or lint was very important in the economy of the early period of Garrard County's history. From this lint was made coarse linens and what was called hemp cloth, which was used for men's breeches and shirts, women's skirts, towels, bed ticking, and bags for corn and wheat. Almost from the beginning of the settlement of this county hemp was grown. The land being fresh and new, it grew well, attaining a height of ten feet.

It was cut by hand with a special knife which slid close to the ground. It was not unusual for a man to cut one-half acre per day. After cutting it was spread on the ground in swaths to cure and when cured it was shocked after the manner of corn until late fall. Then it was respread in order for it to rot, meaning that the fiber would break away from the stalk. This was caused by rains and freezing weather. When rotted, or retted, properly it was shocked again and was ready for breaking. This was done in the months from January to May. What was left was stacked and kept until the next year, because the negroes who did the greater part of the breaking would not do this work much later than April for snakes, of which they were very much afraid, crept into the shocks. A large strong negro with an aptitude for this work could break out and clean three to four hundred pounds of this lint per day. The writer himself, when a young man, broke as much as two hundred and twelve pounds per day. This was considered good breaking.

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY

Hemp was broken on what was called a hemp brake, a specially designed tool. It was about six feet long and made of wood. Three swords or blades were placed in a frame with the edges up and a frame of two swords hinged to the rear of the first set. Between these two sets of swords the stalks were placed in bundles and were crushed. After they were crushed the bundles were shaken. The herds, or shards, would fall from the fiber, or lint, until it was clean. Then it was tied in hands or bundles weighing seven or eight pounds. At night the whole day's breaking would be tied into a bale, weighed and hauled from the field. By this time it would be dark and the herds, or stalk fragments, would be set on fire. To see all over the neighborhood from one to twenty piles of stalks ablaze was a thrilling sight. Entranced by the loveliness of the scene children and adults would watch until the fires died out.

This product was also used for rope making and was a part of the cloth called linsey-woolsey, of which women's dresses were made. The other part was of wool, which was clipped, picked, washed, carded, spun and woven in the homes of all early settlers.

I have seen the whole process performed by my grandmother. The hemp was beaten on a block to make it white, then it was drawn through a hackle of coarse iron teeth set upright in a piece of wood to pull the tangled parts from the lint. This was called tow, and we boys used it for popgun wadding. These popguns were made from a joint of the elder plant and would shoot with such force as to leave a large red spot on the body when hit. After the hemp was

HISTORY OF GARRARD COUNTY

spun the writer has helped to warp the threads and place it in the loom for weaving. He feels as if he could almost, after these many years, put in a piece of cloth for weaving.

Hemp has also been grown for seed in the bottoms by the creeks and rivers, this land being specially adapted to its growth. Sometimes it makes twenty bushels per acre, the sale for which ranges in price from one to ten dollars per bushel. From the leaves of this plant come the narcotic called marijuana so unpredictable in its effect to smokers. A Federal license is required for its growth.

FLAX

This product was raised also by nearly every family to make the finer linens for the beds and tables and for underwear for the ladies and linen shirts for the men. It did not grow so high as hemp. Its height was about three feet. Instead of being cut it was pulled up and shocked, then handled much like hemp only the herds, or stalk, removed by using a large wooden sword, called a swingling knife, which was held in one hand. The process of removing the stalk was called "swinglin flax." This crop had been abandoned long before my time for the machine products had become so plentiful and were much cheaper.

BACK of the CANE - Early Virginia Surveys in Today's Garrard County Kentucky 1775-1789
By Fred Logan Simpson (copied at Family History Lib., Salt Lake City 976.9525R28)

(pg 304-5)

GEORGE TEATER

1787 Madison County Virginia tax List, Dist. of Michael McNeeley
George Teeter 4 blacks 8 horses 18 head of cattle

George Teeter was son of Jeorg Dieter who had immigrated to the Colony of Pennsylvania in the first half of the 18th century from southern Germany. His name was an Anglicized version of his father's name. By the mid 1700's the family had followed their Scotch-Irish neighbors to the intermountain valleys of old Augusta County, Virginia, in search of new land. There George Teter would marry Sarah Pearis of Frederick County, Virginia about the year 1760.

In the year 1779 George Teter would bring his family out to Kentucky over Cumberland Gap route. He first settled on the lower Dick's River area not far from other families with which he had connections back in Virginia.

An unidentified pioneer (Draper mss. 11CC 279-283) stated that George Teeter was one of only two settlers in the area that did not seek shelter at Downing's Station during a period of Indian hostility during the summer of 1782. Downing's Station was perhaps the strongest militarily of the early Garrard stations and drew settlers from a wide area during times of Indian danger, so this does not pinpoint where Teter was living at the time. He was quite likely on the Sugar Creek land, the high ridge on the back of today's Steve Ray farm, shown in the following survey.

Litigation arose over this survey due to a caveat placed by Samuel Teator, George's oldest son, against William Miller. A ruling of 9-29-1785 called for the county surveyor, James Thompson, to survey off the property as either party would have it and report back to the court. The sheriff was also to be present in order to remove any force if it be offered. This was standard practice and does not indicate any real trouble between the parties. In fact on 6-10-1786 the case was discontinued, as an agreement had been worked out among the parties themselves.

It is about this time that the family moved to what is today the Gunn's Chapel area. They were living there at the time of the 1787 tax list. Samuel Teator acquired property on Sco tt's Fork from a John Bryant survey. Their land back on Sugar Creek had adjoined the Bryants.

George Teator died in 1815 and is buried on the point of a hill overlooking the Kentucky River, about a mile from the mouth of Paint Lick Creek. The Teators of Garrard County today descend from his fifth son, Paris Teator, who is said to have been born aboard an oxcart in 1780 as the family was traveling to their new home. Paris Teator boarded at the home of Abigail Vancleave at the south of Back Creek while attending school. He later became a trustee and noted preacher at the Gunn's Chapel Methodist Church.

#4001 George Teator 200 acres on Sugar Creek
assignee of Quirk who was assignee of Baker who was an assignee of George Thompson
Treasury Warrant No. 6035 issued 8-28-1780 Land Entry 6-12-1781

George Teter enters 200 acres upon treasury warrant No. 6035 to adjoin Henry Dougherty's
300 acres on the SE side
Surveyed 1-10-1783 by William Henry D.S.L.C. James Thompson S.L.C.

Beginning at Daughertie's-Northeast corner to Downing's line at a sugar tree, thence S 160
poles to his corner in Miller's line at a buckeye, hoopwood and ash, W with Miller's line
200 poles to three sugar trees, N 160 poles to Daughertie's SW corner a beech, E with his
line to the beginning.

Granted 12-2-1785 to George Teator by Patrick Henry, Gov. of Virginia.

(This survey lay between Coon Hunter's Road and Sugar Creek Road and contained the high ridge
that lies back of the farm now owned by Steve Ray.)

(pg 93)

HENRY DOUGHERTY

---Henry Dougherty also obtained two surveys on the Middle Fork of Sugar Creek which lie
between today's Kemper Lane and Jim Clark Road. One of these he sold to Samuel Shelton of
Downing's Station. He had obtained this survey with a warrant of George Teeter, who was also
an early settler there. The early trace between Dougherty's Station and Downing's Station
served to maintain close ties between the settlers of the two areas. Downing's Trace going west
along the West Fork of Sugar Creek would have given Henry Dougherty access to the Sugar Creek
land. John Dougherty was a Captain of a unit of Lincoln County Militia that took part in the
1782 expedition against the Shawnees in retaliation for the terrible loss at Blue Licks. His
unit served alongside of that of Captain James Downing from Downing's Station.

The Doughertys, like many of the early Scotch-Irish settlers, could not resist the impulse to
move farther west. Henry Dougherty appears to have left first, as his name is not on the 1787
Lincoln Co. tax list. He died by 1821, probably in Jefferson County. John Dougherty remained
longer but in 1789 obtained 4000 acres in Trimble Co. (then Jefferson), and moved there by 1793
In late 1811 or early 1811 he moved to Orange Co. IN and was made Justice of the Peace 3-7-1811
He died there 2-14-1828 in his 85th year.

#408 Henry Dougherty 200 acres on Sugar Creek assignee of George Teter, assee of Geo. Thompson
Treasury Warrant No. 6035 issued 8-21-1780 Land Entry 6-21-1781

Henry Dougherty enters 200 acres on a branch of Sugar Creek to adjoin Alex Collier on the
southeast and to include a small spring and to extend south for quantity.
Surveyed 6-10-1782 By Samuel Grant D.S.L.C., James Thompson S.L.C.

Beginning on the southeast side of Alex Collier's survey of 400 acres at a beech and hickory,
S 20° W 180 poles with sd. Collier's line to his southeast corner, S 70° E 180 poles crossing a
branch of Sugar Creek to two sugar trees and a hoopwood, N 70° W 180 poles, crossing Sugar Creek
to the beginning.

Henry
Daugherty

#1601
George Teator

This survey lay between Coon Hunters Road and Sugar Creek Road
and contained the high ridge that lies back of the farm now
owned by Steve Ray.

- P 11 - Jerry not Jerry
 12 line 3 - Cumberland Co PA
 13 Pth line & ~~it~~ it
 14 N in Maryland (exhibition)
 17 P² line 2/3 - in 1753 and
 called next line

P²
 26 Maryland ~~stop~~ described
 its early ~~history~~ 1757 (after the
 Assembly stopped funding it as of 1757)

line 8, Copying, the Maryland Assembly
 had cut off funding as of 1757, and
 settlers were no longer receiving anything.

P³ 36 P1 last line delete
 "in which he was a lawyer"
 by photo ~~copy~~ - brother

40 - Completely change page -
 Rhoda was a character
 of her own / escorted

